



EMPEROR'S DOMINATION

BOOK 05

Yan Bi Xiao Sheng

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Emperor's Domination

(帝霸)

by

Yan Bi Xiao Sheng

(厌笔萧生)

Synopsis

One million years ago, Li Qiye planted a simple water bamboo into the ground.

Eight hundred thousand years ago, Li Qiye had a koi fish pet.

Five hundred thousand years ago, Li Qiye cared for a little girl.

.
. .

In the present day, Li Qiye woke up from his slumber;

The water bamboo reached the apex of cultivation;

The koi fish became a Golden Dragon;

The little girl became the Nine Worlds' Immortal Empress.

This is a tale regarding an immortal human who was the teacher of the Demon Saint, Heavenly Beast, and Immortal Empress.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Bao @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 401: New Son-In-Law

After they came to a decision, the elders told the disciples to greet Li Qiye.

The shrimp demon cringed a bit after hearing the orders from the top. This was actually happening, and this person was the legitimate fiance of the princess. He was glad that he did not snub Li Qiye.

“Honoured Guests, please follow me.” The shrimp demon turned very polite without the slightest of delays.

Li Qiye and Lu Baiqiu rode in the shrimp demon’s small boat as they entered the Thousand Carp Lake with the feeling as if they were entering a vast ocean.

Eventually, the shrimp demon took the two of them onto an island atop the lake. It was an island meant for receiving guests, and the person who greeted the two of them could be considered an old acquaintance — Protector Xiao.

“My apologies for not being able to greet you earlier, welcome to our Thousand Carp River, Young Noble Li.” Protector Xiao exchanged greetings with a relatively welcoming smile.

It was not easy for him to put on such a welcoming smile. In fact, Protector Xiao was still very annoyed at Li Qiye because ultimately, Li Qiye was too arrogant, bringing about the protector’s dislike. Not to mention, as Lan Yunzhu’s fiance, not many people in the

river sect had an amiable feeling towards him. This was blatantly [digging from their house corners](#), so how could anyone be happy?

This is a saying about when someone is ‘stealing’ from you. I see it very often when it is about cuckolding.

Nevertheless, the sect master, Daoist Bao Gui, ordered for Li Qiye to be treated like an honored guest, so Protector Xiao had to obey his command.

Protector Xiao took the two to the highest location on the island where a special mansion meant for entertaining honored guests was located and settled them in.

“If Young Noble Li needs anything else, you can tell the servants.” Protector Xiao said: “You are an esteemed guest of our Thousand Carp River. Outside of a few special places, you can go around and look where you please.”

Although Protector Xiao didn’t like Li Qiye, he still managed to hide his temper. As a disciple of an emperor’s lineage, he truly did have a certain level of tolerance.

“Then I thank you for your sect’s hospitality.” Li Qiye smiled and asked: “Regarding the matter of marriage, what is your sect’s decision?”

This was the thing Protector Xiao didn’t want to talk about the most. This issue was still being debated amongst the upper echelons. Of course, the majority of elders opposed this marriage while a smaller number adopted a wait-and-see attitude.

The sect master held the same view regarding this marriage, so it was impossible to make a decision immediately.

Of course, Protector Xiao was one of those who opposed this marriage. How could an unknown junior and an outsider like Li Qiye be worthy of their descendant, Lan Yunzhu?

In response to this, Protector Xiao answered with a question: “What is Young Noble Li’s decision about this? If you can end this marriage arrangement, then it is a good thing for both sides.”

“Well.” Li Qiye cheerfully smiled and said: “The decision is not up to me, but up to you guys. To be more exact, it is up to your little girl. If you want me to make a decision, then let her come and see me in person.”

“You—” Protector Xiao was very displeased at this attitude. Very few people dared to act so arrogantly in front of their Thousand Carp River, but this junior didn’t show any restraint time and time again. If it wasn’t for the sect master’s order, he would immediately teach this junior a lesson about the immensity of the heaven and earth.

“Let the girl come and see me, there is no need for a bunch of old men to interfere in the girl’s business. As for how to deal with this matter, it is up to the two of us.” Li Qiye gently spoke then motioned with his sleeve.

Protector Xiao was unhappy and snorted before leaving with a

swing of his sleeves. What could he do outside of leave in exasperation since he didn't want to violate the sect master's order?

After he left, Lu Baiqiu couldn't help but say in a low voice: "Young Noble, this is the Thousand Carp River's territory. Since you didn't give them any face like this, what if they change their attitude completely?"

Lu Baiqiu inadvertently also changed the way she addressed Li Qiye at this moment. The Static Stream Royal Lord and Protector Xiao both called Li Qiye "Young Noble," so Lu Baiqiu also adopted this honorific.

"Change their attitude?" Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and gently smiled: "I'm not afraid that they will become more aggressive; on the contrary, I'm afraid that they won't. If they do so, then I will have a reason to take away a few items. But if they don't, then I can't forcefully take some stuff out of consideration for Immortal Emperor Qian Li's face."

Lu Baiqiu was suddenly speechless after hearing such words. She knew that Li Qiye was very overbearing, but she didn't expect it to reach this level. Out of consideration for Immortal Emperor Qian Li's face... These words were too nonsensical.

Immortal Emperor Qian Li was, of course, an invincible existence, yet Li Qiye nonchalantly made it sound as if they were acquaintances.

Of course, it was an impossibility in Lu Baiqiu's opinion. How could someone of Li Qiye's age be related to Immortal Emperor Qian Li?

"Could it be that Young Noble is not here because of the marriage?" Lu Baiqiu just had to ask to dispel her uncertainty.

"Perhaps." Li Qiye answered with a smile: "Taking care of this marriage arrangement is only out of convenience since I'm already here. How could the matter of this marriage warrant my personal arrival?"

Lu Baiqiu couldn't help but wryly smile. With unparalleled talents and kingdom-toppling beauty, Lan Yunzhu was a renowned heaven's proud daughter in the Distant Cloud. Countless people could not reach for her, including descendants from emperor's lineages. But now, Li Qiye spoke as if she was the one who wanted him.

Lu Baiqiu didn't know whether to laugh or cry; she didn't know whether he was only arrogant or mad. Nevertheless, she felt as if he still had a sliver of rationality, but the crux of the issue was that this matter, to him, was essentially trivial.

"Young Noble, this is the Thousand Carp River... If... if you want to take away a few items, I'm afraid this might be a bit [inappropriate](#)." Lu Baiqiu had to whisper since she was afraid others would hear such words.

The word inappropriate here also has the meaning of ill-ventured or not well-prepared. Basically, she is saying doing this might be

dangerous, but she is trying to mask it by saying that it is inappropriate as well to not anger Li Qiye.

Taking items from the river sect's ancestral ground was a thing that had never happened before. Not to mention, judging by Li Qiye's tone, the items that he wanted were not ordinary. Having thought of such things, Lu Baiqiu became quite anxious about this foreboding event that could pierce the sky.

“Nothing is inappropriate about this. There are many things that did not initially belong to them.” Li Qiye nonchalantly smiled and said.

To be more exact, there were items in the sect that belonged to Li Qiye. This time, he came by chance to see if the river sect was worthy of having such items; otherwise, he would take away these items from the past, these supreme immortal items...

Lu Baiqiu gently sighed in her heart and didn't say anything else. She knew very clearly that she didn't have enough face to convince Li Qiye otherwise. At this moment, she could only hope that Li Qiye would not escalate this matter to an irreconcilable state.

On the second day of their stay at the Thousand Carp Lake, Li Qiye brought Lu Baiqiu out for a stroll. Although some disciples wanted to be their guide, Li Qiye chose to deny this request.

The truth was that the sect's disciples were not as familiar with this lake as Li Qiye. At the inception of this location, Li Qiye spent a lot of effort so he knew more about the secrets of this lake than

the disciples; even the elders of the Thousand Carp River were no exceptions.

The items and secrets hidden in this lake were clearly known by Li Qiye.

The lake had numerous islands. Some were continuous with interlinked sections while others were completely separated by the lake. Nevertheless, many of them were connected via divine bridges that towered over the sky all the way into the clouds. It was indeed a spectacular scene.

Li Qiye became immersed in memories as he took a deep breath while basking in the familiar and misty worldly energy that emanated from the lake. He once left an indelible footprint upon this place, the Thousand Carp Lake.

Once upon a time, it was only a plain lake that did not garner any attention. But later on, he struggled to excavate the secrets of this place and then Immortal Emperor Qian Li created the sect here to start their emperor's lineage.

Unlike Li Qiye, this was Lu Baiqiu's first time visiting the Thousand Carp Lake. She was struck with astonishment by many spectacles at the lake. This was indeed a land of immortals, a sacred place worth yearning for, a paradise for cultivators.

The two of them encountered many disciples along the way and were met by a lot of whispers. Fingers were even pointed at them. There were also some disciples who carried a deep sense of

hostility towards Li Qiye.

There were no walls in this world that were completely impervious to the wind. The news of Li Qiye being Lan Yunzhu's fiancée had already secretly spread to the rest of the river sect, causing quite a commotion.

Chapter 402: Yan Long

The older generation of the river sect only smiled while one of them shook their head: “How could a nobody be a match for our Thousand Carp River’s descendant? Not even descendants from emperor’s lineages have such qualifications.”

The young disciples were also incensed, especially the young males who carried extreme hostility towards Li Qiye.

This matter should come as no surprise. Lan Yunzhu was the perfect girl in both talents and looks, thus she was the goddess and lover in the dreams of these young men. How could they not become outraged when their goddess suddenly gained a fiance out of nowhere?

“Isn’t that Sister Zhu’s fiance? I heard he came this time around to marry her.” A young female disciple whispered to her brothers and sisters next to her.

“Sister Zhu’s fiance?” There were also some students who were immediately shocked after hearing this as they responded: “Since when did Sister Zhu have a fiance? Before this, the Saint Child of the [Titanic Crescent](#) Sacred Ground came to propose, but he was denied by the group of elders, so how could there be a fiance now?”

Titanic Crescent was rather hard to translate. It is the name of a famous historical sword, but I’m not sure if the author is intending to use this as the name. It can also be a giant crescent moon, or just the literal meaning of a huge flaw to sound enigmatic.

“I heard this marriage was arranged by Sister Zhu’s family!” Another young male disciple said: “This brat crawled out of nowhere and suddenly became Sister Zhu’s fiancée.”

“Don’t worry, a marriage arrangement like this will not work out; the elders will not let such a thing come to fruition!” A knowledgeable older disciple calmly spoke as if a character like Li Qiye was not worthy of entering their inner circle.

“Of course! This brat must be daydreaming if he wants to marry our Sister Zhu!” A male disciple sneered: “Why not look in the mirror first? It’s only a marriage arrangement from the mortal world, yet he still dares to show his face at our Thousand Carp River. Hmph, does he not know what kind of place this is? Even an imperial descendant is not worthy of our sister, let alone a nobody like him!”

In just a brief moment, many disciples whispered and discussed this matter. They were quite antagonistic towards Li Qiye’s arrival. Nevertheless, the disciples here didn’t make it difficult for Li Qiye, but they indeed carried unfriendly expressions for Li Qiye to look at.

Li Qiye didn’t mind such trivial things and kept on following his whim to bring Lu Baiqiu around the islands on the Thousand Carp Lake.

Lu Baiqiu had to wryly smile after seeing Li Qiye’s good mood. She felt inadequate compared to Li Qiye since he was able to leisurely stroll around despite being in the enemy’s camp. It was as if the lake was his own house. Despite the disciples not giving him

any amiable expressions, he ignored these disciples and their whisperings.

Inadvertently, the two of them went to a particular island with a huge statue standing tall in the center. This extremely large statue only consisted of the shadow of a back.

However, this alone was enough to shake spectators. The person who left behind his back seemed to have come from the great ocean as his head entered the primordial chaos, leaving behind an endless blue ocean.

Even the silhouette of this back was not very clear. More than half of the figure had entered the primordial chaos, so one could only see a faint profile. Nevertheless, it was still an awe-inspiring scene as this ethereal back proudly stood above the nine heavens and ten earths. It was as if everything had to stop at this place, and even the gods and devils could only gaze at this faint back, not daring to take a step further.

Li Qiye was lost in a daze for a long time after seeing this statue that only consisted of a faint silhouette.

Lu Baiqiu was also stunned from astonishment by the aura exuded from this silhouette. Standing before the statue was like seeing the back of an Immortal Emperor in person. It seemed that the emperor was walking on a solitary path forward and eventually entered the endless primordial chaos.

“Immortal Emperor Qian Li’s silhouette!” Lu Baiqiu couldn’t

help but murmur while staring at this statue.

Immortal Emperor Qian Li was too mysterious. Some even considered this emperor as the most mystical out of them all. No one even knew whether the emperor was a man or a woman, let alone their background and master.

So the world kept on guessing about the emperor's mysteries with many speculations that ended without any result. In fact, even the disciples of the emperor did not know whether their master was a man or a woman. To sum it up, everything about the emperor was shrouded in a thick layer of fog, blocking out the gazes from the rest of the world.

There was even a rumor stating that during the emperor's generation, no one had ever seen the emperor's true appearance, not even the emperor's own disciples. Thus, there was no frontal image of the emperor even within the Thousand Carp River, only side profiles.

The only thing future generations knew was that the emperor was a demon, but their true form remained unknown. However, a few people guessed that Immortal Emperor Qian Li was a demon carp, but this conjecture could not be proven.

Li Qiye softly sighed while gazing at this statue before him. The past had disappeared inside the mist, and future generations could no longer find it again.

“I feel that Immortal Emperor Qian Li is very lonely!” Seeing the

figure entering the primordial chaos, a lonely sensation suddenly rose in Lu Baiqiu's heart. It was as if when Immortal Emperor Qian Li entered this primordial space, the prosperity and prestige of the world along with an Immortal Emperor's glory no longer had anything to do with them. They only left behind a lonely figure.

“The path of the grand dao is solitary.” Li Qiye sighed softly and said: “The 3,000 dao are very long, so as one walks on a path, many things will slowly disappear. Even those who could walk with you towards the apex will eventually leave one day. Walking on the path of the grand dao alone might not necessarily be a bad thing since the day will be inevitable. This way, they can at least enter this endless primordial chaos without any hesitation.”

Lu Baiqiu was taken aback after listening to Li Qiye's emotional words. It was as if Li Qiye, at this moment, had changed and became quite melancholic and lonely, entering a profound state that was unreachable by others.

“A brat whose mother's milk has yet to dry, what do you know about the loneliness of the grand dao!” At this time, an encroaching voice appeared as a young man walked towards them along with many Thousand Carp disciples right behind him.

Before the youth even got close, a pressing hot aura approached. His aura seemed to be able to burn all things, and even the disciples right behind him didn't dare to get close.

This was a young man covered in flames that had intertwining universal laws surrounding him as if they wanted to turn into dao scriptures. The blood energy from his body also appeared to be

boiling due to this fire. His approach made people feel that their mouth was drying with a burning sensation.

No one wanted to come close to such a dangerous person.

The young man was very handsome. If it wasn't for his hair taking the appearance of little crimson snakes, others would actually think that he was the son of a Fire God.

The moment this young man came close, he looked down at Li Qiye. In fact, his arrival had already attracted the attention of many disciples.

“It's the senior brother of the Thousand Carp River, [Yan Long](#)!” Lu Baiqiu whispered to Li Qiye with a shocked expression after seeing this young man.

Yan Long = Flame Dragon

Yan Long was the prime disciple of the Thousand Carp River's younger generation. Many disciples once thought that if Lan Yunzhu didn't join the sect, maybe Yan Long would have been the current descendant.

Although Yan Long referred to himself as a descendant of a Fire Dragon, his ancestor was only a demonic Fire Serpent that had an extremely strong affinity for fire. His talents were exceedingly high and he was greatly valued by the elders of the sect. He himself was the disciple of an elder.

“Senior Brother is here!” Many disciples quickly stopped to watch in anticipation once they saw Yan Long suddenly appear and approach Li Qiye’s location.

Such a thing was not surprising to many disciples because the one who would oppose Lan Yunzhu having a fiancée the most was Yan Long.

Despite the fact that Lan Yunzhu took his position as the descendant, Yan Long was not unhappy. The reason was very simple — Yan Long also liked Lan Yunzhu. The inner circle of the sect itself valued both of them together quite a bit.

Lan Yunzhu was the river sect’s descendant, so naturally, the elders didn’t want her to marry an outside. Thus, there was once a high elder trying to match them together. The upper echelons were happy at the prospect of them becoming dao companions for this was not a bad choice at all!

However, Lan Yunzhu was not interested in this arrangement made by the high elder. Nevertheless, Yan Long still held onto this hope because even descendants from the other emperor’s lineages could not move Lan Yunzhu. This meant that he, as the senior brother of the sect, still had some hope, especially with the support from the elders.

Chapter 403: The Fiancee, Lan Yunzhu

Yan Long was very hopeful about this situation and had always thought that he was the most suitable dao companion for Lan Yunzhu. But now, Lan Yunzhu's fiance suddenly appeared so how could this not be a huge blow to him? He even had the urge to kill Li Qiye.

Others could still stay calm with Li Qiye's arrival, but Yan Long lost all of his patience and came to find him. He wished to teach Li Qiye a lesson so that he would know better and quit.

Yan Long looked at Li Qiye in disdain. In his eyes, Li Qiye's appearance was ordinary, and his cultivation was shallow — far from the apex. He contemptuously sneered — how could a common mortal like this be worthy of their sister? Truly an idiot's dream!

“So you are Li Qiye!” Yan Long snorted and said with an imperious tone as he glared at Li Qiye. As the senior brother of the Thousand Carp River who had always enjoyed the highest level of respect, an unknown nobody like Li Qiye was no different than a cockroach in his eyes.

To Yan Long, trampling an unknown cockroach like Li Qiye would be dirtying his shoes!

Li Qiye was too lazy to look at him or care for his words; he simply stood there to look at Immortal Emperor Qian Li's statue.

“Brat, do you hear me?” Li Qiye ignoring him enraged Yan Long. In his opinion, even talking to a nobody like Li Qiye was already a great honor for the brat, yet this brat didn’t even bother to look at him — this was extremely humiliating.

“Where did this fly come from. It keep buzzing around nonstop!” At this time, Li Qiye slowly spoke while gently swinging his sleeve as if he wanted to chase this annoying fly away.

Lu Baiqiu could only lament her fate after hearing Li Qiye’s aggressive words. At this moment, it would be difficult to stop this conflict.

Many disciples from the river sect looked at each other in anger. Li Qiye’s bold tone was extremely disrespectful to their river sect. Some who viewed Yan Long as their love rival chose to watch by the side.

“Ignorant fool!” Yan Long suddenly became outraged as he glared and spewed out a wave of flames that resembled a fire dragon, roaring towards Li Qiye.

The moment Yan Long took action, Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and revealed a cold glint. Lu Baiqiu, who was right next to him, couldn’t help but become startled. She was not worried for Li Qiye since she already knew of his ferocity. Yan Long’s fierceness was not enough compared to Li Qiye!

“Pop!” Before the fire dragon could even come close to Li Qiye, it was already destroyed by a flick of a finger. Yan Long had been

angered, but after seeing the person who dispelled his fire dragon, all of his anger suddenly vanished.

A girl wearing a blue dress suddenly appeared right next to Li Qiye. She then silently stood beside him with a transcendent air. The girl had a pair of spirited eyes that could bewilder spectators with their pure aura. Although her features shamed the moon and flowers, more people would pay attention to her wonderful temperament.

“Sister!” Yan Long’s anger dissipated after seeing this lady dressed in blue. He immediately put on his gallant posture and revealed a smile that could swoon countless young girls.

“Sister Lan!” Seeing this lady in blue, many Thousand Carp disciples excitedly called out. The male disciples stared in obsession after seeing this charming, beautiful woman.

“Descendant of the Thousand Carp River, Fairy Zhu!” Lu Baiqiu’s expression changed after seeing this woman before her, feeling a sense of inferiority. Lan Yunzhu was indeed worthy of being the descendant of the river sect, a heaven’s proud daughter of the Distant Cloud, and a famed beauty in the entire region.

Li Qiye couldn’t help but smile after seeing the lady in blue beside him. He was too familiar with this girl since it was the person who he referred to as a faded old woman.

“Sister has finally broken through the trial!” Yan Long happily exclaimed: “Congratulations, I knew that this little trial was

nothing to you.”

Lan Yunzhu gently nodded her head and greeted: “Thank you for your concern, but I wonder why you suddenly wanted to attack him?”

“Sister, this brat does not know the immensity of the heaven and earth and considered himself your fiancé. I want to teach this brat a lesson in your stead about a frog wanting to eat a swan’s meat!” Yan Long hurriedly replied.

Li Qiye couldn’t help but smile, then he looked at Lan Yunzhu and said: “Faded Old Woman, if your senior brother wants to teach me a lesson, do you think it would be better if I fight back, or you?” Lan Yunzhu gritted her teeth after hearing these words; she had to glare at Li Qiye. As for Yan Long, his anger had already reached the sky.

“Thing that doesn’t know life from death, you dare to insult my sister!?” Yan Long’s flame suddenly soared forward. It was as if he had turned into a Fire Dragon and unleashed a move that covered the sky in flames wanting to incinerate Li Qiye.

“Pop!” Lan Yunzhu gently stopped Yan Long again before he could harm Li Qiye. Although she was quite angry at him, she was also someone who knew when to move forward and when to retreat. Although their senior brother was powerful, but not to mention an Ancient Saint like him, even a Heavenly Sovereign would not be able to handle Li Qiye.

Six palaces and nine stars — this was absolutely an existence worthy of fear. Heavenly Sovereigns would turn pale when faced with such a heaven-defying existence.

“Sister—” Yan Long was surprised to see Lan Yunzhu blocking another attack. He suddenly felt jealous seeing Lan Yunzhu protect Li Qiye twice!

“Brother, this person is a guest. This is no way to treat our Thousand Carp River’s guest!” Lan Yunzhu dismissively said.

Yan Long stopped with with a hateful expression and said: “I’ll spare this brat today out of respect for Sister, but next time, I’ll show him who’s daddy!”

Li Qiye couldn’t be bothered to care for Yan Long and told Lan Yunzhu: “Very well, you guys can deal with your own sect stuff. Little Girl, come to my place later.” Having said that, he turned around and left.

Lu Baiqiu’s mouth was wide open as she stood there dumbfounded. This was the descendant of the Thousand Carp River; countless talents respected her like a goddess, but Li Qiye treated her like his own servant.

Li Qiye’s attitude exasperated Yan Long’s murderous fury while Lan Yunzhu couldn’t do anything about it. As for the disciples standing to the side, they could only glance at each other speechlessly.

Not long after he returned to his mansion, Lan Yunzhu came by. The moment she saw him, she angrily rolled her eyes at him and exclaimed: “You came here to stir trouble, right!?”

Li Qiye leisurely said: “So what if I am? If you guys didn’t come to provoke me, would I be running here to mess with you? To keep it simple, you guys brought this upon yourselves.”

“This is the Thousand Carp River! It’s not a place where you can come and go as you please. Hmph, if something happens, I want to see who will protect you!” Lan Yunzhu angrily scowled.

Li Qiye couldn’t help but smile and say: “Faded Old Woman, your words are mistaken. It is exactly because this is the Thousand Carp River that I can do as I please!”

“Please, Uncle, your tone is so grand. Do you really think that you are invincible in this world?” Lan Yunzhu goaded. Her teeth were itching from anger because of this brat, so she also thought about teaching him a lesson.

Li Qiye nonchalantly replied: “Not quite invincible in this world yet. However, if there is a place where I want to go, there really is no one in this river that can stop me. Not even those old ancestors buried beneath the earth can do so.”

Lan Yunzhu snorted in response. Although she was a bit annoyed by Li Qiye’s attitude, she had to admit that this brat indeed had the ability to act arrogantly. Six palaces and nine stars... Even a genius with dual Saint aptitudes like her felt inferior...

“You guys... know each other?” Lu Baiqiu finally had the opportunity to jump in. However, she felt that this question was a bit idiotic. They were engaged, so how could they not know each other?

But then again, she felt as if this was not correct either. Li Qiye never talked about Lan Yunzhu before. It was as if he didn’t know about her, so why were they acting so familiar now?

“Well...” Li Qiye looked at Lan Yunzhu and cheerfully smiled: “A certain person wanted to hide their identity and pretended to be an old housewife to cook for her fiancé. So it was to check my identity!”

“Please, Uncle, you think too highly of yourself!” Lan Yunzhu angrily glared at Li Qiye and retorted: “Who would ever want a fiancé like you? It was merely a whim in order to experience the tough life of a mortal!”

“Is that so?” Li Qiye looked at her and said: “Running to a random island in the Thousand Islands to experience the hardships of mortal life? Out of all the places, you chose mine. This is too much of a coincidence, yeah?”

“That is how I like it, don’t you worry about it!” Lan Yunzhu snappily exclaimed: “And the Thousand Islands is not your home. I can come as I please, so what are you going to do about it?”

Lu Baiqiu watched the two bicker and couldn’t help but chuckle.

The two of them fighting seemed a bit like a young couple.

“Very well.” Li Qiye said with a wide smile: “All in all, you have spied on me. So what do you think about your fiancé, and when are we going to get married?”

“Bah, a toad trying to eat a swan!” Lan Yunzhu’s face blushed as she angrily exclaimed.

Li Qiye looked at her and said: “Faded Old Woman, I do enjoy being a toad eating a swan. However, a swan in my eyes is at least at the True Immortal and Immortal Emperor level. You are still very far from being a swan!”

Chapter 404: Flirting

“You—” Lan Yunzhu’s pretty eyes angrily stared at Li Qiye as she felt the urge to beat him up.

Li Qiye leisurely asked Lan Yunzhu with a smirk: “What do you want to do about this marriage arrangement? It seems that your Thousand Carp River is really eager to cancel it.”

“Oh? Uncle, an old lady like me is still not in a rush, so why are you in a hurry?” Lan Yunzhu said snappily.

Li Qiye then replied with a serious tone: “How could I not be in a hurry? A wife suddenly appearing out of nowhere — this is not a good thing for me. You need to compensate for my losses!”

“Brat, don’t act as if you didn’t gain something good from this!” Lan Yunzhu was shaking in anger and wished that she could strangle this annoying brat to death! She was the descendant of the river sect, a princess that ruled over millions of miles, someone with countless suitors. And now, this brat was acting as if she was an old, unmarriageable grandma, and that it was a big loss for him to marry her.

Countless geniuses wanted to earn her favor, yet this little devil dared to treat her like this. It was too frustrating!

Li Qiye leisurely replied: “Faded Old Woman, who said that I am just acting? I am already in a bind. Because of this marriage, your Thousand Carp River kept coming to my door to bother me. I am

physically and mentally traumatized, so you need to do a good job to compensate for my suffering.”

Even Lu Baiqiu to the side was at a loss for words. Lan Yunzhu was indeed a great catch in the Distant Cloud region with her dual Saint talents. And it was not just limited to the Distant Cloud, the entire Sacred Nether World was filled with so many geniuses that wanted to marry her. To these geniuses, marrying her was a blessing accumulated from doing good deeds during their past three lives. Thus, in her opinion, Li Qiye was indeed acting indignantly as if he was the victim of this marriage.

“Bah, so be it, there will be no marriage then. Who wanted to marry you anyway!” Lan Yunzhu exasperatedly said.

Li Qiye took out the jade pendant that belonged to Lan Yunzhu and swung it around while leisurely smiling: “Not marrying is not a problem. This is your promissory item for marriage. You can take it back, but the question is, what will you give in order to reclaim it?”

Lu Baiqiu didn’t know how to describe her feelings. Even descendants from emperor’s lineages wished to marry her, but not Li Qiye. Just what kind of person was he?

A peerless beauty from the Distant Cloud, the descendant of the Thousand Carp River, a genius with dual Saint talents — all of this seemed to be insufficient to Li Qiye as he paid them no mind.

The initially angry Lan Yunzhu suddenly shifted her eyes and

changed her attitude. She revealed a charming smile like the blossoming of a hundred flowers. She became more at ease and spoke: “Uncle, do you really want to escape from me that quickly? Very well then, now I am in no hurry to cancel this marriage, so you can put away that promissory item!”

“Aizz, nothing I can do about it, it is a sin to be so handsome!” Li Qiye put away the jade pendant and cheerfully laughed: “It seems that my supreme romantic charm has completely got you head over heels for me, making you want to marry me no matter what!”

“Wow—” Lan Yunzhu acted as if she wanted to puke and glanced at him to say: “Don’t be so narcissistic.”

At this point, she put on Li Qiye’s style as she narrowed her eyes and revealed a slight smirk to say: “Uncle, wait until we are married. Then, I will take my time fixing you and beat you into a pig’s head every day. Trust me, I am very competent at being a bad wife.”

Lu Baiqiu didn’t know whether to laugh or cry as she witnessed the two of them like this. Who would have thought that Lan Yunzhu, the fairy in everyone’s eyes, would also have such a devilish side?

“Pop!” Li Qiye slapped her butt and conveniently caressed it as well. Lan Yunzhu jumped up from shock and angrily glared at him. Seeing Lu Baiqiu standing right there, she became even more embarrassed and shouted: “Brat, what are you doing?”

Li Qiye leisurely answered with a smile: “I can’t touch my wife’s butt? Since you want to marry me... As the husband, I’m just giving you some early love. There is nothing wrong with this!”

Lu Baiqiu immediately looked away and acted as if there was nothing to see. In the entire Sacred Nether World, maybe only Li Qiye would dare to flirt with Lan Yunzhu like this.

Lan Yunzhu was a proper girl. No one had ever dared to tease her, let alone touch her butt, so suddenly embarrassed her as her cheeks started to heat up. She was shaking with anger after being taken advantage of by Li Qiye!

“Little Girl, you alone want to discipline me? You are still too young. Maybe cooking and acting like a housewife is doable, but as for being a bad, controlling wife... I’m afraid it is not possible. There are no girls that can put me on a leash!” Li Qiye said with a smile.

Lan Yunzhu was angry to the point where she swung her palm around in the air and snappily exclaimed: “Little Devil, just wait and see. One day, I’ll teach you a lesson!”

“Little Girl, where are you going?” Li Qiye said with a wide smile as he watched her leave.

The now-far-away Lan Yunzhu dismissively replied: “Going to meet the elders. I have my own plans about my marriage and do not need interference from the sect.”

After she left, Lu Baiqiu whispered: “Young Noble, I think Fairy Zhu seems to like you, will you marry her?”

Li Qiye only gave Lu Baiqiu a look and gently shook his head with a smile without saying anything.

Not long after Lan Yunzhu left, an uninvited guest came to visit. But rather than a visit, it was more like a forceful break in.

This was an old man with white hair and a beard. His blood energy was quite plentiful as divine rings orbited around his body as if they were shouldering individual worlds. Each ring looked like a gigantic star while he appeared to be a giant. A suppressive aura that could render others breathless came along with his arrival.

There was a total of eighty-one rings around his body. This meant that he was an amazing Jewel Sovereign at grand accomplishment.

Despite the passing of the Difficult Dao Era, Heavenly Sovereigns were still a rare sight, let alone a powerful Jewel Sovereign. A grand accomplishment Jewel Sovereign was indeed someone worthy of awe and fear.

“You are Li Qiye?” This old man entered with an oppressive momentum. He didn’t even bother to look straight at Li Qiye; it was as if Li Qiye was only an insignificant insect.

“Where did this little buzzing fly come from?” Li Qiye met the old man’s arrogance with an even more boisterous tone. He also didn’t bother to look at the old man while he performed a fly-swatting motion with his hand.

Lu Baiqiu immediately held his sleeve and whispered after hearing Li Qiye’s arrogant reply: “This is Elder Lin, Yan Long’s master.”

The old man’s eyes became fierce as he exuded a frightening aura that emanated throughout the room. Lu Baiqiu had a weak cultivation so she had difficulty breathing amidst this suppression.

“Don’t act all high and mighty within my domain. State your business or do not bother me!” At this time, Li Qiye finally gave him a cold glare.

The elder replied with a similar chilling tone: “Brat, be smart and drop this marriage with Yunzhu! One should know their own place in this world; Yunzhu is our descendant, so you are not worthy of her! Let go of this marriage and the Thousand Carp River will not mistreat you. You can leave this place with treasures and go as far as you want. It is best to never return to the Distant Cloud!”

“Is this your wish, or the Thousand Carp River’s?” Li Qiye couldn’t help but smile at Elder Lin’s sudden and threatening intrusion.

Elder Lin came to threaten him for a reason — Yan Long was his disciple. Meanwhile, inside the Thousand Carp River, he was the

one who wished for a marriage between Yan Long and Lan Yunzhu the most. The descendant marrying the senior brother was the best possible outcome; it was a match made in heaven!

He was the first to reject this marriage with a fiancée that appeared out of nowhere, and he was also the strongest proponent of using more aggressive means to force Li Qiye to abandon this marriage!

Just for his disciple, Elder Lin personally appeared to decisively end this matter by forcing Li Qiye to give up.

Elder Lin coolly said: “It doesn’t matter whose wish it is! You don’t deserve our descendant, so be smart and give up! Otherwise, you are just asking for trouble.”

“So you are telling me that if I don’t give up, there will be trouble?” Li Qiye let out a bright smile.

Elder Lin’s gaze became serious as he stated: “This world is dangerous. Cultivators traveling outside cannot guarantee their own safety. What if they meet a dangerous man? Maybe they would die a shady death!” Having said this, a murderous glint flashed in his eyes.

Lu Baiqiu drew in a cold and calming breath after hearing the elder’s words. She understood that this threat was more than just empty words.

Chapter 405: The Storm Of A Marriage

Keep in mind that a Jewel Sovereign would not throw out empty words, so anyone who heard these hints would be scared out of their mind.

It was not difficult for a Jewel Sovereign to kill a young disciple, especially if he personally took action when they were outside.

Lu Baiqiu, as a Region Lord, had experienced many things. She felt a chill after hearing such a blatant threat. Li Qiye would truly be in danger if a Jewel Sovereign like Elder Lin wished to do such a thing.

“Threatening me?” On the other hand, Li Qiye was still calm as he leisurely smiled: “I actually want to see how you will carry it out. Elder Lin, take your leave. I have made my decision regarding this marriage. As for your idiotic disciple, Yan Long, he is not worthy of my woman. A fool like him wants to taste a swan’s meat? Not even in his next life would he be able to do so.”

“You!” Elder Lin’s expression became quite agitated. As a respected elder of the Thousand Carp River, a Jewel Sovereign like him rarely went out to deal with mundane things. This time, he had to interfere because of his own disciple. However, this no-named junior refused his request and even dared to look at him with disdain. How could he not become furious and brimming with murderous intent?

Li Qiye remained calm and relaxed against Elder Lin’s

frightening murderous aura, but Lu Baiqiu turned pale. She understood how frightening a Jewel Sovereign was once they decided to take action.

“Elder Lin is also here ah!” Amidst the surging murderous aura, a clear voice came from outside. At this time, Lan Yunzhu was standing by the door and asked: “What business does Elder Lin have at this place?”

“My good niece, Lan.” Elder Lin converged his murderous aura and said with a smile: “Nothing, I am only chatting with Young Noble Li for a bit. If you have returned, then I won’t bother the two of you!” Having said that, he turned around and left.

After he left, Lan Yunzhu looked at Li Qiye who shrugged and said: “It is nothing, just a good old threat. Little Girl, being your fiancée isn’t easy. I am in quite a bit of pain, so you will need to offer compensation.”

Lan Yunzhu sternly glared at him and then unhappily said: “Since when did outsiders dictate my marriage!” Of course, she was referring to Elder Lin.

“Heh, not necessarily. You are the river sect’s descendant, so do you think they would actually let you marry an outsider?” Li Qiye smiled and slowly continued: “I know you truly want to marry me, but there are a few things that you have no control over.”

“Bah, there’s no need to praise yourself, who would want to marry you!” Lan Yunzhu angrily retorted, then she lightly added

with a glimmer of stubbornness in her eyes: “My marriage shall be decided by myself!”

“Can you deal with the old men from your sect?” Li Qiye smiled and asked. As the descendant of the river sect, her marriage was certainly a difficult matter to resolve. Despite it being her personal business, the sect would definitely interfere.

Lan Yunzhu looked at Li Qiye and said: “Senior Brother Yan Long may have some elders supporting him, but that doesn’t mean that I don’t have any at the sect as well! Don’t worry, Grandpa Yang will support us.”

“Grandpa Yang?” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and asked while looking at Lan Yunzhu: “A person from your Soaring Remembrance Village?”

Lan Yunzhu nodded and replied: “Yes, Grandpa Yang is part of our village’s oldest generation. At this moment, he is also a high elder in the sect, so unless an ancestor comes out to interfere, Elder Lin and the others will not have any say either!”

In the Soaring Remembrance Village, males had the surname Yang while females carried the surname Lan. Moreover, the village didn’t have just Lan Yunzhu as a genius since they had produced many big characters before her. The “Grandpa Yang” Lan Yunzhu referred to was a high elder of the Thousand Carp River as well as her dao guide.

“Hey, are you trying to use me as a blade?” Li Qiye glanced at her

and said: “To put it frankly, you just don’t want to marry Yan Long or a different martial brother, so right now, you chose not to cancel this marriage. You’re trying to use this chance to escape your own problems! Little Girl, this is the internal struggle of your sect, it has nothing to do with me.”

Lan Yunzhu looked back at him and countered: “So? Are you afraid? If you are, then you can choose to leave now. I won’t blame you, and I will deal with my own problems.”

Lan Yunzhu’s oath beneath the Dream Wishing Tree of the village was not only because of her parents’ egging, she also wanted to use it as an excuse to escape the forced marriage from the sect elders. She didn’t want to marry any brothers in the sect, including Senior Brother Yan Long.

It just so — very conveniently — happens that Li Qiye obtained her promissory jade pendant and got embroiled in the internal strife of the Thousand Carp River.

“Afraid?” Li Qiye couldn’t help but reveal a natural smile: “The Thousand Carp River alone is not enough to scare me. However, there is a saying — with merits come rewards. If you want to use me as a tool, Little Girl, then don’t you think you should give me something in return? How about this, you will warm my bed tonight!”

“Go to hell!” The blushing Lan Yunzhu angrily kicked forward, but Li Qiye easily dodged it.

“Little Girl, stop being so unladylike. Don’t be so rude like this!” Li Qiye reached out and slapped her butt, then he said with a laugh.

While Lan Yunzhu was shaking with anger, Lu Baiqiu was chuckling because, in her eyes, the two of them seemed to be flirting like newlyweds.

While Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu were going back and forth with each other, the Thousand Carp River had a meeting with all the elders. This time, it was personally led by the sect master, Daoist Bao Gui.

“Regarding this engagement... How about we let Yunzhu herself decide?” Daoist Bao Gui started the meeting.

This was met with strong opposition from many elders, and one of them stated: “Big Brother, how could we treat such an important matter so trivially? This is not only about Yunzhu’s marriage, it also involves our Thousand Carp River’s rise and fall in the future!”

“Sect Master, a junior cannot decide this matter.” Of course, the biggest opposition came from Elder Lin, Yan Long’s master.

Elder Lin gravely said: “That junior, Li, came with unknown intentions. Perhaps he’s even malicious. If he meant harm to our sect, then wouldn’t it be the same as leading a wolf into our home? Not to mention, our sect is an emperor’s lineage and Yunzhu is our future dao descendant. Her status alone demands a very strict

selection for her match.”

“Brother Lin makes a lot of sense!” Another elder echoed the sentiment: “Big Brother, we cannot take this matter lightly. If that Li fella really does not want to cancel this marriage, then we can just use force. He is just a nobody so he cannot cause any turmoil.”

Daoist Bao Gui frowned against such conduct and shook his head: “Forgetting the fact that Yunzhu won’t agree to such actions, it is also not appropriate for our Thousand Carp River. We are an emperor’s lineage, we have not fallen to the point of committing such a vile deed to degrade our patriarch’s prestige.”

“This matter has to be decided by Yunzhu. In the end, this is also a part of fate, so if Yunzhu feels that they are not a good match, then it still wouldn’t be too late to dissolve it. However, if Yunzhu likes it, then old men like us shouldn’t necessarily reject it. It is not so bad to let that little fella into the Thousand Carp River. By doing so, it will sever Yunzhu’s mortal worries so that she can reach the peak in peace in the future.” Not all the elders opposed this marriage; some were actually supportive.

“That would also be fine.” Another elder continued: “This marriage was decided by fate, so maybe it is a good thing for Yunzhu. The grand dao is long with dwindling roads; if she can find the right dao companion to walk together, then it will be quite beneficial for her future path.”

Although this matter seemed to be about a simple marriage, it was an internal battle within the sect. And of course, as the sect’s descendant, Lan Yunzhu also had the support of quite a few elders

and even a high elder.

“This is foolishness!” Elder Lin’s attitude was very aggressive as he gravely said: “How could that Li brat be of any help to Yunzhu’s future path? Hmph, it would already be a blessing if he didn’t slow her down! If we were to talk about helping Yunzhu’s future path, then the dao companions most appropriate for her would be our sect’s young disciples.”

“For example, Yan Long is the best candidate. Yan Long’s talents are only weaker than Yunzhu’s amongst the younger generation. Not to mention, he had cultivated for a longer time with great experience and maturity.”

Elder Lin continued on: “How can anyone else be her dao companion if not our own students?”

Quite a few elders were dissatisfied with Elder Lin constantly trying to match Yan Long and Yunzhu together. In fact, he had once done this before but was rejected by Lan Yunzhu and the sect master.

Despite this setback, Elder Lin did not give up on Yan Long since Yan Long always wanted to marry Lan Yunzhu.

“Little Brother Lin, don’t bring up Yan Long at this moment. We have to talk about this engagement first.” Daoist Bao Gui gently shook his head and said.

Chapter 406: Thousand Carp River's Arrangement

“The issue of Yan Long and Yunzhu can be put aside.” Elder Lin continued: “But that Li brat is definitely not worthy of our descendant. Just give him some small benefits so that he’ll happily give up on this marriage! Hmph, a little brat like him cannot control such a grand matter.”

“Let the youth decide their own business.” While the elders were debating nonstop, an old voice emanated throughout the room.

“Venerable Yang!” After hearing this voice, all the elders in this room quivered as their expressions became serious.

This was a high elder of the Thousand Carp River, someone with great influence and status. There was no one else who had such a high level of authority within the sect to interfere with the matter of Lan Yunzhu’s marriage. He was not only a high elder, he also came from the Soaring Remembrance Village — a direct elder of Lan Yunzhu as well as her dao guide.

“Venerable Yang... But in the end, Yunzhu is still our descendant...” Elder Lin couldn’t help but softly tremble after hearing Venerable Yang’s words.

“Can the Thousand Carp descendant not decide her own marriage? If she can’t even decide her own marriage, then how can she have the ability to reach for the Heaven’s Will and become an Immortal Emperor!?” Although Venerable Yang did not appear in

person, his commanding voice was still awe-inspiring. He continued on: "It is true that Yunzhu is our Thousand Carp River's descendant, but she is also someone from my Soaring Remembrance Village. Her marriage is not tied to the Thousand Carp River's interests!"

Obviously, Venerable Yang was looking out for his own; he was Lan Yunzhu's backing.

"Older Brother Yang, you can't put it that way!" At this time, another voice appeared: "Yunzhu is our descendant, so we have to be more careful about her future marriage."

"Venerable Wang?" The elders present couldn't help but look at each other after hearing this voice. It was another high elder! The one who was the most excited was Elder Lin since Venerable Wang was his master.

"Since when did Little Brother Wang decide my business?" Venerable Yang spoke with the same pressing momentum.

Venerable Wang replied with a laugh: "I don't dare to do so. As an outsider, I do not dare to interfere with Venerable Yang's Soaring Remembrance Village. But in the end, Yunzhu is still our sect's disciple. Although this marriage might have been a matter of fate, it is not unreasonable for us to give our descendant's fiancée a trial. This is also for Yunzhu; if this fiancée feels that he is inadequate, then maybe he will quit on his own accord."

"Then we shall have a little test to find out this Young Noble Li's

determination regarding this marriage.” At this time, Daoist Bao Gui made the decision: “Since this marriage was a match made in heaven, we — as Yunzhu’s elders — cannot forcefully interfere, but a little evaluation is not unreasonable for her sake.”

In the end, Daoist Bao Gui was still the sect master. Such decisive words could not be easily denied even by the high elders.

“Very well, a trial it is!” Even Venerable Yang, who was a stern supporter of Lan Yunzhu, agreed to test Li Qiye.

“The sect master wants to see you.” After this decision regarding the marriage was decided, Daoist Bao Gui wanted to see Li Qiye, so Lan Yunzhu passed on the news.

“It seems that your mood isn’t bad. I assume that the matter of marriage has now been decided?” Li Qiye asked with a wide smile while looking at Lan Yunzhu: “Are you that desperate to marry me?”

Lan Yunzhu looked at him with one eye and slowly said: “Marry you? Wait until you successfully pass the trials, then talk. If you truly want this marriage, then you have to pass the trials.”

“What if I can’t?” Li Qiye asked with a smile.

Lan Yunzhu answered: “To our sect, if you choose to give up on this engagement, nothing can be better. The sect will compensate you, and as long as your demands are reasonable, the sect will try

its best to meet them.”

“If that is the case, then I would rather give up.” Li Qiye rubbed his chin and said: “I would rather take the treasures than marry an old faded woman!”

“You!” Lan Yunzhu was angered to the point of vomiting blood as she glared at him and stated: “Little Devil, am I only worth one or two pieces of treasure?”

Li Qiye’s eyes shifted up and down as he scanned Lan Yunzhu before smiling: “So you really want to marry me that badly? I have to think about this for a second. In the end, marriage is the biggest decision of one’s life, and I am not a careless person.”

“Do you really think that I won’t beat you up?” Lan Yunzhu gritted her teeth while holding up her fist as she stared at Li Qiye with hatred.

“Little Girl, you need to be more gentle if you want to marry me. I like gentle women!” Li Qiye said with a smile: “If you become gentler, then I can think about marrying you. Aizz, this is a big loss, I really have to think about it.”

Lan Yunzhu was shivering from anger. After a while, she finally managed to calm down with a deep breath. She then looked at Li Qiye and said: “Are you giving up because you don’t think that you can pass the trials? Of course, if you want to be a turtle, then I won’t blame you. I could only lament the fact that the person chosen by the Dream Wishing Tree was a coward.”

“Girl, your psychological egging is still too weak.” Li Qiye shook his head then spoke while touching his chin: “However, your Thousand Carp River’s elders are acting all high and mighty... They actually think that I’m trying to climb up within your sect so I want to teach them a lesson.”

“So you are saying that you want to take the challenge!” Lan Yunzhu couldn’t help but happily exclaim.

“Oh, you really want to marry me, huh.” Li Qiye smilingly replied.

Lan Yunzhu glared at him and angrily stated: “Stop daydreaming! Wait until you pass the examination, then you can dream all you want!”

“Girl, the price of using me as your tool is very high. How about coming to warm my bed tonight? We can see if a faded old woman like you can actually warm the bed or not.” Li Qiye gently held her chin and teased.

“Go die!” Lan Yunzhu mercilessly kicked forward without a care for maintaining a proper ladylike manner.

She then brought Li Qiye to meet Daoist Bao Gui at the main chamber hall.

“You must be Li Qiye.” Although Daoist Bao Gui was the sect

master of the Thousand Carp River, he was surprisingly friendly and kind; this was a striking difference in contrast to the group of Elder Lin with their oppressive auras.

After letting Li Qiye sit down, Daoist Bao Gui spoke right away: “The marriage between you and Yunzhu was decided by the heavens. However, Yunzhu is also our descendant, so we cannot be careless even if it was a match made in heaven.”

“I understand, Sect Master is saying that I can either give up or pass the trials, correct?” Li Qiye also didn’t want to mince words, so he cut right to the chase.

“Of course. To give up or to stick with it — this will be your choice, no one can force you.” Daoist Bao Gui elaborated: “Our Thousand Carp River will not force you to give up on this marriage!”

“Is that so?” Li Qiye then asked with a smile: “If I choose to give up on this marriage, what benefits will your sect compensate me with?”

Li Qiye’s words incited Lan Yunzhu’s wrathful glare since they already talked about this before.

At this time, Daoist Bao Gui uncovered a treasure tray on top of the table. After this tray was opened, a burst of light flashed, revealing three items on top.

“If you are willing to give up, then our Thousand Carp River shall not mistreat you. We will give you a Tidal Jade Vessel for protection, a Tortoise Teleportation Scroll to escape in times of danger, and also a Thousand Carp Pill to help you temper your body.”

The daoist went on slowly: “Of course, this is just the start of our sincerity. Outside of these three items, you can also pick another three as long as they are not of the Immortal Emperor level; our sect will consider and meet your request.”

Li Qiye himself was quite surprised at the Thousand Carp River’s huge showing. It seemed that the sect truly didn’t want to betroth Lan Yunzhu to him. Of course, he could understand their reasoning. After all, fertile water shouldn’t flow to outside fields; it was easier said than done for the sect to groom a descendant.

“I can feel the sincerity.” Li Qiye glanced at Lan Yunzhu, who was standing to the side. She was also gazing right back at him. Although there was no exchange of words, their intents were clearly exchanged.

“What if I pick the trial?” Li Qiye glanced over the items on the tray before asking with a grin.

Daoist Bao Gui looked at him and eventually nodded his head to say: “If you choose to continue with this marriage, then you have to pass two out of three trials. Anything less would be considered failure.”

“Then what is the consequence of failing?” Li Qiye’s interest was piqued as he cheerfully asked.

Daoist Bao Gui answered: “Although our sect won’t interfere with your marriage, Lan Yunzhu is still our descendant, so we must assess you for her sake. If you fail and choose to give up, then you can leave. However, if you choose to stay and persevere onwards, then you can try your best to cultivate until the day of success.”

“These conditions are not bad at all.” Li Qiye said with a smile: “At the very least, your sect still carries the style of an Immortal Emperor’s lineage. Your current generation does not dishonor Immortal Emperor Qian Li’s dao lineage.”

Li Qiye simply didn’t care for the sect’s strength. If the sect chose to be stubborn, then nothing could be better for him. Then, he could disregard the sect’s future completely and directly take away the items he wanted.

Of course, such prime conditions were the result of Venerable Yang as a high elder supporting Lan Yunzhu. Unlike the other elders, Venerable Yang actually wished to push this marriage along due to his own reasons.

Chapter 407: Venerable Yang

“Giving up without a fight is not my style at all. Since your sect wishes to test me, then I just have to rise up to the challenge!” In the end, Li Qiye answered the daoist.

Daoist Bao Gui was not surprised by his answer as he nodded his head: “Very well, since there are three trials, one of them will be chosen by you to keep it fair.”

“Okay, if I can specify a trial, then I will choose what the second trial will be.” Li Qiye decisively responded with ease.

“Good, the first trial will be a martial test starting tomorrow, do you have any objections?” Daoist Bao Gui asked.

Li Qiye shrugged and said: “I’m ready at any time.”

“Then you can return and prepare. Tomorrow, our Thousand Carp River will select a disciple to challenge you. You need to prepare; don’t underestimate your opponent.” Daoist Bao Gui was quite friendly and specifically warned him.

Li Qiye looked at Lan Yunzhu and smilingly asked: “Don’t tell me you guys are sending my fiancée to fight me?”

The word “fiancée” irritated Lan Yunzhu, but it also caused her to blush while she glared at Li Qiye.

“You don’t have to worry about that. If Yunzhu comes out, it would not be very fair.” Daoist Bao Gui smiled in response. In fact, although he was the sect master, he was also Lan Yunzhu’s master so of course he supported her.

In his opinion, if Lan Yunzhu went out, then Li Qiye would have no chance of winning. He had a lot of faith in his disciple since she had absolute confidence of winning against other emperor’s lineage descendants. Even if she were to face the descendant of the Myriad Bones Throne, he still believed that his disciple had a great chance of being the victor.

But to Li Qiye, he was happy to face any opponent. In fact, the stronger the opponent, the more excited he would be.

They went back to the mansion after saying goodbye to the daoist. There, they were met by Lu Baiqiu who quietly informed them that there was a guest waiting inside.

“Grandpa Yang!” After entering the room, Lan Yunzhu couldn’t contain her excitement and excitedly cried out after seeing the old man seated there.

There was an old man with an appearance around the age of seventy. He was not very tall, but him sitting there seemed to be able to block the storm and rain from all eight directions like an impregnable wall.

This old man was a high elder from the Thousand Carp River, someone who also came from the Soaring Remembrance Village —

Venerable Yang!

The truth was that many great characters came from the village, including great generals and commanders from the mortal world. Some of these great characters became high elders of emperor's lineages, such as Venerable Yang. However, no matter how great these characters were, nothing could break the silence of the village. After all, this silence belonged to the serene contemplation of an Immortal Emperor during his old age and remained unbreakable by anything or anyone.

“Grandpa paused your training.” Lan Yunzhu said with surprise. Venerable Yang was not her actual grandfather, but he was a very respected senior in the village, so she referred to him as “grandpa.”

Venerable Yang happily smiled and asked: “If the divine tree found you a good husband, how can I — as your Grandpa — not go and take a look?”

“Grandpa, what are you talking about!” Lan Yunzhu was quite shy, so she bashfully responded with a tint of red on her cheeks.

Venerable Yang carefully judged Li Qiye from top to bottom like a [mother-in-law judging her son-in-law](#) and found himself satisfied.

In Asian culture, usually, the mother-in-law gets along well with the son-in-law while the father hates him. I guess this goes with other cultures as well. This is just a phrase describing a common trope.

“Good, good, good!” After looking at Li Qiye, Venerable Yang

nodded his head approvingly and smiled: “It seems that the divine tree did indeed choose the right husband for you!”

“The divine tree might have picked the perfect husband for her, but it didn’t necessarily pick a virtuous wife for me.” Li Qiye said with a smile.

“Brat, don’t act like you didn’t get a good deal!” Venerable Yang smiled and gave him a stern look: “Our girl is not worse than anyone else. No matter what happens, you two must support each other in the future with love!”

Venerable Yang was very pleased with Li Qiye. The truth was that he trusted the Dream Wishing Tree of his village. As a high elder of an emperor’s lineage, he understood the significance of his tree, so the tree must have a good reason for choosing Li Qiye for Lan Yunzhu.

“Grandpa, it is not for certain yet!” Lan Yunzhu bashfully asserted.

Li Qiye could only shake his head and grin. This marriage, to him, was only a coincidence and nothing else. As for Lan Yunzhu, she only wanted to use him to escape the marriage forced upon her by the Thousand Carp River.

“Brat, I went out of my way to come out from my seclusion to cheer for you. I won’t say much about other things, but no matter what happens, you can do as you please. Regardless of what happens, this old man shall support your marriage and no one else

can change it no matter what. Our Soaring Remembrance Village's son-in-law can't be defeated that easily, don't you think?"

Elder Yang, as a high elder of the river sect, could be said to rarely care about worldly affairs. This time, he went out of his way to come out and back Li Qiye up since he was afraid that it would be [hard to clap with only one hand](#).

Proverb meaning it is difficult to achieve anything without support.

"Okay, I will do my best to win over this beauty so that we can make some healthy babies!" Li Qiye responded with a smile after seeing Venerable Yang's enthusiasm.

Lan Yunzhu's countenance was beet red due to anger and embarrassment; she couldn't wait to beat this little devil into a pig's head.

"Good, very good! I shall wait for your good news." Venerable Yang smiled and told Li Qiye before leaving: "Go ahead and do as you please. A marriage made in heaven cannot be separated by anyone."

"What nonsense were you talking about just now!" After Venerable Yang left, Lan Yunzhu angrily pinched Li Qiye's thigh with no mercy and glared at him.

"Pop!" Li Qiye once again slapped her butt and squeezed it a little, causing Lan Yunzhu to scream as she immediately jumped back with a flushed appearance.

“You little pervert!” Lan Yunzhu’s pretty eyes displayed her exasperation. She was once again treated so frivolously by this brat that it caused her to tremble with anger as her face turned red like the sunset.

Compared to Lan Yunzhu’s anger that was capable of reaching the sky, Li Qiye — on the other hand — leisurely looked at her to say: “What little pervert? Such nasty words... Don’t forget, I am your fiancé, and as your fiancé, massaging my wife is a reasonable thing. And what’s more, your butt is both plump and supple...”

“You are still talking!” Lan Yunzhu could no longer maintain her calm while being overwhelmed with embarrassment, so she readied her claws in anticipation to chase Li Qiye.

Within a short amount of time, the room was filled with Li Qiye’s teasing laughter as well as Lan Yunzhu’s crazed voice. This caused Lu Baiqiu, who was standing right outside, to wryly smile as the two were becoming more and more like a young husband and wife.

On the second day, the news regarding Li Qiye’s trial to become the future son-in-law quickly spread throughout the Thousand Carp River.

“Future son-in-law? Ugh, we can call him that after he passes the examination. Right now, he is not qualified.” Countless young disciples had a crush on Lan Yunzhu so Li Qiye’s hostile love rivals were everywhere.

When the young disciples heard that Li Qiye wanted to take a trial, their first thought was to hope that he would fail.

Next, the information regarding the first martial trial also came out; it was a fight between Li Qiye and their senior brother, Yan Long.

In order to test Li Qiye's martial capabilities, the Thousand Carp River sent out Yan Long, one of the strongest young disciples. This was understandable since it was already very fair that they didn't send anyone from the previous generation.

And as for Yan Long being the one to take the mantle, it was unknown whether he was chosen by the elders or he volunteered himself.

When the Thousand Carp disciples heard that their senior brother was about to fight, they instantly became excited. One of them exclaimed: "Not bad, Senior Brother can instantly teach this frog who wants to eat a swan's meat a good lesson!"

Very quickly, it could be said that even disciples who normally didn't get along became quite united with a single thought, and that was to kick this Li Qiye out!

"Heh, that Li brat probably won't even be able to handle three moves from Senior Brother. How can a nobody like him be a match for Senior Brother?" A junior sister who was a fan of Yan Long said.

“Three moves? That is thinking way too highly of that brat. In my opinion, one move is enough. Senior Brother is an amazing Ancient Saint!” A junior brother said: “If Senior Brother uses one move to defeat this brat, he will lose all confidence and won’t even have the courage to participate in the next one.”

“Nothing would be better. We have to let this brat know that not just anyone is worthy for our senior sister!” In an instant, all the brothers and sisters in the Thousand Carp River banded against Li Qiye.

It was as if Li Qiye had done something that warranted the unified hatred from everyone since all the disciples hoped that he would lose.

Early morning of the next day, the martial stage of the Thousand Carp River was filled with disciples since they all came early to witness the fight.

The elders that would act as referees came right after, then Yan Long also entered the stage. Today, Yan Long was in high spirits as the flames around his body resembled dragons capable of incinerating the sky.

Today, his battle intent was at its peak. He had a conceited look on his face as if victory was assured.

The truth was that Yan Long didn’t think too highly of Li Qiye. In his opinion, no matter how powerful a nobody like Li Qiye was, it still wouldn’t be enough to be his match.

His arrogance was not without reason. As the senior brother of the river sect, his talents were very high and he had become an Ancient Saint for some years now.

Chapter 408: A Kiss

If Lan Yunzhu was not there, then maybe Yan Long would have been the descendant of the Thousand Carp River. Of course, compared to a devilish monster like Lan Yunzhu, Yan Long was much weaker. Moreover, Lan Yunzhu's cultivation within the river sect was a mystery. The disciples only knew that she was very strong, strong to the point where she could challenge any descendant from the other emperor's lineages in the Sacred Nether World.

“Senior Brother, beat him in three moves!” The moment Yan Long entered the stage, countless disciples loudly cheered to support him.

“Three moves? Brother Hu, you think too highly of that brat. One move from Senior Brother is enough!” A disciple immediately laughed and stated.

In brief moment, an encore of laughter emanated throughout the stage.

Compared to Yan Long, Li Qiye's side was much weaker. There was nothing anyone could do about it since the river sect was Yan Long's home ground, so the disciples here naturally supported him.

Compared to Yan Long's huge entourage, Li Qiye's arrival to the stage was rather lonely. Only Lu Baiqiu, who had always stayed by his side, and Lan Yunzhu accompanied him.

Li Qiye came strolling in under the watchful eyes of many. Meanwhile, Lan Yunzhu was like a graceful fairy with her delicate walking posture. Her swaying body commanded attention no matter where she went. Because of her presence, Li Qiye's side became more noticeable.

Today, Lu Baiqiu also specifically wore leather armor. Being dressed in full battle armor, she was quite energetic, causing her to look quite heroic while being ready to cheer for Li Qiye. Today, the only outsider cheering for Li Qiye was her.

Of course, many were annoyed to see Lan Yunzhu walking together with Li Qiye. In an instant, countless vengeful gazes fell upon his body. He was the enemy of everyone present.

Despite Yan Long's domineering and aggressive aura, Li Qiye remained carefree. After entering the stage, he started to wave at the Thousand Carp disciples, causing Lan Yunzhu right next to him to angrily quip: "It is only a trial, why are you messing around? It is not like they are here as your fans!"

"This is a good place to start. I'm going to use this trial so that the sect's disciples can get to know their future son-in-law." Li Qiye leisurely smiled and said. Then, he waved and shouted towards the Thousand Carp disciples: "Fellow Brothers and Sisters, good morning. This little brother just got here, so I hope that everyone can look out for me in the future. This time, I came here in a rush and didn't prepare any wedding sweets. Wait until after the ceremony, then this little brother shall give everyone sweets as compensation."

Lan Yunzhu was now shaking with embarrassment. She couldn't help but clench her white-as-snow fists.

“Stop!” A Thousand Carp disciple suddenly cried out: “Stop dreaming you frog-wanting-to-eat-a-swan!”

“You are completely correct, I am indeed a frog wanting to eat a swan!” Li Qiye nonchalantly teased the Thousand Carp disciples while smiling: “Don't worry, Fellow Brothers and Sisters, wait until we are married. Then, you guys will all get your wedding sweets. According to the mortal traditions of our Soaring Remembrance Village, we will have a feast that lasts for fifteen days before our marriage; I hope all of you brothers and sisters can come to celebrate.”

“If you keep on speaking nonsense, I'm going to beat you to death.” Lan Yunzhu was too embarrassed and wished that she could just hide in a hole underground. She gritted her teeth and clenched her fists as she threatened Li Qiye.

Li Qiye glanced at her and lightly smiled: “Girl, there is a price for everything. It is unknown whether our marriage will be a thing or not, but for now, I am being used as your tool. What if things turn bad and I have to leave my life behind? ... Can't I even tease you a little bit? If you have an issue with this, then I can just leave right now.”

Despite her rage, she still had to endure it as she gripped her fists tightly. After this matter ends, she was going to teach this brat a

good lesson.

But in the eyes of the Thousand Carp disciples, Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu's banter appeared to be very intimate, so many of them became quite jealous.

Especially Yan Long, his eyes became fierce as he was overwhelmed with jealousy. He wanted to smash Li Qiye into pieces at this very moment.

"Very well, since both sides are here, the duel can begin." An elder who was seated up high said with a serious tone.

Another elder added: "Once a party accepts defeat, the other party must immediately stop. This is only a trial and not a life and death battle. One can immediately acquiesce once they can no longer handle it."

"Li, come here!" After getting permission from the elders, Yan Long coldly gazed at Li Qiye and shouted: "Let us end such a boring fight! I shall conclude this within three moves."

Li Qiye didn't bother to take a glimpse at Yan Long. He only looked at Lan Yunzhu next to him and smile: "I'm about to fight for you, shouldn't you reveal a bit of sincerity?"

"Reveal what?" Lan Yunzhu angrily glared at him and immediately felt that this brat had some evil intentions.

Li Qiye leisurely replied with a smile: “How about a lucky kiss or something of that sort? Of course, a passionate kiss on the lips would be even better. I would be very motivated and might even be able to slay emperors and evil lords.”

“Go to hell!” Lan Yunzhu felt her face becoming hot as she felt embarrassed and angry. However, she couldn’t kick him in front of everyone.

“Aizz, so heartless.” Li Qiye shook his head and smiled, then he told Lu Baiqiu who was standing right beside him: “Baiqiu, I have to step onto the stage soon, so give me a lucky kiss and wait for my triumphant return.”

The valiant Lu Baiqiu looked at Lan Yunzhu then back at Li Qiye before revealing a beautiful smile and saying: “I’ll wait for your triumphant return.” Having said that, she softly kissed Li Qiye’s forehead and gave him her blessing.

Meanwhile, Lan Yunzhu started to sulk on the side after seeing this.

“Li, don’t delay this! If you are afraid, then it is not too late to surrender!” Yan Long became furious after seeing such a scene. He wanted to instantly kill this thing that doesn’t know life from death.

“What’s the hurry? Do you not see that I’m trying to get a lucky kiss?” Li Qiye smiled and said: “Faded Old Woman, wait for my victory then warm my bed tonight, okay?”

“You—” Lan Yunzhu couldn’t stay calm from embarrassment. However, at the time of her eventual outburst, Li Qiye suddenly came close and kissed her lips, then he decisively turned and stepped onto the battle stage.

After suddenly being kissed, Lan Yunzhu became frozen as her mind was emptied as she watched Li Qiye enter the stage.

The Thousand Carp disciples who saw this scene became quite furious. If gazes could kill, then Li Qiye would have died countless times already.

Yan Long’s temper exploded as he gritted his teeth and prepared his fists while he coldly said: “Ignorant thing, you chose to ignore a clear path to heaven while insisting on trespassing into hell without an entrance. Don’t blame me for being ruthless today!”

“Senior Brother, teach him a good lesson!” At this time, the Thousand Carp disciples roared, especially the male disciples who wished that they could be the one to beat Li Qiye up instead. He actually dared to shame the goddess in their hearts! Unforgivable!

Yan Long was overtaken by extreme anger at this point, so he said with a cold demeanor: “Li, it is not too late to say your last words because you won’t have the chance once I make a move.”

At this point, Yan Long wanted to kill Li Qiye. This was no longer an examination; he swore to slay Li Qiye within three moves, denying him a chance to even give up.

“Last words? I have never needed to say these before!” Li Qiye looked at Yan Long and said without a care.

This arrogant attitude only fueled Yan Long’s murderous intent as he responded coldly: “Still boasting on the verge of death... I shall slay you in three moves!”

“Three moves?” Li Qiye gently shook his head in response: “Three moves are too many, one is plenty for us to end this fight. Within one move, your defeat is guaranteed.”

“Bah, how naive. Senior Brother, behead him with one move, make us proud!” Many disciples were instantly enraged as they shared the same enemy!

“Brat, come accept your death!” Yan Long furiously took a deep breath. In just the blink of an eye, his blood energy let out a draconic roar as the flames that encircled his body turned into a gigantic dragon. His body then emitted a frightening draconic aura as this gigantic dragon devoured the raging flames.

“So powerful!” Seeing Yan Long turning into a gigantic dragon, even Lu Baiqiu became astonished. His power could definitely challenge Ancient Saints from the previous generation.

Elder Lin was very satisfied with his disciple after seeing the powerful draconic aura. Although it was not comparable to Lan Yunzhu’s might, Yan Long was certainly not bad compared to the younger generation in the Distant Cloud!

“Brat, it’s time to end this!” Yan Long cried out as this flame dragon struck downward with a draconic claw made from fire. Under this sharp and thick claw, the entire battle stage seemed to be a piece of paper; it was as if this claw could tear the whole field asunder.

Chapter 409: One Triumphant Move

“Senior Brother is amazing, he already obtained a dragon soul.” A disciple exclaimed after seeing Yan Long’s transformation into a giant fiery dragon.

Long Yan had the bloodline of a Fire Serpent, so he belonged to the demon dao. If he could make the dragon flames eventually give birth to a dragon soul, then in the future, it could evolve into a True Dragon. At that time, his bloodline would undergo a real transformation to become a powerful and heaven-defying divine beast.

“Senior Brother, beat him up!” A junior brother cheered while waving their arms after seeing Yan Long on the move! Many others also encouragingly cried out for him.

Right when the fiery claw was scratching downward, Li Qiye suddenly shifted his body at this very second. The space around him suddenly shivered as if it was a flap of his wings.

“Bang!” A huge explosion resounded. Everyone thought Li Qiye had become mince meat under the fire dragon’s gigantic claw. However, when all of them took another look, Yan Long, with a dragon encircling him, was sent up high, staining the sky with his own blood.

“Boom!” Another loud bang resonated as Yan Long, who was just blown away, didn’t have time to regain his composure before being slammed down to the ground by someone in the sky.

“Bang—bang—bang!” Three more explosions rang. Before Yan Long could reach the ground from the sky, he was struck three more times. The force of these three blows accumulated on his body in a split second, crushing the gigantic fire dragon around Yan Long’s body into little pieces!

“Rumble!” Finally, a loud bang shook the entire stage as Yan Long heavily slammed into the ground, creating a huge pit.

Inside this huge pit, Yan Long was bruised and covered in blood; he was completely immobilized. If he wasn’t still breathing, others would have thought that he was dead.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye still stood in the same place as if he had never taken any action.

Instantly, everyone’s mouth was gaping; they couldn’t close them for a long time. The disciples who were cheering for Yan Long earlier had unvocalized words stuck in their throat. In the end, they had to forcefully swallow them. At this time, all sounds disappeared.

Even the elders of the river sect were shocked because everything happened instantaneously. In this split second, even Yan Long’s powerful defense was completely useless.

Their disciples most likely couldn’t see Li Qiye’s actions, but the elders saw them. However, even they themselves only saw his afterimages. If it wasn’t for their Heavenly Sovereign cultivation,

and some were even Heavenly Kings, they would not be able to keep up with Li Qiye's speed.

This speed was too fast. Even peak Sovereigns and powerful Heavenly Kings would not necessarily have such terrifying speed.

Even Lan Yunzhu was staring at Li Qiye in aghast. She knew more about Li Qiye compared to others. Six palaces and nine stars — such an Ancient Saint would have a definite advantage even when facing Heavenly Sovereigns.

In her eyes, Senior Brother Yan Long's defeat was assured; it was only a matter of time. However, the swiftness of his defeat shocked Lan Yunzhu. Li Qiye didn't even use his six palaces and nine stars, yet Yan Long had already lost. What kind of terrifying thing was this?

Lan Yunzhu was a rare genius of an absurd level. She had enough faith in her cultivation that she could challenge any emperor's lineage descendant. Today, she needed a calming breath after seeing Li Qiye in battle.

“What kind of secret technique was that?” The elders of the sect were in disbelief. They were certain that Li Qiye had to be cultivating an extremely unbelievable secret art.

Soaring Immortal Physique and Hell Suppressing Godly Physique — these two immortal physiques activating at the same time would have an incalculable power. And the result was right in front of everyone's eyes. Moreover, Li Qiye's Soaring Immortal Physique

had yet to reach minor completion!

One body with two physiques was something the world could not fathom. Today, Li Qiye utilized both physiques for the first time and found the power to be quite terrifying.

Absolute speed and absolute weight! His extremely heavy body under the fastest speed became the most powerful weapon with an incredibly shocking destructive power.

“Long’er!” The frightened Elder Lin quickly rushed down and found that Yan Long was still barely breathing. He then took a sigh of relief and hatefully glared at Li Qiye.

“This brat is truly ruthless!” He glared at Li Qiye with a chilling expression and a flash of murderous intent.

Li Qiye lazily retorted without bothering to look at him: “Ruthless? Who was the one who said they wanted to slay me within three moves? Me sparing his life was already plenty merciful.”

“Well, go down there, saving him is more important!” Daoist Bao Gui opened his mouth: “Li Qiye has passed the first trial, so the content of the second trial will be decided by Li Qiye. What will you pick? As long as you say it, the river sect will accept your challenge.”

“My choice?” Li Qiye rubbed his chin and then smiled: “If it is my

choice, then how about catching immortal sunflowers? Whoever catches more will be the winner.”

“Catching immortal sunflowers?” Daoist Bao Gui couldn’t help but to look at Li Qiye and ask: “Do you know what catching immortal sunflowers actually entails?”

“There is no need for Sect Master’s reminder regarding this matter.” Li Qiye smiled and replied with a question of his own: “Who doesn’t know that the Yin Yang Immortal Sunflowers beneath the Yin Yang Pond are great immortal treasures of the southern Distant Cloud?”

“Very well. Three days later, the second trial will be at the Yin Yang Pond.” Daoist Bao Gui didn’t question Li Qiye’s request and immediately agreed.

As for the rest of the Thousand Carp disciples, they could only stand there silently. Although they were quite annoyed with Li Qiye, after seeing Li Qiye use his own strength to defeat Yan Long, they could only acquiesce.

“Very well, let us go!” Li Qiye smiled as he spoke to Lan Yunzhu: “I trust that no one can separate the two of us, don’t you think?”

Li Qiye’s words were really prone to misunderstanding. At this moment, it seemed as if the two of them were stranded lovers while the Thousand Carp River was a wicked man that was trying to break them apart with a rod.

Lan Yunzhu gave him an angry look, but she didn't retort and left with him.

The Thousand Carp disciples didn't know how to describe their current feelings outside of their restrained anger. Before the battle, many of them were excited and had a winner's mentality. In their eyes, this battle was without any doubt since their senior brother would certainly teach this ignorant brat a lesson. They didn't expect that their senior brother would be lying flat on the ground after just one move from the opponent. This was truly humiliating to the sect, but they couldn't do anything about it since Li Qiye won fair and square.

"Hmph, even if he passed the first test, he cannot pass the second. Not everyone can go down into the depths of the Yin Yang Pond." In the end, an unconvinced disciple scowled.

After returning to their private mansion, Lan Yunzhu looked at him and asked: "Going down to the Yin Yang Pond to catch immortal sunflowers requires two people, can you do it alone?"

Li Qiye smiled and looked at Lu Baiqiu to the side and spoke: "If you don't want to help me, then Lu Baiqiu can go down with me."

"Me?" Lu Baiqiu was taken by surprise as she shook her head: "I can't, Young Noble, do you actually know the meaning behind catching immortal sunflowers below the pond?"

Li Qiye answered with a faint smile: "If I didn't know, I wouldn't have chosen sunflower catching."

“But Young Noble, you must know that the Yin Yang Pond is a very terrifying environment. The pond contains both Extreme Yin and Extreme Yang Water, so even though they are in the same pond, these two types of water are completely different. Extreme Yin Water is the coldest liquid in this world. A touch of a drop could completely freeze one’s true fate and soul, and the pond gets even colder the further one goes down...” Lu Baiqiu quickly explained to Li Qiye.

“... Extreme Yang Water is the hottest liquid in this world. It could easily melt steel. Even Named Heroes and Royal Nobles would not dare to touch it carelessly.”

She continued on: “It is not because I don’t want to lend Young Noble a hand, it is because my cultivation is really too shallow. Once we enter the pond, I’m afraid I will only slow you down.”

“Don’t worry, it is no big deal.” Li Qiye continued while being completely at ease: “If you can’t, then Yunzhu can do it. The two of us can go down while you watch.”

“Who said I would help you?” Lan Yunzhu angrily glared at him and said: “You brought this upon yourself; I didn’t tell you to pick such a challenge. Also, I am a disciple of the Thousand Carp River, so how can I help an outsider?”

“Is that so?” Li Qiye nonchalantly looked at her and said: “Do you feel that martial brothers and sisters are closer than husband and wife? Don’t forget that I am your husband!”

“Stop spouting nonsense!” Lan Yunzhu was both shy and angry as she stated: “There is no chance for you to be my fiancé. Wait for your next life! Wait, no, even in your next life, there would be no chance!”

“Oh? Since you are saying this, should I think about giving up?” Li Qiye gently chuckled and said: “If I give up now, I think your river sect will happily hand me a few treasures. As for the matter of your marriage, you can take your time and think about it again in the future.”

“Don’t you dare—” The blushing Lan Yunzhu had her hands placed on her waist while revealing an appearance as if she was about to explode from anger.

Chapter 410: Yin Yang Pond

“Girl, you haven’t even married yet, but you are already acting like an old housewife. Do you really want to marry me that badly?” Li Qiye smiled and teased after seeing her posture with her hands on her waist.

At this time, Lan Yunzhu finally realized her rude appearance, so she became quite embarrassed. She angrily stomped her foot and said with exasperation: “Little Devil, I won’t forget this!” Then she immediately ran out.

After she left, even Lu Baiqiu had to softly remark: “Young Noble, Fairy Zhu definitely likes you!”

Li Qiye only smiled in response. Without saying anything, he began to contemplate while gazing towards the distance.

Seeing him in such a state, Lu Baiqiu also silently took her leave and didn’t bother him any longer.

The Yin Yang Pond was located on an island deep within the Thousand Carp Lake. The pond itself was not very large; it had an area of more than ten acres. However, its location was very special due to being at the center of the lake.

It was just as mysterious and was filled with unknowns like the Thousand Carp River. Although it was not that large, one could not see the bottom. The river sect once had Virtuous Paragons who tried to reach the bottom, but they were unsuccessful.

While standing in front of the pond, no one would be able to tell that this lake was somehow different. The water was very clear and lacked distinct qualities compared to an ordinary pond.

However, once an expert opened their heavenly gaze for a closer look, they would find that the water inside the pond was clearly separated; to the right was Extreme Yang Water while the left was Extreme Yin Water.

Extreme Yang Water was extremely clear; it was as if this water had boiled away all the impurities within. In contrast, Extreme Yin Water was as dazzling as ice. A quick glance would make people confuse it with a piece of a glacier instead of flowing water.

The intersection where the two types of liquid met consisted of a glue-like liquid that emitted a faint water vapor.

From the looks of it, both of these types of water behaved the same as regular water, but with just the slightest bit of contact with a drop of these liquids, one would find that the Extreme Yin Water could instantly encase someone in ice while the Extreme Yang Water could melt their body.

As such, the pond was an extremely strange place. There were some long and thin water grasses growing along the bottom of the pond. If ordinary eyes couldn't discern the Extreme Yin and Yang Waters, then they could see these grasses to distinguish the two types of water.

The water grasses growing within the Extreme Yin Water were as black as iron. With just one glance, one could feel the cold air that emanated from them. Meanwhile, the water grasses floating in the Extreme Yang Water were as red as gold. One could sense its melting heat. What was even more wondrous was that when these two water grasses made contact at the intersection, in a split second, the two types of grasses would combine into one. With Yin and Yang, it would give birth to strands of laws that emitted blinding lights. These little strands of laws would then intertwine into a single unit.

The moment the two types of grasses joined together, that would be when this extremely rare and precious treasure was formed — Yin Yang Immortal Sungrass.

The Yin Yang Immortal Sungrass was quite an item since it could replace many rare herbs and serve as the main ingredient for life-prolonging pills.

The deeper the grasses were, the more precious they would be. There was a rumor floating around in the Thousand Carp River stating that the immortal sungrass found at the bottom of the pond was comparable to mythical immortal medicines!

On this day, the elders of the river sect all gathered next to the Yin Yang Pond. There was no shortage of disciples participating as witnesses.

In fact, every once in awhile, there would be people responsible for going into the pond to pluck immortal sungrass. Moreover, it required two people to complete this task.

Today, Daoist Bao Gui specifically ordered for two protectors to compete against Li Qiye. The two protectors were both experienced immortal sungrass pluckers and could even be referred to as masters within this domain.

“How about we use a day as the time limit? Whoever catches more will be the victor.” Daoist Bao Gui spoke.

Li Qiye looked at the Yin Yang Pond before him and revealed a faint smile before speaking: “I have no problems with this, one day it is!”

“Young Noble Li should understand that catching immortal sungrass requires two people. Who will your assistant be?” Daoist Bao Gui asked.

“Her.” Li Qiye smilingly pointed at Lan Yunzhu right next to him and declared: “We’ll catch the immortal sungrass together.”

“No!” Some disciples from the river sect immediately rejected Li Qiye’s proposal. In fact, a few elders were also against it, especially Elder Lin. He then spoke coldly: “Yunzhu is a disciple of our sect; if you want an assistant, you have to find someone else.”

Li Qiye lazily looked at him and said: “Elder Lin, it is true that Yunzhu is a disciple of your sect, but don’t forget, she is also my fiancée!”

Lan Yunzhu became irritated but was helpless. This matter had already become the truth!

“Wait until you pass the trials, then you can start saying such things!” Elder Lin snorted with a chilling glare. Right now, his disciple was still lying on his bed, incapacitated, so as his master, Elder Lin wanted to kill this brat at this very second!

“Very well, then Yunzhu can lend you a hand.” Daoist Bao Gui nodded his head and spoke with a deepened tone.

“Sect Master, this isn’t right.” Many protectors and elders were not happy with such a decision, so they couldn’t help but voice their disagreement.

Daoist Bao Gui gently motioned his hand and said: “We sent out protectors — this is already quite an advantage. Although Yunzhu is a disciple of our sect, she is not an expert in catching immortal sungrass. Since they are engaged, it is quite reasonable for Yunzhu to lend him a hand.”

In the end, Daoist Bao Gui was still protecting Lan Yunzhu and was on her side.

“We shall start then!” Daoist Bao Gui overpowered the crowd and told the two protectors along with Li Qiye.

The two protectors didn’t say anything and immediately took action. One of them stepped into the Extreme Yin Water. The

moment his sleeve met this Yin water, it was immediately frozen. In just a split second, each of his divine rings opened and began to block the cold energy from the Yin water as he slowly dived into the depths.

As for the protector on the Yang side, his sleeve was immediately burnt to ashes by the water. Although he was an amazing Heavenly Sovereign, he still had to immediately summon a treasure. It poured down a cold energy like a waterfall and protected him in an airtight manner as it combated the heat of the Yang water.

Once they reached a certain depth, they immediately no longer dared to descend any further since they would no longer be able to withstand it. At this particular depth, one of the protectors turned pale since he was penetrated by the cold air. At the same time, the other had to shoulder the heat as sweatdrops as big as beans dripped down his skin.

At this moment, they stared intensely at the water plants slowly floating up from the bottom. The moment when two strips of water grasses slowly reached the intersection, both of them held their breaths. In just flash, the two strips combined together into a Yin Yang Immortal Sungrass, and the two protectors immediately took action. One person manipulated the Extreme Yin Water while the other controlled the Extreme Yang Water. The two vortexes of water suddenly became chains that tried to lock onto the immortal sungrass. Moreover, the vortex of Extreme Yin Water tried to bind the root of the golden grass while the vortex of Extreme Yang Water bound the black grassroot.

“Clank!” However, they lost their focus for just a moment and

the Yin Yang Immortal Sungrass immediately broke the chains, fleeing instantly.

The immortal sungrass was an extremely powerful medicine. Only the extreme waters were capable of binding them. Even those who reached a divine state would still be unable to catch them without using these waters.

Nevertheless, the two of them were experts. Despite their first attempt being ineffective, they were able to catch four Yin Yang Immortal Sungrass right afterward.

“Amazing.” Li Qiye laughed and told the glaring Lan Yunzhu: “It is our turn now.” Having said that, he grabbed Lan Yunzhu’s slender hand.

“What are you doing—” Holding hands in front of everyone caused Lan Yunzhu to be both embarrassed and angry.

However, the disciples present were even more enraged as they glared at Li Qiye. A few elders showed their dissatisfaction with a scowl.

“Do you trust me?” Amidst her raging temper, Li Qiye suddenly asked a strange question.

“Boom!” But before she could answer, Li Qiye immediately dragged her into the Yin Yang Pond. Moreover, they jumped into the intersection of the two water currents.

The moment they jumped into the water, suddenly, it became both hot and cold at the same time. Lan Yunzhu channeled her merit law in order to block the extreme waters.

“Dive down!” Li Qiye immediately pulled her down and said.

Lan Yunzhu could only listen to Li Qiye. Their speed of descent was extremely fast as they instantly disappeared into the pond.

“What are they trying to do!?” Seeing Li Qiye suddenly pulling Lan Yunzhu down to the bottom of the pond, everyone became startled. Keep in mind that even Virtuous Paragons were not able to reach the bottom.

“Hmph, foolish thing. He actually believes that he can dive down!” Elder Lin snorted.

Even Daoist Bao Gui grimaced and couldn't help but worry for his disciple. As the sect master, he naturally knew about the dangers of the Yin Yang Pond.

Li Qiye carried Lan Yunzhu along and dived down at a very fast rate. Although the two of them were very strong, they still weren't able to withstand the extreme heat and cold at a certain depth.

At this point. Li Qiye took out the Yin Yang Refining Immortal Mirror, and the Yin Yang Fishes immediately jumped out from inside. The fishes then playfully swam around them as if this was

their natural habitat.

“Is this an Immortal Emperor True Treasure?” Lan Yunzhu was astonished to see the mirror. She was someone who was capable of discerning treasures very proficiently.

“It is not, but it is not necessarily weaker than a true treasure.” Li Qiye answered while holding the mirror, then he dived down even further under the protection of the Yin Yang Fishes.

Chapter 411: Golden Temple

It seemed as if the Yin Yang Pond was bottomless. They had been diving down for an extremely long period of time, yet they were still unable to arrive at the bottom.

After reaching a certain depth, even the mirror began to have trouble protecting them against the all-freezing cold and the all-melting heat. Even the blood energy of the two in their most powerful state couldn't withstand it. Under the extreme temperatures, even universal laws shattered from the coldness, and dao techniques disintegrated.

At this depth, even Virtuous Paragons couldn't handle it, let alone Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu. If they kept diving down, they would surely die.

"Now! Your Heaven's Will Secret Law... Cyclical River of Fate!" Li Qiye shouted at Lan Yunzhu.

After hearing his words, Lan Yunzhu immediately communicated with the heaven and earth. The heaven's will suddenly hovered around them, channeling countless supreme dao like the infinite reincarnation cycles.

While Lan Yunzhu was activating her secret law, Li Qiye opened his sea of memories. A mantra flew out from its depths and turned into a golden divine chain that eventually rushed out of Li Qiye's forehead.

“Clank!” The unbelievable suddenly happened. This golden divine chain struck Lan Yunzhu’s secret law and locked the most important part of the Cyclical River of Fate. In the blink of an eye, Lan Yunzhu lost control of her secret law and the heaven’s will suddenly wove into a door.

“Buzz—” The gate created by the heaven’s will laws suddenly sucked Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu inside.

The discombobulated Lan Yunzhu found that there was no longer a Yin Yang Pond as they were standing at a different location. She was quite in shock as well. She started to cultivate the secret law at a young age, and it could even be considered as her dao root, but she didn’t know that it had such an effect.

As soon as her mind returned, she was once again amazed at the scene that was unraveling before her eyes.

Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu were standing under a sky filled with stars. There was a giant willow tree at this place — the biggest willow tree that Lan Yunzhu had ever seen. It pierced all the way into the sky as it shouldered this entire realm. Each hanging branch was like a peg of a ladder; those who could climb to the top of the tree would eventually reach the nine firmaments.

What was even more moving was that the entire willow tree was golden; one could see its dazzling radiance from afar. One would be basked in a golden light if they stood below the tree, and they would be able to hear the crisp and pleasing sounds of golden powder falling down that followed a musical rhythm.

Extreme Yin and Extreme Yang Waters met right at the root of the tree. And right below it was a golden temple that was seemingly cast from pure gold. Its heavy doors were shut tight.

Lan Yunzhu took a long time to calm down after looking at this scene and asked: “Just... where is this place?”

“Below the Yin Yang Pond.” Li Qiye calmly spoke: “This is the foundation of your Thousand Carp River.”

Li Qiye sighed softly as he looked at the willow tree and the golden temple in front of him. He had finally returned after so many years.

Lan Yunzhu took a deep breath while gazing intensely at Li Qiye and exclaimed: “You used me! My Cyclical River of Fate is the key to getting in here.”

There was a rumor that the biggest secret of the Thousand Carp River was hidden below the Yin Yang Pond, but no one had been able to come here until now. But now, Li Qiye had done so.

Li Qiye smiled and said: “The Cyclical River of Fate is the key?” He then shook his head and continued: “You are mistaken. The secret law is only a medium; even without you, I could still enter. It would only be a bit more cumbersome, that’s all.”

Lan Yunzhu’s heart thumped as she cautiously gazed at Li Qiye:

“You didn’t come here to catch immortal sungrass, your goal was this place from the very start!”

Li Qiye asked with a smile: “Oh? Are you cautious of me? You definitely do not understand the secrets in this place. If I wanted to do anything to your sect, I would not have waited until today. I only came to take what belongs to me.”

Lan Yunzhu just stood there while gazing at Li Qiye. Eventually, she took in a calming breath and asked: “How do you know this place? And how do you know the method to enter?”

Li Qiye responded with a smile: “I calculated with my fingers.”

How could Li Qiye not know about everything under the pond? In the past, he personally created this domain. Because of him, there was Immortal Emperor Qian Li and the Thousand Carp River.

Li Qiye pointed at the monstrous golden tree and said: “Sit down beneath the tree. Maybe you will benefit from its heavenly dao.”

Lan Yunzhu looked at the tree and asked: “What kind of divine tree is this?”

Li Qiye answered with a smirk: “An amazing divine tree. There would be no mysterious Thousand Carp River without it. If there was no Ghost Ancestral Tree in the Sacred Nether World, then it might have a chance to be the number one tree.”

“I’m going to enter now to take a few things.” Li Qiye then stepped towards the golden temple beneath the golden tree.

Lan Yunzhu suddenly realized something: “I don’t agree to let you take those things away.” Here, she deepened her tone: “They should belong to the Thousand Carp River.”

“Should belong to the Thousand Carp River?” Li Qiye replied with a smile: “Girl, do you know why the Thousand Carp Lake is such a wonderful place? A long time ago, it was just an ordinary lake, but later on, it became a wondrous land yearned for by countless people. Do you know why?”

“The lake wasn’t always like this?” Lan Yunzhu asked in surprise. Her Thousand Carp Lake had produced many amazing treasures craved by countless people.

“If the lake was always such a wondrous land, then would it be your Thousand Carp River’s turn to establish a sect here? Such a wondrous land would have soon been taken by the Myriad Bones Throne or the Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom to build their ancestral grounds.”

“Then why did it become such an amazing place? Was it because of our patriarch, Immortal Emperor Qian Li?” After speaking these words, even Lan Yunzhu didn’t feel very confident.

Li Qiye mysteriously smiled as he headed inside the golden temple. Lan Yunzhu quickly followed right behind him.

Li Qiye turned around and smiled: “If you want to stop me, then you can try to follow along, but it is impossible.”

He softly sighed while standing before the immense gate of the golden temple. Then, he reached out and knocked: “I have returned.”

Li Qiye’s words had a certain harmony with the grand dao.

“Crank—” At this time, the golden gate slowly opened, revealing the primordial chaos inside.

Lan Yunzhu followed Li Qiye right after he entered, but the moment she set one foot inside, she was repelled as if there was an invincible existence forbidding her entry.

“Crank—” Before she had time to get up, the golden door had already closed.

She quickly rushed forward and pounded on the door while shouting: “Open the door, Little Devil!”

However, there was no reply from inside. She pondered for a moment and remembered Li Qiye’s earlier appearance, then she copied him by knocking on the golden gate. She also mimicked the particular rhythm when she said: “I have returned.”

But the golden gate had zero response. However, she didn't give up and tried several times again to no avail.

“Little Devil, you dared to trick me!” Lan Yunzhu bitterly cried out: “Don't let me catch you or I'll really let you have a taste!”

She couldn't do anything else but sit down beneath the golden willow tree while being filled with resentment. She eventually calmed down and looked up at this golden willow tree.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye entered the temple that was filled with primordial chaos in its entirety.

It was as if a world had not existed in this place and this was still the primal origin — the beginning of all things.

When one stood in this spot and opened their heavenly gaze while carefully listening, they could faintly hear the sounds of divine beasts, including dragons, phoenixes, qilins, and [taotie](#) as if this place was their nest.

Taotie is the fifth son of the dragon king, another draconic mythical creature.

Then, they could see divine pagodas along with heavenly cauldrons inside along with many other immortal treasures.

Li Qiye emotionally murmured while standing in this place: “Time is heartless, I didn't expect to actually return to this place.”

The moment these words came out, a voice came from within the primordial chaos: “It is good to see your return.”

Chapter 412: Immortal Emperor Qian Li

At this time, a faint shadow could be found inside the primordial chaos, but it was completely shrouded by the essence so one couldn't tell whether it was male or female; it was only a blur of a shadow.

If the elders of the river sect could see this shadow, they would absolutely become shocked. This shadow was exactly the same as their patriarch, Immortal Emperor Qian Li!

Seeing the shadow within the chaos, Li Qiye couldn't help but become silent. Meanwhile, the shadow initiated the conversation: "Congratulations, you have finally regained your body. Unfortunately, I couldn't wait until this day."

"So much time has passed... Qian Li, you are still here." Li Qiye eventually sighed softly and said: "You know that you are no longer in this world."

The shadow basked in primordial chaos answered: "I know." There was a very particular order to the shadow's voice; it seemed as if their tone was the sound of the grand dao. This also made their sex indecipherable.

"I was waiting for you to come back." The shadow continued: "Although I am no longer here, my will and sentiment remain with this land."

Li Qiye sat down and asked with a smile: "Or maybe you are here

because you do not hope to see me take those items away?”

The shadow became silent for a long time before gently asking: “That year, when you and I created this miracle, what was our initial goal?”

Li Qiye responded: “It was to create the Thousand Carp River, and that was also why I never returned. If I wished to take them away, then I would have done so earlier. However, if your descendants are not worthy of these things, then I shall take them away.”

This prompted a question from the shadow: “Then do you feel like the current Thousand Carp River is worthy for you to leave them here? If the existences in this domain do not have these items, then they cannot reach the dao.”

Li Qiye turned quiet before eventually speaking in a low voice: “I knew you would leave a sentiment behind in this place, so I came back to see a friend.” Li Qiye then sighed dejectedly.

“If you choose to leave them here, then it would be a great blessing for the Thousand Carp River, and a great blessing for all the existences in this domain.” The shadow continued on: “This land has many things that I can’t forget.”

Li Qiye was silent for a long time before he helplessly smiled to say: “Then we can leave them here. It seems like I am unable to refuse your request.”

“But you have done so in the past.” The voice in the chaos spoke softly in a very gentle manner.

After the past was brought up, Li Qiye shook his head and replied: “Even though you are an Immortal Emperor, you should know that the Immortal Demon Grotto is eternal. Even you will find it difficult to succeed. And even if you were able to do it, you would surely die as well. Just like before when I groomed the group of Min Ren, I didn’t intend for them to die for me...

“... The same applies to you. It is very difficult for an Immortal Emperor to emerge in each generation. An Immortal Emperor exists not only to reign supreme over the Nine Worlds, but they must also protect this heaven and earth — you should be aware of this. Trading an Immortal Emperor for me is not something I desire. In this world, there are many wonderful things as well as tasks that we must perform. A crow is fine, an imperial teacher is also the same; to me, training someone is not for me to use them as a tool or let them die in my stead.”

Here, he let out a disappointed sigh.

A long time later, the shadow in the chaos gently asked: “Are you lonely?”

Li Qiye replied with a smile: “Once one is used to it, one will no longer feel lonesome. For tens of millions of years, I had Min Ren, Tun Ri, and people like you to spend time with me, so I should be happy instead.”

After a period of silence, the shadow let out a long sigh filled with sadness before finally speaking: “I have found something for you.”

An item flew out from the primordial chaos and landed in front of Li Qiye.

Li Qiye took a look at it before emotionally exclaiming: “Elusive Heavenly Vase!” He then gently touched the ancient vase.

The shadow said: “I know you have been searching for this thing for a very long time. After you went into hibernation, I opened a separate domain and the heavens did not let me down. I have finally found it.”

Li Qiye carefully put the vase away and smiled: “I had forgotten about it until now, but I was indeed very interested in it in the past. I wanted to research the legendary Elusive Heavenly Mountain, but I had put this matter on hold.”

“Because you are a very busy man.” The shadow in the chaos smiled; it was a very pleasant smile.

Li Qiye also smiled back. All the events in the past were still as clear as ever in his mind. Unfortunately, the endless time shrouded them until today when these memories were evoked once more.

“Can I see you?” A while later, the shadow in the chaos asked.

Li Qiye looked at the shadow and, after a long silence, he sighed

and disappeared into the primordial chaos.

Near the golden temple, Lan Yunzhu looked up at the Golden Divine Willow and saw a sprite-like creature akin to sea grass flying around.

No, it was not sea grass but a Yin Yang Immortal Sungrass, and it was a king on top of that! Seeing so many Yin Yang King Sungrass shocked Lan Yunzhu.

The value of a Yin Yang King Sungrass was much higher than an Eight Transformation Soul Grass; it was comparable to a two or three million year old King Herb. In addition, this was a king sungrass that had turned into a bright golden color, so it was much more precious than old King Herbs.

There had always been people diving down the pond at the Thousand Carp River to catch immortal sungrass, but they very rarely ever caught a king sungrass, let alone one that had reached this golden color.

While being astonished at the sight of so many king sungrass, she also wanted to catch a few. However, no matter which techniques she performed, she was unable to catch any of these flying king sungrass beneath the Golden Divine Willow.

As she pondered on how to catch one, she heard the voice of Li

Qiye right next to her: “You won’t be able to catch a king sungrass right below the Golden Divine Willow.”

Lan Yunzhu turned around to see Li Qiye standing there for who knew how long.

She exploded the moment she saw him: “Damned Little Devil, you dared to leave me outside!?” She was prepping her claws against Li Qiye and spoke resentfully: “Watch me take care of you!”

“Girl, it is not because I wanted to leave you outside, but because you couldn’t enter.” Li Qiye grinned and continued: “Not just anyone can enter the golden temple.”

The angry Lan Yunzhu snorted. After a while, she calmed down and asked while gazing at Li Qiye: “What did you take from there?”

“Why are you looking at me like that?” Li Qiye replied while meeting her gaze: “Even if I took some items, they are only things that belonged to me. However, your Thousand Carp River is lucky. Out of remembrance for your patriarch, I have left those things behind.”

“Really?” Lan Yunzhu stared at Li Qiye with doubts as if she wanted to see if he was hiding any treasures on his body.

Li Qiye angrily glared at her and said: “If I wanted to take those items, then what can your sect do to me? This was just my last deed to end the fateful ties with the Thousand Carp River.” He

sighed softly after having said this.

Lan Yunzhu was caught off guard. She felt that Li Qiye seemed to be sad, but it was not because of the treasures. Ever since she met him, she found him to be a happy and always-smiling person; never had she seen him in such a sad state.

However, it was just for a second. Lan Yunzhu was not so sure and suspected that she might have just misread it. What could make Li Qiye so sad? She was quite curious about this.

Amidst her curious confusion, Li Qiye let out a long whistle and a very strange thing happened. A king sungrass slowly flew into Li Qiye's palm, thus allowing him to easily catch it.

"Impossible!" Lan Yunzhu was astounded after seeing this. She also whistled just like Li Qiye, but all the other king sungrass ignored her.

"How did you do that?" Lan Yunzhu stared at Li Qiye in astonishment and asked.

Li Qiye revealed a mysterious smile and said: "It's a secret. You won't be able to find out. But of course, if we consummate our marriage tonight, then I can reconsider about clueing you in."

"Go die!" Lan Yunzhu immediately blushed as she tried to kick Li Qiye.

Li Qiye laughed and jumped up, then he suddenly disappeared within the willow tree. A bit later, Li Qiye landed with a hat in his hand; it was a hat made from golden willow branches that were weaved together. Each branch emitted strands that resembled golden silk universal laws, causing onlookers to feel a disturbance in their mind.

Lan Yunzhu looked at the hat made from interwoven willow branches in Li Qiye's hand and asked: "What is that thing?"

"Golden Willow Crest." Li Qiye answered with a smile: "Unfortunately, I won't be giving it to you since you haven't performed the duties of a fiancée."

Lan Yunzhu snappily glared at him and retorted: "I don't care for it at all."

"Let us go, one Yin Yang King Sungrass is enough to beat your protectors." Li Qiye looked at the golden temple one last time and secretly sighed in his heart.

Lan Yunzhu looked at him and paused for a moment before speaking: "I have to report this to the sect master." In the end, Lan Yunzhu was still a disciple of the Thousand Carp River. This Golden Divine Willow was too important to the sect, so she must report it to the sect master.

Chapter 413: Golden Willow Crest

“Do as you please.” Li Qiye didn’t care and said: “Even your ancestors might not know about it, and even if they did, your Thousand Carp River still wouldn’t be able to enter.”

The key was not the Heaven’s Will Secret Law nor the Cyclical River of Fate, but rather Li Qiye’s golden universal law. Without this law from Li Qiye’s sea of memories, it would be useless even if someone knew of this secret since they wouldn’t be able to enter.

Lan Yunzhu looked at Li Qiye’s absent-minded expression and quietly asked: “How do you know about the matters in this place?”

Ever since he left the golden temple, he seemed to be preoccupied with his thoughts, so she was a bit worried for him.

“I calculated with my fingers.” Li Qiye answered with a smile.

“Go calculate in hell!” Lan Yunzhu gritted her teeth from anger. She had good intentions, but this little devil was completely ungrateful!

Li Qiye looked at her and asked: “Do you want to stay here and flirt with me for a bit longer, or do you want to hurry back so that your master won’t worry?”

“Bah, you narcissist, who wants to flirt with you? Don’t be so arrogant.” Lan Yunzhu angrily retorted with beet red cheeks.

Right by the Yin Yang Pond, Daoist Bao Gui was very worried since Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu had dived down for a long time and still hadn't returned.

“Could they actually dive down that deep?” He wondered with uncertainty.

His old eyes gazed at the Yin Yang Pond. Although Lan Yunzhu's cultivation was very formidable, as the sect master, he knew just how terrifying the pond was.

And he wasn't the only one who was nervous, another elder was quite worried as well: “Hmph! Even if that Little Demon Li wished to die, he shouldn't involve others!”

One of them scolded: “If anything happens to Yunzhu, I will personally kill this brat!”

At this time, everyone's anger was directed at Li Qiye. The disciples also felt the same as they cursed Li Qiye since they were very worried about Lan Yunzhu.

Only Lu Baiqiu alone cared for Li Qiye's safety. She stood by the pond while nervously looking down at the water, silently praying for his safe return.

“Sect Master, I’m afraid it is not looking good. How about we go down and take a look?” The two still hadn’t come out after a long time, so an elder expressed his concern.

The worried Daoist Bao Gui nodded his head in response: “We can temporarily stop this immortal sungrass catching competition and go down to take a look. It would not be good if anything happened to them.”

“Crash!” Right when the sect master’s group wished to dive down, two figures soared up and landed by the pond.

Both the elders and disciples were ecstatic after seeing the two figures leaving the pond.

“They are out!” A person exclaimed.

The constantly panicking Lu Baiqiu finally smiled after seeing Li Qiye was safe and sound and standing by the bank.

Daoist Bai Gui also let out a sigh of relief after seeing the two of them, then he scolded: “How rash! The Yin Yang Pond is extremely dangerous. How could you two carelessly dive down like that?”

Li Qiye smiled and said: “Do not worry, Sect Master. Just the Yin Yang Pond alone won’t be able to kill us.” He then took out a Yin Yang King Sungrass and smirked: “We captured a king sungrass, I wonder how many king sungrass the two protectors caught?”

“Yin Yang King Sungrass!” Daoist Bao Gui exclaimed after seeing the plant in Li Qiye’s hand.

All the elders and protectors gathered around. Even the two competing protectors also came by to take a closer look at the king sungrass in Li Qiye’s hand. One of them was aghast and cried out: “It really is a king sungrass!”

An elder movingly said: “We haven’t caught a single blade of king sungrass for three thousand years. How did you guys catch it just now? This is unbelievable.”

Elder Lin’s expression became very ugly and snorted after seeing the king sungrass. Li Qiye’s victory was assured with this king sungrass. Even if his side caught more immortal sungrass, they were still not as valuable as a single king sungrass.

“Who won this round?” Li Qiye looked at the elders and revealed a wide smile.

All of the elders glanced at each other. Although they were unwilling, they still belonged to an emperor’s lineage and had to admit that Li Qiye won this round.

“Li Qiye has passed the second trial.” In the end, Daoist Bao Gui announced.

Li Qiye then calmly spoke: “Since I succeeded in two out of the three trials, there is no need for the last trial, right? But if your sect

wishes to test your future son-in-law again, I'll be happy to comply. I trust that no one can separate the two of us, am I right, Yunzhu?"

Lan Yunzhu knew that this little demon purposely said this, so she angrily glared at him.

Despite their unhappiness, what could the elders and disciples of the river sect do? The terms were decided by them beforehand, so they couldn't change it now.

Li Qiye went back along with Lu Baiqiu to their housing while Lan Yunzhu went to report to Daoist Bao Gui.

After going back to the courtyard, Li Qiye called for Lu Baiqiu and gave her the Golden Willow Crest before saying: "You have followed me for several days while fulfilling all of your duties, so I will give you this treasure crest as a reward."

"What is this treasure?" Lu Baiqiu emotionally asked while looking at the golden crest. Although she didn't know what it was, its appearance that was filled with encircling silk-like universal laws was impressive enough.

Li Qiye answered with a smile: "This is a Golden Willow Crest, it's woven from the most valuable branches from the Golden Divine Willow. It is a natural creation, not something that was crafted. This particular crest can be a ghost divine merit law, but if you consider it as a weapon, then will be a weapon; if you want it to be a scripture, then it is a scripture; if you think it is a supreme

manual to study, then let it be a supreme manual.”

“This thing... is that magical?” Lu Baiqiu asked in astonishment. If Li Qiye’s explanation was apt, then this crest was indeed an amazing divine treasure.

Li Qiye nodded and said: “Yes! This thing could be considered the one and only of its kind in this world, and it is a creation that I shall give to you. As for the benefits and wisdom you can gain from it, it will be up to your own fortune. Remember well, you only have one chance at studying the supreme scripture within.”

“This...” Lu Baiqiu hesitated while holding the golden crest in her hand. This treasure was too valuable for her since it was worthy of being called a divine treasure. Lu Baiqiu was only a Region Lord of the Static Stream Country, so she couldn’t come into contact with such a thing.

“Take it.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “You have earned it. I told you that I would give you a creation, and I will not break my word.”

Lu Baiqiu calmed down and bowed towards Li Qiye: “Thank you, Young Noble.” Outside of heartfelt sincerity, more wordy appreciations paled in comparison.

“Bottom of the Yin Yang Pond...? The secret of the Yin Yang Pond!” In another part of the Thousand Carp River, Daoist Bao Gui

was quite moved after hearing Lan Yunzhu's report: "The legendary Golden Divine Willow!"

Lan Yunzhu looked at her master and asked: "Master, what kind of divine tree is it?" She saw it with her own eyes but couldn't gain any profound enlightenment.

One must know that Lan Yunzhu had dual Saint talents; she was a devilish existence in the entire Sacred Nether World, not just in the Distant Cloud. She was not weaker than any other genius, but she couldn't fathom the mysteries below the golden willow.

Daoist Bao Gui pondered for a moment before answering: "The Divine Willow Tree... I don't know the exact details about it since there are only a few written records regarding this existence. It is said that this divine tree obtained a mysterious and heavenly creation. People say that the most powerful and formidable tree in the Sacred Nether World is the Ghost Ancestral Tree, but there is also a rumor stating that the Divine Golden Willow is right behind it."

"Ghost Ancestral Tree?" Lan Yunzhu remembered hearing Li Qiye mention such a thing.

Daoist Bao Gui shook his head and said: "The Ghost Ancestral Tree is only a legend, no one really believes in its existence. Many ghost tribes in the Sacred Nether World refuse to acknowledge its existence, including the Ancestral Domain. Eventually, people just assumed that it was only a fabricated myth."

After hearing about how the Ancestral Domain itself refuted this legend, Lan Yunzhu eagerly asked: “Is the Ghost Ancestral Tree that important?”

Daoist Bao Gui replied with gravity: “This has always been a mystery. Rumor has it that the tree had something to do with the ghost race’s origin. If that is indeed true, then the tree is the root of the Sacred Nether World. Of course, this is all hearsay since no one has seen it before.

“However, the divine tree and the golden temple might have something to do with our sect’s foundation. Since the Thousand Carp Lake is such a miraculous place, it must be the doing of the divine tree and the golden temple.”

Lan Yunzhu was about to say something, but she chose to remain silent instead. She didn’t reveal the fact about Li Qiye wanting to take a few things from the golden temple. After some hesitation, she decided to bury this matter in her heart because it might be quite disastrous to Li Qiye once revealed.

Chapter 414: Turmoil

Unwittingly, she had started to worry about Li Qiye's safety.

Daoist Bao Gui then inquired further: "Did Li Qiye say anything else about the Golden Temple?" As the sect master, he understood the gravity of this matter.

"Nothing else." Lan Yunzhu shook her head in response. There were some things that she didn't want to reveal.

"This is the secret of the Yin Yang Pond..." Daoist Bao Gui couldn't help but murmur. Over the years, there were many tales circulating the inner circle of the river sect regarding the bottom of the Yin Yang Pond. Some believed that it was the foundation of the sect.

Because of this rumor, across many generations, people tried to dive down to the very bottom. However, despite their numerous efforts, they still failed to do so. As a result, these rumors, instead, became legends for the future generations.

But today, an outsider confirmed such a legend, so how could Daoist Bao Gui not become emotional?

"How does Li Qiye know this secret?" The daoist wondered. As the sect master, he knew his own sect very well, but an outsider like Li Qiye was privy to the pond's secret while it eluded him, the sect master.

Perhaps even the high elders and the slumbering ancestors didn't know the secret of the pond. Thus, this matter where their great secret was within the grasp of an outsider was of the utmost priority to Daoist Bao Gui.

After Lan Yunzhu's report, the daoist immediately convened a secret meeting that only consisted of elders; even the high elders who rarely showed themselves participated as well.

After hearing the sect master's statement, all the elders were quite moved as they glanced at each other: "There is a golden temple and a golden divine tree below the Yin Yang Pond!?"

"The rumor is true, then." A high elder took a deep breath and wondered: "Could this be an inheritance bequeathed by our Immortal Emperor patriarch?"

"Such a secret affects the survival of our sect, we cannot let an outsider grasp it." Elder Lin, who had always been antagonistic towards Li Qiye, gravely said: "We should capture Li Qiye and interrogate him right away."

Another elder shook his head in disagreement: "There is no evidence regarding this matter so if we interrogate Li Qiye, our reputation as an emperor's lineage would be greatly damaged. We should talk to Li Qiye first, then decide later."

"Hmph, this affects our sect's survival, so what is there to talk about?" Elder Lin coldly continued: "As long as we catch him and

carefully interrogate him, there is no fear that he won't talk."

Another high elder, Venerable Wang, who was Elder Lin's master, agreed: "This matter is indeed of the utmost importance. We should first capture Li Qiye."

"We don't even know about the secret of the pond, so how does Li Qiye know?" High Elder Yang replied in a deep tone: "Maybe Li Qiye has a deep connection with our sect."

"Senior Brother Yang, how could an outsider have any ties with us?" Venerable Wang sarcastically smiled and exclaimed: "Maybe this little demon has been secretly spying on us and discovered a way to enter the Yin Yang Pond!"

"Spying on our methods and found a way to enter the pond?" Venerable Yang glanced at him and said: "If we had a method of entry, why would we even be here today? Does Junior Brother Wang know of such a method? And not just us, even our sealed ancestors might not know the secret. Are you telling me that our ancestor knew of this secret and told an outsider?"

Venerable Wang said with a grave tone: "If we torture him, there would be no need to fear that he won't talk. At that moment, we'll find out how Li Qiye knows of this secret."

Venerable Yang shook his head in response: "I personally do not agree with an interrogation. We can talk to Li Qiye, instead."

A different high elder nodded in agreement: “Beginning with an interrogation is too hasty, but we do need to talk with this little demon first.”

Daoist Bao Gui coughed to interject: “Senior Uncles, we should set aside the matter of Li Qiye for now. I feel that we should dive down and personally check the Yin Yang Pond before we take any action.”

“That’s right!” After hearing this, all the elders and high elders became excited: “We should go take a look!”

The elders took action immediately. They sealed the island and didn’t allow anyone to approach. A few elders and high elders carried treasures to dive down to the depths of the Yin Yang Pond. They followed Lan Yunzhu’s instructions in order to reach the bottom.

However, no matter how they tried to use Immortal Emperor Qian Li’s Cyclical River of Fate, they could not reach the bottom, let alone see the golden tree and golden temple.

After consecutive failures, the group realized that the key was not the Heaven’s Will Secret Law, it was Li Qiye.

“We have to talk to that little devil!” All the elders had the same thought, and that was to get Li Qiye to reveal the secret no matter what.

“Young Noble, it’s not looking so good!” In the afternoon, Lu Baiqiu rushed in and immediately exclaimed after seeing Li Qiye.

“What happened? Why are you so startled?” Li Qiye looked at her and asked.

Lu Baiqiu looked around as if she was afraid that people would eavesdrop before whispering: “Young Noble, there are a lot more disciples patrolling our private courtyard today. I’m afraid the river sect might have some unfavorable plans regarding us.”

Lu Baiqiu was a Region Lord, so she was meticulous and cautious. She immediately knew that something bad had happened the moment she noticed the extra disciples going back and forth.

“Is that so?” Li Qiye smiled in response. This was within his expectations. If Lan Yunzhu reported the matter of what was beneath the Yin Yang Pond, then naturally, the Thousand Carp River would have a great reaction.

“Would the Thousand Carp River change their mind about the marriage arrangement? But Young Noble, I think Fairy Zhu quite likes you.” Lu Baiqiu anxiously whispered.

Li Qiye lightly flicked her forehead and said: “Girl, where did your mind wander off to?” Li Qiye then smiled and shook his head: “It’s nothing of that sort, this has nothing to do with that little girl.”

Lu Baiqiu's sense of danger was tingling, so she whispered again: "But Fairy Zhu should be warning you right now, yet there is no sign of her. Don't tell me Fairy Zhu wants to cancel this marriage?"

Li Qiye calmly responded: "Don't think about it too much. The little girl has no control over this matter for she is helpless as well regarding this issue."

The secret of the pond affected the existence of the sect itself, so such a thing was outside the influence of a disciple like Lan Yunzhu. Even the sect master, Daoist Bao Gui, could not decide the course of action regarding this matter alone.

"Then what should we do?" Lu Baiqiu inquired: "Young Noble, how about we escape under the curtain of night?"

"Escape? Why do we have to escape?" Li Qiye nonchalantly stated: "Don't worry, even if the sky falls down, your Young Noble will be here to shoulder it for you. What is there to be afraid of?"

Lu Baiqiu took a deep breath and resolutely nodded her head: "I shall stand together with Young Noble!"

Li Qiye just smiled and didn't say anything else. He then slowly closed his eyes in anticipation of the things to come.

Later on, in the afternoon, the patrolling disciples around Li Qiye's place only increased in number till the point where not even a drop of water could trickle through.

Even the stupidest disciple in the river sect would understand that something important had happened. However, the sect remained secretive, and ordinary disciples didn't dare to ask any questions.

Lu Baiqiu became increasingly nervous after seeing even more disciples around, but she calmed down after noticing how relaxed Li Qiye was.

Once night fell, Daoist Bao Gui finally came to see Li Qiye. They couldn't go down to the bottom of the pond, so they had no other choice. They knew the key lied with Li Qiye, so the sect master personally went to talk with him.

The sect master sat down and Li Qiye didn't mince words: "Sect Master came because of the issue regarding what is beneath the Yin Yang Pond, correct?"

The sect master nodded his head while smiling and said: "Young Noble Li is a sensible person. If we all understand the circumstance, then we can openly talk."

"I'm all ears." Li Qiye said with a smile.

Daoist Bao Gui took a deep breath and sat in a very formal position before looking at Li Qiye to say: "Young Noble Li, our Thousand Carp River must know the key, the secret of reaching the bottom of the pond. Please teach us the method."

“The method to reach the bottom?” Li Qiye shook his head in response: “I’m sorry, but there is no way I can do that. Only I can enter that place.”

Daoist Bao Gui’s gaze became serious as he spoke with more austerity: “Young Noble Li, this matter is very crucial, so I hope that you will speak with caution.”

Li Qiye glanced at the daoist in response: “There is nothing I can do if you don’t believe me. However, I do have a word of advice: don’t have any ideas about going down to the bottom of the Yin Yang Pond.”

“Why?” The daoist was quite surprised at this response and asked.

Li Qiye lightly answered: “It is not a place that you guys should enter. However, if you wish for a more understandable reason, then it is because you guys are not qualified.”

Li Qiye’s words caused the daoist’s expression to change as he gravely said: “Young Noble Li, do not forget that this is the Thousand Carp Lake of the Thousand Carp River. There is no place within this lake that we are not allowed entry!”

Chapter 415: Negotiation

Li Qiye gently shook his head in disagreement regarding the daoist's assertion: "You are mistaken. To be more exact, your Thousand Carp River exists because of the Yin Yang Pond. Your paradise depends on the pond, and it does not belong to you. Is that clear?"

Daoist Bao Gui had always been biased in favor of Li Qiye, but Li Qiye's words had angered him. Nevertheless, he tried to remain calm in a manner befitting that of a sect master. However, he still inevitably showed some anger in his tone: "Then pray tell, if the Yin Yang Pond does not belong to the Thousand Carp River, then who does it belong to?"

"Me." Li Qiye pointed at his nose and said: "Frankly speaking, the pond belongs to me alone, and only with my permission can someone else enter."

Daoist Bao Gui angrily exclaimed: "Young Noble Li, you are going too far!"

The daoist had tried to protect Li Qiye many times regarding this matter, but now, Li Qiye's blustering and uncooperative attitude had made him furious.

Li Qiye lazily glanced at him and said: "Sect Master, I understand your position. I also know the attitudes of the old men of your Thousand Carp River. There are a few secrets that must be obtained by any and all means, correct? But do you know why I am

still here?”

Daoist Bao Gui's heart quickly thumped as his eyes turned serious. As the sect master of an emperor's lineage, he had seen many storms. He was also a smart man and felt that there was something not right with Li Qiye since Li Qiye clearly knew how things would develop, yet he still chose to stay here.

Anyone else would have run away a long time ago if they knew that the river sect harbored unfriendly intentions towards them. However, it was the opposite for Li Qiye; he was without any fear.

Daoist Bao Gui then took a deep breath to maintain his calm before saying: “I'm ready to listen.”

Li Qiye let out a wide smile and spoke in a very leisurely manner: “It's nothing much, I just wanted to see whether Immortal Emperor Qian Li's descendants would shame him or not. The truth is that I am already showing respect towards you. However, if you choose to be unreasonable, then I think it is time for the Thousand Carp River to go on the decline.”

“What are you trying to say!” Daoist Bao Gui's expression greatly changed as he gravely asked.

Li Qiye nonchalantly responded: “Nothing that serious. If your Thousand Carp River has nothing worthy of my remembrance, then this land no longer deserves me looking after it. If this is the case, then the prosperity of the river sect is one less thing for me to worry about.”

The reason why Li Qiye didn't take away the items he left behind in the golden temple was not only because of Immortal Emperor Qian Li, but also to give the river sect a chance. Although it had several elders that annoyed Li Qiye, at the very least, he had a good impression of Lan Yunzhu, Daoist Bao Gui, and Venerable Yang. They were deserving of Li Qiye's mercy.

Daoist Bao Gui's countenance became quite difficult to look at as he gazed at Li Qiye. If it was anyone else, they would have erupted with anger, but not him.

The daoist then said with a serious tone: "Young Noble Li, do not forget that this is the Thousand Carp River. We are an emperor's lineage; we have stood strong for generations and are not easily intimidated."

"I'm not intimidating Sect Master, I merely speak the truth. Yes, this is the Thousand Carp River, and that is precisely the reason why I am the ruler of all things here. Do I make myself clear?" Li Qiye declared with a smile.

Li Qiye personally created this piece of miraculous land together with Immortal Emperor Qian Li. If he wished to reign over the Thousand Carp River, there were many means for him to do so.

Daoist Bao Gui coldly retorted: "Our Thousand Carp River is not clay for just anyone to mold as they please." These words were not empty since an emperor's lineage indeed had a certain sense of confidence that would remain strong against any foe.

“I know, the Thousand Carp River is very powerful.” Li Qiye nodded his head in agreement: “But do you know why the river sect has been prosperous till this day? Do you know why it is allowed to have such a paradise as the Thousand Carp Lake?”

Li Qiye emotionlessly continued: “It is because this land is worthy of my remembrance.” Just like Immortal Emperor Qian Li, these rivers and mountains had a history that could not be forgotten. The items in the golden temple were peerless; with them, Li Qiye could create a new Immortal Emperor lineage. However, after Immortal Emperor Qian Li left, Li Qiye did not take these things away.

Just like Immortal Emperor Qian Li said, this land deserved preservation since it contained an abundance of happiness. Otherwise, Li Qiye would have taken these items away during the Black Dragon King’s era. They were all things that Li Qiye took from the most dangerous places under the nine heavens.

Daoist Bao Gui was in a daze as he looked at Li Qiye without knowing what to say. He actually didn’t think that Li Qiye was simply speaking nonsense, and this greatly confused him. Li Qiye was only a junior... What kind of abilities or backing did he actually have for him to oppose an emperor’s lineage? No matter how powerful they were, a young man would not dare to oppose an emperor’s lineage in such a grand manner.

Daoist Bao Gui finally quelled the many thoughts in his mind and gravely stated: “Young Noble Li, I will try my best to work this out. I hope that we can reach a peaceful conclusion. However, without

your cooperation, even I — as the sect master — am powerless to protect you.”

“I appreciate your kind sentiment.” Li Qiye answered with a smile: “But if Sect Master forces me to cooperate, then I am also powerless.”

The daoist was in a dilemma, but he did not give up despite Li Qiye’s refusal. He took a deep breath and continued on: “Young Noble Li, in the end, this is an issue integral to our sect’s survival, so we cannot afford to tread lightly. We have no other intentions. As the Thousand Carp River’s disciples, we only wish to take a look to further our understanding of the sect’s foundation. If you could tell us the method of entry that we currently lack, then our sect is willing to pay the price!”

Li Qiye laughed and said: “Oh? Now it is the carrot after the stick has failed?”

Daoist Bao Gui replied in a serious manner: “We simply wish to talk this through. As long as you are willing, just name the price. We shall have a fair negotiation and our sect will definitely satisfy your demands.”

“Sect Master does not understand the crux of the situation.” Li Qiye shook his head and said: “A price? Sect Master, if I truly wanted treasures, then I would not wait for Sect Master to bargain with me. Do you feel that your sect has something more valuable than the Golden Divine Willow? If I truly wanted treasures, then I would not be wasting my time with you, I would have already taken the divine tree away.”

“Take away the Golden Divine Willow!?” Daoist Bao Gui became aghast after hearing this.

The divine tree was related to the Thousand Carp River’s foundation so if someone took it away, the consequences would be unimaginable.

“If that is my wish, I’m sure the Golden Divine Willow would very happily follow me.” Li Qiye lightly continued: “Do you know why I left it behind? It is to give the Thousand Carp River a chance. I have explained myself very clearly, so Sect Master needs to be sensible now.”

Daoist Bao Gui silently stood there while deliberating these words. Taking away the Golden Divine Willow? Even the river sect itself knew very little about the tree... Could Li Qiye actually take the tree away? The daoist began to hesitate at this point since Li Qiye did not seem like he was joking.

“Sect Master, I do not wish to repeat myself anymore.” Li Qiye spoke apathetically: “Forget about the Yin Yang Pond and do as you did before. Otherwise, your Thousand Carp River would simply be seeking self-destruction.”

The daoist turned silent. The river sect was an emperor’s lineage so logically speaking, it would not easily falter due to the threats of a junior.

However, his intuition was telling him that involving themselves

in this matter any longer would become detrimental to the sect. He was not sure of Li Qiye's true abilities, but his heart was saying that by blatantly opposing Li Qiye, the river sect will decline.

There was no evidence since he knew nothing about Li Qiye's means, he only knew that opposing Li Qiye was an unwise decision.

After a good while, the daoist stood up and eventually said with austerity: "Young Noble Li, I cannot decide this matter by myself. Even as the sect master, it is beyond my control."

"I understand. As the sect master, your wisest decision is to persuade the others and act as if nothing had happened. Only then would all of you still have this paradise that is the Thousand Carp Lake as your emperor's lineage continues to prosper. Don't venture where you are not supposed to."

Daoist Bao Gui gently sighed. Although he believed Li Qiye's words and agreed to give up on discovering the secrets of the Yin Yang Pond, the other elders and high elders would not necessarily be convinced.

Chapter 416: Approaching Battle

Daoist Bao Gui returned and convened a meeting at night. All the elders and high elders were present at this meeting that had a particularly solemn atmosphere.

During this meeting, the daoist clearly explained the details and his personal concerns.

Elder Lin, who was the first to dislike Li Qiye, sneered: “Since he does not want to cooperate, then he cannot blame us for not giving him a chance. Catch him and begin the interrogation.”

Another elder nodded his head and said: “Sect Master, a junior like him has the nerve to act like this in our Thousand River Sect as if we are nothing. If we don’t give him a taste of our strength, then he’ll actually think that we were only bluffing.”

Prior to this, a few elders who had yet to come to a conclusion did not want to use force and hoped that this could be resolved peacefully. But now, Li Qiye’s attitude had angered these elders. They felt that Li Qiye refused a toast only to be forced to drink a forfeit!

The high elders were especially strict regarding this behavior. Venerable Wang said in a grave manner: “Sect Master, a little junior is stomping on our heads like this... What are we waiting for? Capture him right now!”

Venerable Yang, on the other hand, assuaged the rest of the

elders: “Let Li Qiye think about it some more, give him one last chance. Let’s make the deadline tomorrow.”

Although Venerable Yang wished to lend Li Qiye a hand in this matter, he was also powerless since Li Qiye’s attitude had offended the entire Thousand Carp River. He did not know what Li Qiye wanted to do. Did he want to oppose the entire river sect by himself? Even Virtuous Paragons would not be able to do so, let alone someone from the younger generation.

He understood that the Dream Wishing Tree chose Li Qiye for a reason, but his arrogant attitude left him speechless and made it impossible to protect him.

“We’ll do as Venerable Yang said. We’ll give Li Qiye one last chance, and I’ll go talk to him again tomorrow.” Daoist Bao Gui formally declared. He agreed to this plan; this was all that he could do.

Compared to the other angry elders, Daoist Bao Gui was quite apprehensive. The other elders didn’t speak to Li Qiye so they didn’t share such a feeling. Apprehension from the sect’s possible decline due to opposing Li Qiye loomed over the daoist’s mind.

But now, even he could not appease the angry elders in the sect, nor could he change the final outcome. Without the support of Venerable Yang’s group by his side, the other elders would have already taken action.

“Only one day.” In the end, under the sect master’s assertion, the

other elders eventually agreed to a one-day extension. They gave the daoist one day to persuade Li Qiye; afterward, the sect would go and capture him.

The group of Elder Lin wanted to get rid of Li Qiye immediately since they were both anxious and annoyed due to Daoist Bao Gui's attempt at protecting him.

The daoist let out a long sigh. He managed to gain one day for Li Qiye, but deep in his mind, he knew that Li Qiye would absolutely not acquiesce. However, there was nothing else that he could do since he failed to convince the elders.

The two sides were at an impasse where neither side was willing to back down. If it was someone else, then Daoist Bao Gui would have complete confidence in capturing them. After all, being called an emperor's lineage was not just an empty title.

However, Daoist Bao Gui had no confidence against an unknown junior like Li Qiye. He found the whole thing to be quite mysterious. How could the Thousand Carp disciples, and even its descendants, not enter the foundation of the sect while an outsider like Li Qiye easily entered?

What was the connection between Li Qiye and the river sect? Li Qiye even said that the Golden Divine Willow belonged to him and that it would happily go with him... Why? These mysteries caused Daoist Bao Gui to be lost in thought.

If Li Qiye's words were right, then once the conflict began, what

would happen to the river sect if the divine tree chose to follow him?

Daoist Bao Gui shivered at the mere thought. Without the Golden Divine Willow, the Thousand Carp Lake would no longer be a paradise. It would become an ordinary lake from then on as countless medicines would perish while numerous demons won't be able to become enlightened with the dao!

Daoist Bao Gui felt that the burden on his shoulders was too heavy to bear. He could not convince the elders, so at the moment, the only way was to invite an ancestor to come into being.

However, he knew that his idea alone was insufficient to convince an ancestor, let alone invite the ancestor to appear and protect Li Qiye.

Tonight was a sleepless night for the daoist; an endlessly long night.

On this night, Lan Yunzhu hurriedly rushed to Li Qiye's place. She was normally a proud woman who never panicked in front of adversity, but she seemed quite alarmed at this moment.

The moment she saw him, she urged: "Hurry and escape tonight!"

Compared to her panicked state, Li Qiye was much calmer and relaxed. He looked at her and lightly inquired: "Why escape?"

The worrying Lan Yunzhu hurriedly replied: “The elders have decided to capture you. Although the sect master bought you an extra day, if you choose not to talk, then you will be captured. Now, the elders want to capture you, especially the branch of High Elder Wang. They all want to do so as soon as possible. If it wasn’t for the sect master, they would have already come.”

Li Qiye leisurely smiled and said: “If they want to do it the hard way, then I will gladly welcome it and will happily meet them anytime. I’m a bit itchy from the lack of fighting recently. If you don’t mind, I should really consider commencing a massacre.”

Lan Yunzhu glowered at him and snappily exclaimed: “Are you crazy? I know that you are very strong, but this is not the time to rely on it. Not to mention, all of our elders are Heavenly Sovereigns, and there is even a peak Heavenly Sovereign. Once a fight breaks out, even the high elders will not hesitate to join. Some of our reclusive high elders are peak Heavenly Kings. If they take action, it would still not be enough even if you had ten lives.”

“Girl, your words are mistaken. If it was a different location, then I would be a bit wary of peak Heavenly Kings. However, this is the Thousand Carp River, so even if Virtuous Paragons came, I will continue to sit safely on my throne above the nine heavens.”

Lan Yunzhu became so angry that she gave him a stern look before saying: “Don’t be too arrogant! This is the Thousand Carp River, an emperor’s lineage! Even Virtuous Paragons cannot shake our sect. Do you think that you alone can do anything? Even if you have the fabled six palaces and nine stars, it is still nothing to

them. Do you get it?”

She was quite worried for Li Qiye. Otherwise, she would not have rushed here to persuade him to escape.

Li Qiye calmly smiled and slowly spoke: “You are right, this is the Thousand Carp River — my territory. In this place, I am the sole ruler, do you get it now?”

“Do you think you can fight against the elders? Hmph, even if you do have the ability to oppose the elders, once you threaten our river sect, the sealed ancestors will come out and quell all resistance. You should understand the significance of a Thousand Carp Ancestor coming into being.” Lan Yunzhu bitterly said. She really wanted to open Li Qiye’s head to see what could possibly be inside to make him as arrogant as this.

Li Qiye shook his head and said: “You have it backwards. I am simply staying here to give the river sect another chance. If it wasn’t for your Immortal Emperor patriarch, then I would have already flipped over the river sect...

“... Heavenly Kings? Virtuous Paragons? So what. As long as it is my whim, I could slay them like nothing. But for now, I do not wish to stain my hands with the blood of Immortal Emperor Qian Li’s descendants. Otherwise, do you really think that I would have accepted the Thousand Carp River’s trial over such an insignificant matter?”

Lan Yunzhu stared at him as if she was staring at a freak and

angrily exclaimed: “Uncle, your thick skin is unreal. You are speaking as if you knew our Immortal Emperor and are being considerate towards the emperor.”

“Your words, this time, are correct.” Li Qiye replied with a smile: “If your Immortal Emperor Qian Li was still in this world, then he would have to give me a little face.”

Of course he would not say that he actually knew the Immortal Emperor.

“Stop!” Lan Yunzhu snappily said: “You really have no shame about bragging. Go look at yourself in a mirror. Our Patriarch, Immortal Emperor Qian Li, is invincible in this world, do you think a nobody junior like you would be given any face by the Patriarch? Your ego has no bounds.”

“Although I am a nobody... this does not mean your Patriarch cannot recognize true quality, unlike you guys.” Li Qiye said in a very matter-of-fact manner.

“I don’t care anymore. If you want to die, then die.” Lan Yunzhu was fed up and said: “Do as you please you egomaniac, just don’t regret it when you no longer have a chance to run!” Lan Yunzhu ruthlessly stomped her foot on the ground because this egomaniac truly infuriated her.

Chapter 417: Declaration Of War

“So you hope that I would flee from the Thousand Carp River overnight?” Li Qiye smiled and said while looking at the angry Lan Yunzhu.

“It is best if you start running now.” Lan Yunzhu thought that Li Qiye had changed his mind and happily continued: “If you run right now, then you still have a chance to escape the Thousand Carp River. Once you are out of the sect, leave the Distant Cloud as well; go to the Nether Border or the Green River. It is best to avoid the areas with a lot of ghost tribes. Regardless of what you do, you will not be safe if you stay in the Distant Cloud region.”

Li Qiye looked at her and smiled: “Girl, are you trying to work together with the enemy?”

“Are you running away or not!” Lan Yunzhu snapped and glared at him.

“You have seen it yourself.” Li Qiye waved his hand and said: “At this moment, the island is completely surrounded. There are no gaps and countless eyes are on me. Telling me to escape from your Thousand Carp River is not such an easy task.”

Lan Yunzhu took a deep breath and said in a serious manner: “I’ll cover for you, no one will notice with me leading you. Once you get out of here, escaping would not be difficult.”

“Is that so?” Li Qiye stroked his chin and revealed a pose of

contemplation: “But I don’t want to leave you. If I run away now, we won’t see each other again.”

“What are you talking about at a time like this!” Lan Yunzhu angrily stomped her foot and exclaimed.

Li Qiye looked at her with a passionate gaze and said: “Girl, how about we escape together? We will leave the Thousand Carp River and become inseparable from then on. After that, we will be as free as the birds in the sky or the fishes in the ocean.”

“Yuck, who would want to run off with you!” The embarrassed Lan Yunzhu quipped and continued on: “You can keep on dreaming! So? Are you running or not? If you want to, then I will take you outside of the sect, but if not, then I’m just going to ignore you.”

This was quite admirable of her. This was a crime of treason. Once caught, she would be heavily punished despite being the prime descendant.

Li Qiye examined her serious expression and smiled while gently patting her on the cheek to say: “Girl, how could I involve you in this mess? Don’t worry, I won’t run. If such a small matter forces me to run, then I am not Li Qiye.

“Out of respect for your feelings, I won’t make it difficult for the Thousand Carp River this time. I also won’t take away the Golden Divine Willow so that the sect can continue to prosper. However, as for the blind fools... I shall not hesitate to massacre them.”

“Do you really think you can beat the entire sect by yourself?” Lan Yunzhu angrily spoke.

Li Qiye nodded his head in a serious fashion and declared: “Yes! I can defeat your entire sect because I am Li Qiye!”

Lan Yunzhu was completely stupefied. Because I am Li Qiye — this was the most domineering phrase she had ever heard. It was as if, amongst the nine heavens and ten earths across the ages, nothing would ever be able to match this remark of domination.

The moment her mind returned, she angrily exclaimed: “Forget it, you can do as you please! Don’t blame me when you die a miserable death here!” Having said that, she quickly stormed out.

Li Qiye chuckled at the sight of her exasperation. A while later, he looked up at the night curtain and gently sighed.

He then murmured to himself: “Qian Li, you can’t blame me for this, blame your descendants instead for not knowing when to stop. I have given a lot to the Thousand Carp River by leaving behind the divine tree and the treasures. If there are those who do not listen, then maybe it is time for someone else who is more tractable to rule over this land.”

The next morning, Lu Baiqiu hastily rushed in and said: “Young Noble, it’s not looking so good!”

Li Qiye opened his eyes and calmly asked: “What’s wrong? Is the sky falling down?”

The breathless Lu Baiqiu said: “The sky is not falling down, but Senior Brother Yan Long is leading a large group here to capture Young Noble.”

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and said with a smile: “Capture me? Let us go, we can let those ignorant fools have a [taste of blood](#). Today is the day when the Thousand Carp River will change.”

Raw here is change blood. This just means for it to have a change in personnel; for different people to be in control, or to wash away some of the older groups.

Li Qiye went outside with Lu Baiqiu and saw Yan Long leading a group of experts towards them; they all had a ferocious aura.

Yan Long’s eyes became bloodshot the moment he saw Li Qiye. A few days ago, he was incapacitated by Li Qiye, and his master had to use a lot of precious elixirs to heal his wounds. How could he not be reddened with rage now that his enemy was before his very eyes?

He then surrounded Li Qiye with the numerous experts, not leaving behind a single gap for the possibility of escape.

Many disciples saw this scene from afar, but none of them dared to say anything nor did they come and join the fun.

In the last two days, the atmosphere at the sect had been quite tense since the elders gave the order to seal off the lake, preventing others from entering and leaving.

Even the most oblivious disciple knew that something had happened in the sect, and it was a very big deal. However, ordinary disciples wouldn't dare to ask about it.

Yan Long's appearance was quite fierce; it was as if he wanted to strip Li Qiye of his flesh and remove his bones. Eventually, he said: "Li, will you peacefully accept your arrest, or do we have to force you to submit?"

"So your Thousand Carp River likes to go back on your words? An actual emperor's lineage choosing to act so dishonorably... This is truly disappointing." Li Qiye replied without batting an eye as he stood with both hands gallantly posed behind his back.

"Our words? We only act honorable towards gentlemen. As for ignoble wretches like you, there is no point in doing so. You spied on our sect to steal our secrets and even our Heaven's Will Secret Law; any of these crimes is worthy of decapitation."

"Spying on the Thousand Carp River?" After hearing the charges, Lu Baiqiu, who was right behind Li Qiye, felt indignation.

Everyone knew that Li Qiye came for the marriage arrangement, even the sect itself acknowledged and agreed to this. Accusing him of coming to the sect to spy on them — this was clearly a false allegation.

Contrary to Lu Baiqiu's anger, Li Qiye remained unaffected and answered with a smile: "Not a bad list of crimes. Of course, since you aim to falsely accuse me, any reason would work just as well."

"Stop wasting time. Be smart and let us capture you, or else you will only bring more trouble upon yourself." Yan Long said with a deep voice: "If you choose to resist, then we will take your arms and legs, turning you into a cripple. At that point, don't blame our sect for not giving you a chance at the beginning." At this point, he revealed a cruel smile of pleasure.

Yan Long had been waiting long enough for his chance to get back at Li Qiye. A fate worse than death awaited Li Qiye if he should fall into Yan Long's hands, a fate deserving of someone who tried to steal his woman.

"Is that so?" Li Qiye smirked: "Is this the decision made by the sect, or is this your personal decision?"

Yan Long didn't answer directly and coldly declared instead: "All Thousand Carp disciples have the responsibility to kill someone who spies on our sect and stole our Heaven's Will Secret Law!"

Li Qiye smiled and nodded his head: "I understand, so it is a personal vendetta. But you alone are not enough to catch me."

Yan Long's face became ashen because Li Qiye struck his sore spot. He then cried out: "Go, show no mercy if he resists!"

Having said that, his blood energy rushed forth as he took out a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure.

“Boom!” After a loud explosion, the experts who came with him created an inescapable net. The sky started to shake as all four directions were locked down.

The group came prepared and were determined to capture Li Qiye at all costs.

Once this net entrapped the entire area, Yan Long’s Virtuous Paragon weapon slashed down with the suppressive might of a Virtuous Paragon.

While being on the verge of life and death, Li Qiye slightly shifted his body. At that moment, it seemed as if time itself shivered from him seemingly flapping his wings.

“Bang—bang—bang!” A series of impacts resounded along with shrill cries. The experts that wanted to trap Li Qiye were all instantly blown away as their blood painted the blue sky red.

“Boom!” Li Qiye’s body was the most powerful weapon. Each of his attacks carried the force of a divine mountain, so even a Virtuous Paragon weapon was knocked away.

“Boom!” Before Yan Long knew what was going on, he had already been blown away, spewing out blood as his bones broke.

Before he got the chance to realize what was going on, his neck felt a grip that pushed him up high. Li Qiye had Yan Long by the throat in midair.

“Someone like you wants to capture me?” Li Qiye smirked at Yan Long and demanded: “Tell the ones who are ordering you to come out, or else I’ll crush you!”

“Little Beast, let him go!” Elder Lin roared and unleashed a sky-shattering fist towards Li Qiye, one without any mercy.

Chapter 418: Patriarch's Spirit

Without a doubt, Yan Long was just a lackey meant to provoke Li Qiye. Then, the rest would capture him under the charge of resisting arrest. However, Elder Lin didn't expect for their plan to result in instant failure.

"Scram!" Li Qiye was too lazy to look at Elder Lin twice, so he showed his Thousand Hands Against The Nine Worlds. A myriad of hands appeared right behind him as two of them wielded the Nine Words True Bow.

"Bzzzzz." The string was drawn and the word "soldier" flew out. The word gathered the strength of the heaven and earth and eventually collided with Elder Lin.

"Boom!" Even the iron fist of a Heavenly Sovereign would turn into a gory spectacle when up against this mighty, number one bow in this world. The arrow pierced through Elder Lin's fist for his flesh was insufficient in the face of this power, causing him to cry out in pain.

Li Qiye smirked and said: "Your master is too late; he won't be able to save you." With that, his fingers tightened.

Yan Long felt his death approaching and screamed: "Nooo—" However, it was already too late. His neck shattered as all breathing ceased.

"Goddamn you, you Little Bastard!" An extremely angry voice

appeared; the owner of this voice rushed towards Li Qiye. Venerable Wang, who was Yan Long's grandmaster, came with a slashing blade. This was a high elder, so his blade carried an unstoppable momentum. The spectating disciples shivered and turned pale from the power of such a blade.

“Buzzz—” The Nine Words True Bow shot out another arrow. This time, it was the word “fighter” — a defensive arrow. The arrival of this arrow brought forth countless realms; it seemed as if layers of light were opening before Li Qiye like giant shields to protect him.

After a deafening “boom,” the divine blade that could be considered invincible shattered all of these realms. It furiously slammed Li Qiye into the courtyard and destroyed the mansion.

Lu Baiqiu became deathly pale, but she couldn't help at all. She didn't have the ability to interfere in a fight of this magnitude.

“Crash!” Li Qiye burst out from the debris. Many figures descended from the sky to quickly surround Li Qiye.

The Thousand Carp elders and even some high elders were here. They sealed off all the directions so Li Qiye had no chance to escape.

Elder Lin's eyes were about to split from anger as he revealed a vicious smile: “Fellow Elders, look, this brute killed our disciple. Capture him so that the world won't laugh at our Thousand Carp River!”

Venerable Wang was also here, hovering emotionlessly as he stared at Li Qiye. He then commanded: “Arrest him and cripple his cultivation, then we can take our time interrogating him.”

All the spectating disciples held their breaths after seeing this scene. The elders and even some high elders had appeared. Li Qiye’s death was assured.

Daoist Bao Gui came running and shockingly exclaimed after seeing the current situation: “Venerable Wang, what is going on?”

He struggled to convince Venerable Yang’s group to go and invite their ancestor; he didn’t think that something like this would happen during his short absence.

“This little beast killed Yan Long — this is completely unforgivable. Thus, we elders appeared to protect our Thousand Carp River’s honor!”

Daoist Bao Gui’s expression changed since he immediately understood what had happened. Some people couldn’t wait to begin.

Daoist Bao Gui then gravely declared: “Venerable Wang, the one day grace period has yet to end!”

Venerable Wang glanced at the sect master and coldly replied: “Sect Master, do not be mistaken. This outsider has killed our

disciple, so what else is there to talk about? Capture this animal and cripple him!”

All of the elders were on Venerable Wang’s side: “Big Brother, we cannot delay this any longer.”

Daoist Bao Gui realized that the group of Venerable Wang wanted to overpower his authority right when Elder Yang, who supported him, was not around.

He noticed the formation that trapped Li Qiye and could only sigh. This was already outside of his power, so he could only stand by and watch the end of this storm.

Venerable Wang looked down on Li Qiye and chillingly said: “Go.”

Li Qiye, who was completely surrounded, was still very calm and asked: “Do you really think I am just meat on a chopping block?”

Having this many elders contribute to the barricade proved that they were not underestimating him at all.

“Junior, if you cooperate with us right now, then it will be a lot less painful. Otherwise, you will discover a fate worse than death!”

“Is that so?” Li Qiye said with a smile: “It seems that I still have to kill today. What a shame, I will have to disappoint Immortal Emperor Qian Li.”

Li Qiye held the Elusive Heavenly Vase while looking at all the elders with narrowed eyes. At this moment, he would not show any mercy and would kill all these elders decisively.

“Junior, stand down!” Elder Lin was the first to take action. A divine saber slashed across the sky with a surging murderous intent. It was so cold that, in its presence, one would feel as if they were entrapped in an icy prison.

Li Qiye’s gaze shot out a cold glint as his desire to kill also increased.

“Poof!” Time suddenly trembled. A rain of blood had already started to fall before the divine blade could reach Li Qiye. In fact, the blood did not belong to Li Qiye, it came from Elder Lin.

The sudden change frightened the other elders as those who were about to attack immediately stopped.

“Omm—” In this split second, the Thousand Carp Lake shot out waves of immortal lights that seemed as if they were made from golden silk. These immortal lights traveled all the way to the sky and even the universe, alarming the entire world.

A divine tree emerged from the Yin Yang Pond. This divine tree made from gold suddenly shot to the sky and covered the entire lake.

All of the disciples were dumbfounded as they looked up to see this incredible, towering tree.

“Back down.” At this time, a voice came along. This voice seemed to be able to travel across eternity. It was as if it came from ancient times.

The sudden appearance of this voice took the elders by surprise as they all looked at each other.

Venerable Wang, with a sunken expression, turned around to look towards the voice’s direction and yelled out: “Who!”

“Whoosh!” A finger shot out and struck Venerable Wang, sending him down to the ground like a deflated ball. Under just one finger, his entire cultivation was sealed.

Before the other elders managed to calm down, Venerable Wang was seized by a gigantic hand and thrown into the Reflection Cliff — the prison of the Thousand Carp Lake. This sudden change of events startled the group of Daoist Bao Gui as well.

Venerable Wang was already a Heavenly King, yet he was completely powerless as his cultivation was sealed and then immediately thrown into the prison.

A figure appeared right below the Golden Divine Willow, and it declared: “Reflect on your mistakes!”

The moment this figure appeared, the six dao and eight desolaces seemed so far away while the nine heavens and ten earths became insignificant. This figure loomed above all like the ruler of this entire world and myriad dao.

An invincible emperor aura covered the entire lake. All of the disciples prostrated on the ground for they were truly convinced by this unparalleled aura.

A supreme Immortal Emperor — all were trivial before such an existence. Even Virtuous Paragons were nothing in the face of such might. An Immortal Emperor could sweep through all the stars in the sky and all the existing worlds with just a motion of their palm! They could end the six dao and the reincarnation cycle itself! This was an Immortal Emperor, an existence that had shouldered the Heaven's Will!

“What happened?” At this moment, amazing existences throughout all four great domains trembled at the sudden appearance of the emperor aura.

“Immortal Emperor!” Daoist Bao Gui prostrated on the ground as tears flowed from his eyes. He could not contain his excitement: “Imperial Patriarch's spirit is here! Forgive your unfilial children!”

Many sect members were all prostrating on the ground in astonishment. Some had tears in their eyes because never in their wildest dreams would they imagine Immortal Emperor Qian Li's spirit showing up before them.

“Grandmaster!” Deep in the Thousand Carp Lake, an ancient coffin rushed out from the bottom. A frightening yet decrepit old man climbed out and piously prostrated on the ground.

“Sacred Ancestor has come into being!” At this time, an awakened ancestor of the river sect was extremely moved. As for the high elders, they were at a loss for words.

The person buried beneath the Thousand Carp River was the granddisciple of Immortal Emperor Qian Li. The sect’s high elders had once heard about an extremely frightening existence sealed beneath the lake, but they had never seen him. Even the slumbering ancestors were no exceptions.

Today, the Sacred Ancestor’s divine light emanated from beneath the lake since he himself climbed out of his Blood Era Stone to greet his grandmaster.

“Grandmaster, I have failed you by failing to guide them properly!” The Sacred Ancestor prostrated before Immortal Emperor Qian Li and professed his failure.

Below the Golden Divine Willow, Immortal Emperor Qian Li’s shadow had an indecipherable profoundness and remained forever mysterious. The aura emitted from the emperor’s body forced even Virtuous Paragons into submission.

Today, after seeing the spirit of their patriarch, the disciples of the river sect finally understood the true significance of an Immortal Emperor and what true invincibility really was.

Chapter 419: Day Turned Into Night

Meanwhile, the elders and ancestors of the river sect lost control of their emotions. They didn't know that their patriarch left behind a lingering sentiment back at the ancestral ground. At this moment, they understood that their patriarch's spirit had always been protecting the Thousand Carp River.

This forever-mysterious figure under the Golden Divine Willow looked straight at Li Qiye. As their gazes met, Li Qiye could only gently sigh.

“Starting from today, Li Qiye is the Guardian of our Thousand Carp River, his words are my decree!”

This voice suddenly turned into an eternal mantra, a universal law that would last for an eternity, something that could not be changed by anyone!

Li Qiye could only wryly smile while looking at the Immortal Emperor. In the end, he still had to play the role of a wet nurse just like back when the sect was first established.

He couldn't say no to Immortal Emperor Qian Li. Being the Guardian of the river sect was not something he wanted to do.

However, regardless of his feelings, he couldn't say no so he could only lament his own fate.

“In the end, you still couldn’t help it and had to come out to save the Thousand Carp River.” Li Qiye murmured to himself.

“We humbly accept Grandmaster’s decree!” The Sacred Ancestor bowed all the way down to the ground.

Flowers started to bloom after the declaration of the emperor’s eternal decree. The Sacred Ancestor respectfully held the newly formed universal law decree with both of his hands and accepted it.

All the elders and even the ancestors were piously prostrating to Immortal Emperor Qian Li’s supreme decree: “We humbly accept Patriarch’s decree!”

After the filial display, the Golden Divine Willow slowly disappeared along with the shadow beneath it. The Thousand Carp Lake became tranquil once more. Outside of the supreme decree in the Sacred Ancestor’s hand, it was as if nothing had ever happened.

The Sacred Ancestor himself personally prepared a grand ceremony to welcome Li Qiye into the Thousand Carp River’s main ground: “Welcome, our Guardian!”

Li Qiye was very helpless. Under the reception of the elders, Li Qiye was like a puppet being dragged into the sect’s main ground. This was completely different from his expectations. He wanted to kill until the river sect knew better, but Immortal Emperor Qian Li’s intent came out to save their descendants.

Eventually, after the Sacred Ancestor welcomed Li Qiye to the Guardian's seat, the ceremony finally ended. He then specifically talked to the group of elders and ancestors once more before he sealed himself underground.

At this time, the entire sect was extremely respectful towards Li Qiye; no one dared to slight him. The patriarch's decree was the highest authority in the Thousand Carp River, so everyone treated it with piety.

Lu Baiqiu was in disbelief due to this development. From the appearance of the emperor to them proclaiming Li Qiye as the sect's Guardian, everything was like a dream to her. What a great honor this was! No genius would even dare to imagine it.

Others would be jubilated with such an honor, but Li Qiye could only helplessly smile. The title of Guardian might sound grand, but in the end, it was just the role of a wet nurse. Li Qiye was tired of taking on such a role, especially since this was his second time being the Guardian for the Thousand Carp River.

In the distant past, right when the river sect had just been formed, everything was just beginning. Li Qiye hid behind the scenes and was the sect's wet nurse until Immortal Emperor Qian Li shouldered the Heaven's Will. Then, he finally left the river sect after completing his duties.

After so many years, he had become the Guardian once again despite his unwillingness, but he couldn't say no to Immortal

Emperor Qian Li.

He secretly lamented to himself: “I’ll just consider this the last time.”

After becoming the Guardian, he didn’t want to see anyone. This position was incomparably grand, but he became extremely annoyed just by thinking about it. Daoist Bao Gui was also very respectful and asked for his opinion on everything.

To this, Li Qiye simply said: “Sect Master, I am the Guardian, not a wet nurse. The river sect can just function as before, you don’t need to come ask for my opinion.”

After Li Qiye’s request, the daoist stopped asking questions, finally relieving Li Qiye of one of his worries.

After several days of being the Guardian, Lan Yunzhu came and asked him: “How did you do it?”

She was quite astonished since this was an unbelievable miracle to her.

Oh, how shocking it was to see the spirit of an Immortal Emperor! In the past, countless geniuses from the river sect were not worthy of such a thing, but now, the emperor personally came to see an outsider and even bestowed a supreme decree to make him the Guardian.

Li Qiye glared at Lan Yunzhu and responded with annoyance: “Because I am the ruler of this domain.”

Lan Yunzhu pondered for a moment and thought about the things Li Qiye had said. He had once said something along these lines before, but she assumed that he was only being boisterous. But now, the recent events had changed her mind.

“Did you really want to destroy my Thousand Carp River?” She felt afraid after recalling his words. Before, she didn’t think that Li Qiye alone could go against the entire sect, but now she understood that the matter was much more grave than what she imagined.

“Don’t worry, an adorable person like you would naturally be fine. However, there were a few that needed to be re-educated.” Li Qiye laughed then shook his head to say.

“Bah, who is adorable?” Lan Yunzhu angrily glared at him.

“Bang—bang—bang—bang!” Around this time, the earth started to shake as the Sacred Nether World changed.

Li Qiye rushed out in shock while Lan Yunzhu and Lu Baiqiu followed right behind him. They looked up to the sky in astonishment. However, they were not alone, all of the inhabitants of the Sacred Nether World were also alarmed.

The sky was peaceful during the day, but now it suddenly turned dark. The entire Sacred Nether World was encroached by

darkness. Even ancestors, legendary masters, and eternal existences were freaked out. Countless invincible characters emerged from their Blood Era Stones.

Even these experts could not see through the sky and understand what was covering the entire Sacred Nether World.

This darkness scared everyone since some believed that it was the end of the world.

It lasted for a very long time, about the time it takes to drink a cup of tea. The darkness disappeared and the sky returned to its original shade of blue as if nothing had happened.

“What... what is going on here?” Lu Baiqiu stuttered in fear.

This was the most terrifying thing she had ever experienced in her life. The entire Sacred Nether World had been shrouded by a dark curtain. Although it was very brief, it was still enough to send shivers down anyone’s spine.

Li Qiye kept on looking at the sky without saying a word. It was as if he wanted to see through it. The always-nonchalant Li Qiye had a dignified expression at this time.

After a while, Lan Yunzhu asked: “What actually happened just now?” Recalling the scene from earlier scared her. She opened her heavenly gaze but still couldn’t see through the sky, let alone what enveloped the Sacred Nether World.

Li Qiye took in a deep breath and told Lan Yunzhu: “Go, order people to see if the lost mythical island is still there.”

Lan Yunzhu immediately did so. The Thousand Carp River had been watching the island, but they didn’t want to carelessly enter it before clearly knowing the situation.

Very quickly, some disciples came back with news. Lan Yunzhu reported: “The lost mythical island is no longer there. When the darkness covered the sky, many people were still out at sea, including ancestors of some great powers. However, they didn’t see how the island disappeared. Once the darkness dissipated, the island was no longer there.”

Li Qiye started to bite his lips in silence after hearing this; many thoughts were rampaging through his head. In the Sacred Nether World, there were only two or three possibilities that could explain why the lost island disappeared in an instant.

Li Qiye took in a deep breath and told Lan Yunzhu: “I must make a trip to the Prime Ominous Grave.”

Lan Yunzhu exclaimed in shock: “The Prime Ominous Grave! This is a legendary location from the ancient past, somewhere that no one had been able to enter besides Immortal Emperors.”

Li Qiye slowly replied with narrowed eyes: “I know, but I’ll find a way.”

Lan Yunzhu was taken aback and asked: “Does it have something to do with the lost mythical island?” The Prime Ominous Grave had always been an unsolved mystery in the Sacred Nether World.

“It is not clear.” Li Qiye shook his head to say: “It might not be a bad thing if it had something to do with the grave. Whether the lost island is at the grave or not, I will have to go in and see for myself.”

Chapter 420: On The Road Once More

This new development happened too suddenly and differed from Li Qiye's expectations. Originally, he wanted to go to the island after the mist consumed enough blood. Li Qiye had plenty of methods; as long as he could get on the island, he would have been able to take whatever he wanted.

But now, the lost mythical island had disappeared, or rather, was moved by someone. This completely derailed his plans, requiring him to contemplate on how to proceed.

Lan Yunzhu took in a deep breath and declared: "I'll go with you. At least that way, you will have a helper."

"No." Li Qiye responded with a shake of his head: "You and the sect master's group have to get ready. Maybe I will have a use for you guys. The most important thing is to prepare for the worst-case scenario."

"What is this worst case scenario?" Lan Yunzhu inquired with some surprise.

With a serious expression, Li Qiye stared far into the distance and slowly replied: "The heavens is in turmoil, an era of carnage may be impending."

"The heavens is in turmoil?" Lan Yunzhu repeated in shocked. In the present times, the Sacred Nether World was in peace and no power was capable of breaking the stability that was formed by

several emperor's lineages.

“Whether chaos will come or not...” Li Qiye continued with a grin: “A chaotic heaven might not necessarily be a bad thing. When I slaughter the heavens, a few [crafty](#) things should come out.”

Crafty here is the same word as ghost, but it is not necessarily a ghost, so I didn't want to take a risk and make an inaccurate translation.

Lan Yunzhu couldn't help but become shocked. His light words did not carry a certain gravity, but in her ears, they were extremely tyrannical. How many geniuses would dare to bluster about slaughtering the heavens? But today, Li Qiye made it sound as if he could do it on a whim.

It was said in the most casual of tones, yet it was also extremely domineering.

“I will tell my master and the elders.” Lan Yunzhu calmed down and replied.

Li Qiye also prepared to go to the Prime Ominous Grave. Before leaving, he called for Lu Baiqiu and asked: “What are your plans? Will you go with me, or will you do something else?”

Li Qiye really did favor Lu Baiqiu and wished to groom her. Otherwise, he would not have brought her along with him all this time.

Lu Baiqiu paused for a moment and told Li Qiye: “I want to return to the Thousand Islands to see how it is.”

Lu Baiqiu was very worried about the lost mythical island’s disappearance. She was worried for the islands, the disciples, and the islands’ inhabitants.

As the Region Lord, she had always been in charge of the Thousand Islands and considered that place her home. There were citizens who loved her there as well as disciples who would follow her to the very end. Now, after such a big event had occurred, there was a certain restlessness in her heart, so she wished to return to check up on them.

“Then go back, it is good to go back and take a look.” Li Qiye replied with a smile. He understood her emotions — her unwillingness to depart with her home, so he didn’t force her to go with him.

“Thank you, Young Noble.” Lu Baiqiu bowed and gratefully said: “I have gained many things after following you and I’ll always remember it.” To Lu Baiqiu, after they part ways today, she might not ever be able to see Li Qiye again. The two of them were not of the same world. Li Qiye was a heavenly dragon so one day, he might soar up to the nine firmaments.

Li Qiye smiled and stroked her hair: “Follow your heart. I trust that one day, you will be able to go very far. Although it is immense, as long as you have the will, you will be able to reach

every corner of this world.”

“I will remember your words well!” Lu Baiqiu took a deep breath and said. Inadvertently, her eyes became wet as she felt her nose getting stuffy. Although she had not followed Li Qiye for a long time, she had learned many things in the recent days that would benefit her for the rest of her life.

Li Qiye nodded his head and walked around. He quickly went to see Daoist Bao Gui who had prepared a dao gate for him.

After he saw Li Qiye, Daoist Bao Gui quickly said: “There is a great sect that has a good relationship with us at the Nether Border. This dao gate will directly take you to their side so that you can directly go to the Prime Ominous Grave.”

“Very well, it will be easy once I get to the Nether Border.”

Daoist Bao Gui ordered for the dao gate to open while the elders and high elders all came to see Li Qiye off. Before his departure, Daoist Bao Gui warned him: “Please be careful, the Prime Ominous Grave is the most dangerous and mysterious place in the Sacred Nether World.”

“Don’t worry, it’s not enough to take my life.” Li Qiye answered with a smile.

Li Qiye stepped onto the platform and walked inside the dao gate, disappearing in a flash. It teleported him to the other side. After

arriving at the friendly sect, he quickly hit the road and ran towards the Prime Ominous Grave without taking a break.

The Thousand Carp River was the longest river in the Sacred Nether World. Its stream not only crossed the entire southern Distant Cloud, but it also reached the northern Misty Field; its source went all the way to the eastern Nether Border's hinterland, and this was the location of the Prime Ominous Grave.

The grave was a very mystical place, somewhere that had never been fully explored by anyone before. Since the start of time, very few people even had the chance to enter.

It was deep within the Nether Border's endless hinterland. At that place, there were rolling mountains and peaks capable of reaching the sky, causing viewers to take a step back. No one would dare to try their luck at climbing them.

At the end of all the rolling hills was a gigantic mountain range that separated the heaven and earth. Anyone who made it this far could only stop since there was no way to traverse this blockade.

The world beyond the mountain range was covered by a mysterious veil, so no one really knew what it looked like.

In the middle of this mountain range was a huge burial. The burial tablet was more like a giant monolith that pierced the sky all the way to space. This burial tablet could be called the biggest in the world. There were neither engravings nor words on it.

This grave with the gigantic monolith for its memorial plaque was the legendary Prime Ominous Grave. It was said that only when one stepped inside this grave would they be able to enter the mountain range.

No one knew who was buried inside. Some said that there were Immortal Emperors, others said that there were existences from the Legendary Era, and there were even rumors about ancient, supreme fiends being buried here.

Although it had always remained sealed, after millions of years, it had been opened a couple of times because some people found the key to open the grave.

So why was this grave called the Prime Ominous Grave? No one really knew, but some believed that it was a land of the dead. It was one of the twelve forbidden burials; just like the other ones, it was filled with danger. No one could leave with their life once they entered.

Despite its notoriety, countless people throughout history still tried to get in. Everyone believed that those who could leave alive would gain an amazing [creation](#).

Reminder that creation is used here as something/an item/an innate change that is much better than a fortune/treasure. A gift from the heavens, if you will, like creation itself.

One particular rumor stated that there were True Immortals buried here. One could obtain an amazing creation if they obtained their bones.

There was a reason for these rumors: Immortal Emperor [Di Yu](#) had entered the burial when he was young and managed to come back alive. Because of this experience, he hid for five generations of Immortal Emperors. Ultimately, at a very old age, he shouldered the Heaven's Will and became an Immortal Emperor.

Di Yu = Earth + to be stupid to cheat, or deceive me. He seems to be the Immortal Emperor for the Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom. His title is a bit harder to decipher, but I would choose Simplicity of the Earth or Earth's Deceiver. It is the same for the Simple Mountain, it could be Deceiving Mountain as well. 愚 is just a problematic word without any context. I chose simple because it is very neutral and safe. Picking deceiving/stupid could be a risky choice for this sect/emperor in the future. I actually tried to find passages about the Simple Mountain, but I couldn't find clues about its name.

People claimed that he had obtained something great from the grave, something like an immortal scripture, so that was why he could cultivate through five generations of emperors and eventually become an emperor himself.

His tales were told throughout the ages. He did not live the longest after becoming an emperor, but since the moment of his birth till the date of his disappearance, he was definitely the oldest one. He managed to last through five generations of emperors and became a miracle across the ages.

Because of this miracle, there were many different tales of the events between the emperor and the Prime Ominous Grave. However, all of these versions had one thing in common, and that

was that the young emperor left the Prime Ominous Grave alive. Because of this commonality, there was a rumor stating that Immortal Emperor Di Yu obtained the greatest creation in the grave — a method for everlasting life.

This resulted in countless generations of cultivators coming to excavate the grave in order to enter. In fact, some Immortal Emperors had managed to enter the Prime Ominous Grave, such as Immortal Emperor [Yin Yang](#), Immortal Emperor [Fan Chen](#), and Immortal Emperor [Ming Du](#).

Yin Yang is Yin Yang ☺ Fan Chen = Mortal World; Ming Du = Underworld Crossing — crossing in a ferry crossing in the Underworld.

Chapter 421: Necropolis

Li Qiye reminisced a bit as he stood on top of a high mountain while gazing at this monstrous obelisk that towered into the sky.

He needed a key to enter the Prime Ominous Grave. His gaze then shifted towards a different direction amidst the rolling mountain ranges beyond the grave.

There was quite a scene right outside, one that had wondrous natural landforms. It was a vast area and was referred to by others as the City of Ghosts.

One would find collapsed walls that spanned for millions of miles around this stretch of mountains and rivers. It was an ancient yet broken city with the words “Necropolis” engraved above its gate.

Necropolis was famous in the Nether Border and even the entire Sacred Nether World. However, many people liked to call it the City of Ghosts instead.

It was the largest city right outside the grave. Those who stood atop these walls and looked towards the far distance would find rivers and mountains everywhere, along with closely-packed structures. Some pavilions and temples were built with clay to form a town while other buildings towered above the mountain ranges. There were also inhabitants along the riverbanks and valleys.

It was easy to see that this place was prospering with life. The

city was completely lit up and the streets were filled with shouting vendors.

However, if outsiders were to think of Necropolis as a peaceful city where all races congregated, then they would be completely mistaken.

All of these inhabitants that resembled cultivators were not alive, they were ghosts.

Talking about ghosts in the Sacred Nether World was absurd because it was a world filled with ghost tribes since this was their homeland. External races would view the ghost tribes as ghosts.

However, the truth was that the ghost tribes were not actually ghosts, they were existences with flesh and blood just like the human race. They were just a different ethnicity.

However, Necropolis' inhabitants did not have flesh or blood. They were things without life — simple sentiments. If there were actually ghosts in this world, then the inhabitants of this city would be them.

Necropolis was more of a country rather than just a city. The geography right outside the gate was extremely abundant with countless ghosts as its citizens.

No one knew when Necropolis was established, but it had existed for a very long time. The ghosts here looked just like those outside;

they took on the form of humans, demons, ghost tribes, cultivators, and citizens. They even had their own dao lineages.

The residents here seemed no different from those outside, but they just had no trace of life. They were only never-dissipating sentiments.

They did not know that they were dead and went on living in a similar fashion to those outside.

Necropolis was always vibrant with excitement regardless of whether it was day or night as if it was just a mortal city; it was nothing like a city of the dead.

However, one would be frightened to death if they knew that all of the street vendors, the young children that were learning how to speak, and the cultivators passing on their dao system were all people who had died and turned into sentiments.

No one knew why there were so many sentiments that lived at this location, and no one knew why it was so difficult for them to move on.

In short, Necropolis was a mysterious land of the dead. Some people who were on the verge of death would choose to die at Necropolis because this was a different way of life. Of course, these sentiments that continued to live at Necropolis had nothing to do with real people since they would lose their memories of their past life.

A dead person in Necropolis would turn into a trail of sentiment that continued to live in the city, but this sentiment no longer resembled their original self; it didn't have the memories nor any marks — it was a completely different being.

People, or rather ghosts, that lived in the city never left. They would stay here until the day they disappear.

Everyone knew that the inhabitants that lived in this city were not ghosts but merely sentiments. Despite this, many cultivators still came here in order to live on after they died.

Of course, there were also different reasons why other cultivators chose to come. There were numerous treasures here, such as divine weapons, rare king medicines, and ancient scroll manuals. Second, it hid something craved by all — the key to open the Prime Ominous Grave. Third, it also had a treasure mountain that could allow others to obtain immortality.

Because of these reasons, many came to Necropolis. However, whether it was the treasures inside Necropolis or the Prime Ominous Grave, very few managed to see them. As for the legendary treasure mountain, even fewer had seen it.

Many young people came to risk their lives for these treasures, but people haven't heard of many successful cases. Some did find some treasures, but they were very far from mythical weapons.

Of course, the key to the Prime Ominous Grave was found. Because of this, the grave was opened several times, leaving behind

the tales of Immortal Emperor Di Yu that people never seemed to get tired of.

It was unknown whether the emperor was the one who found the key, or if it was someone else who successfully went into the grave. Nevertheless, Immortal Emperor Di Yu was the one who obtained the creation; it didn't matter whether he went in with someone else or not.

Only one thing was confirmed by future generations, that there were several generations when the key was found to open the grave. Thus began the hunt for the key at Necropolis.

Li Qiye gently sighed while looking at the city in the distance. It indeed contained the key, but obtaining the key was not easy. Otherwise, there wouldn't have been so many people leaving empty-handed for millions of years.

At this moment, Li Qiye was facing a problem. If the lost mythical island didn't enter the grave, then there was no reason for him to find the key.

After thinking about it for a bit, he left this place. He needed to gather information to confirm the island's whereabouts before finding the key. Around ten thousand miles away from Necropolis was another citadel — an ancient city named Crossing City. Now this was a place where the other races gathered. But of course, this was the eastern Nether Border, so there were more ghost tribes here.

It was not strange at all; outside of the southern Distant Cloud, all the other locations were territories that belonged to the ghost tribes because they were the primary inhabitants of this world.

Since Li Qiye was human, he maintained a very low profile after entering Crossing City since he only wanted to hear about the news from the Prime Ominous Grave.

The majority of the cultivators here were members of the ghost race. Keep in mind that the ghost race contained many different branches. Some of them carried a deep nether aura, but not all of them. Some branches were very bright, such as the Sun Ghost Tribe. Its members exuded a sun's ray like the sun itself so, from their external appearance, it would be difficult to classify them as part of the ghost race.

The only unifying characteristic of all of these different ghost tribes was that their blood was of a purple color.

In the past several days, Li Qiye inquired about the Prime Ominous Grave with no success. It was because the grave would not change unless it was opened; it would remain the same in an unchanging manner.

Li Qiye was quite disappointed with his lack of information. Could it be that the lost mythical island was not inside the Prime Ominous Grave?

Li Qiye thought of a different possibility. However, if the island was not inside the grave, then that would not be good news.

Right when he was about to give up due to disappointment, one day, he went inside a diner to listen to conversations and was just in time for a particular message.

Chapter 422: Snow-Shadow Tribe

Li Qiye was in a diner inside Crossing City. Next to him was a table with more than ten people; there were men and women both young and old.

“Haha, this time, maybe we will find the legendary mountain at Necropolis. Then, our Snow-shadow Ghost Tribe will rise!” A young man excitedly laughed and declared.

There was a shared characteristic amongst this group, and that was that all of their hair was as white as snow.

The strangest thing was that when sunlight shone on their bodies, even their shadows would come out as white.

A white shadow would creep anyone out, but in the Sacred Nether World where ghost tribes congregated, this was not strange at all.

It was apparent that this table consisted of members of the same tribe, a tribe named the Snow-shadow Tribe. Just like their name, their shadows were white.

It was a minor tribe in Crossing City, one with very meager power. Legends state that they were once powerful, but as for how powerful they actually were, the current tribe did not know since it was too long ago.

The youths in the group were very excited when they talked about Necropolis. They all wanted to give it a try.

Another young man said: “Hehe, Necropolis is a treasure ground that Immortal Emperors regularly visited. We are going to make a fortune this time!”

However, an elder at the same table poured cold water over their excitement. He was quite old, but his eyes were as clear as the stars in the sky. He shook his head to say: “Don’t get your hopes up. We will just go and take a look so don’t dream about too many treasures. Hundreds of thousands of people visit Necropolis every year, but they don’t even find regular treasures, let alone mythical ones. We are only going in order to broaden your horizons.”

“Elder Zhi, don’t ruin our excitement like this.” The speaker was a muscular young man who optimistically smiled and said: “Elder Zhi, maybe I, Peng Zhuang, will find the legendary mountain. I will change and become an Immortal Emperor, then this will become my generation!”

“Someone who looks like a ruffian like you wants to become an Immortal Emperor?” Elder Zhi did not shy from bringing down the youth’s optimism and continued: “Don’t dream about the treasure mountain. This is a legend that no one has seen before, let alone a little brat like you.”

The youth named Peng Zhuang only smiled in response. Despite the elder’s words, it did not diminish his excitement. He and another youth continued to enthusiastically speak about the Prime Ominous Grave.

At first, Li Qiye didn't pay them any attention. Every day, people all over the Sacred Nether World traveled to Necropolis with the same dream as Peng Zhuang. They all wanted to find the legendary treasure mountain inside the city.

But now, the youths were talking about the things that happened a few days ago at Necropolis; this was the moment when the Sacred Nether World was plunged into darkness.

"I heard that a fiend had come into being." The youths' conversation became increasingly ludicrous as they started to talk about all kinds of things.

"It wasn't a fiend, I heard that the Heaven's Will had died. Ever since the Black Dragon King tore apart the Heaven's Will, it was on the verge of death. Yesterday, when the sky became dark, it was because the heavens died."

"Pfft, what are you talking about? Where is this heaven? I feel that the arrival of a fiend is more accurate." The group of them debated.

"All of you are wrong." The muscular young man named Peng Zhuang mysteriously said: "Haha, in my opinion, an invincible existence came out from the Prime Ominous Grave. During the darkness, I saw a monstrous hand stretch out from the grave."

"Oh Big Talk Peng, you are lying again." A youth at the same table laughed and shook his head: "What monstrous hand? We

were standing at the same spot that day; none of us saw a monstrous hand. Moreover, the grave had not been opened for tens of thousands of years, so how could there be a hand?”

“It is true!” Peng Zhuang busily replied: “Amidst that darkness, I saw a huge hand reaching out from the grave.”

Li Qiye’s expression changed; this was exactly the news he was looking for. If Peng Zhuang spoke the truth, then Li Qiye’s conjecture was not wrong.

“Peng Zhuang, don’t speak nonsense.” Suddenly, a clear yet slightly imposing voice came out.

It was a woman who sat at the same table; she was around the age of thirty. Her mature charm was like a ripe peach that was ready to be picked at any moment.

The thirty year old woman carried a plump and mature flavor; her white hair gave her an even more dignified aura. Her smoking hot figure was accented by her soft and tall bosom, and her slender waist could easily be held within a single hand. She was quite charming despite not reaching the kingdom-toppling level. During her moments where her dignity showed, she exuded the aura of a noble.

This mature woman brightened the eyes of others with a seductive and ripe aura, causing the hearts of others to beat faster.

Peng Zhuang immediately shut up after the woman spoke as he cheekily said: “Chief, I was just kidding.”

The woman didn’t say anything else, but she had a noble yet intimidating aura. The youths quickly changed the topic and talked about something else.

Li Qiye, who was eavesdropping to the side, knew that he had found the right people. Now, all that he needed to do was to find out whether Peng Zhuang told the truth or not.

Li Qiye stood up and clasped his hands together while smiling to greet the table: “Salutation, Fellow Daoists.”

As the proverb says, no one would hit a smiling face. Li Qiye was quite polite, so the Snow-shadow Tribe also greeted him back. It was not a big tribe so they were not arrogant at all.

Li Qiye said with a smile: “This junior is Li Qiye from the southern Distant Cloud. I came to the eastern Nether Border to broaden my horizons with a vacation. The mythical Necropolis is filled with mysteries, so when I heard Fellow Daoists talk about it, I just want to ask a few questions about how to get there.”

Li Qiye was both polite and courteous like a well-behaved and proper young man.

“You’re just in time, we are also going to Necropolis.” Peng Zhuang was a frank and simple person, so he quickly said: “How

about we go together? Another companion will make it livelier.”

“Peng Zhuang...” The tribal chief warned with a serious tone.

However, Li Qiye quickly took charge before the chief could react. He clasped his hands towards her: “This junior will shamelessly ask to go with your group. I just came to the Nether Border and do not know my way around. I gratefully hope for your patronage in the future.”

‘Took charge before she could react’ raw = first decapitate then report later; it is a privilege given to the emperor’s trusted officials — the power to kill then report.

The chief couldn’t help but grimace. This human with an unknown origin that suddenly wanted to join her team caused her to become overly sensitive.

“This junior’s name is Li Qiye, what are Daoist Brothers’ names?” Li Qiye was very friendly and enthusiastically asked.

Peng Zhuang was a straightforward person, so after seeing Li Qiye’s polite friendliness, he quickly called him brother right afterward as if they had known each other for a long time.

The other youths were also not cautious of Li Qiye. In the end, they were only a small tribe, so making more friends was not a bad thing.

Elder Zhi didn’t state his opinion. Only the chief alone was

cautious, but she didn't reveal any dissatisfaction towards Li Qiye.

After getting familiar with the young ones, Li Qiye learned the names of the older crowd. The chief's name was Qiurong Wanxue.

Although it was only a minor one, it was still a tribe after all. Qiurong Wanxue proved her formidable strength by being the chief at the age of thirty. She was either the number one or number two expert in her tribe.

Despite being a relatively young female chief, the disciples in her tribe adored her. She also gained the acceptance from the previous generation since they believed that she would reach peak Heavenly King in the future.

In just a short moment, Li Qiye became quite close to Peng Zhuang's group. After the meal, the group marched towards Necropolis while Li Qiye tagged along with them with his thick skin.

The youths enjoyed Li Qiye's company, but Qiurong Wanxue remained vigilant. Nevertheless, she didn't chase him away and agreed to him tagging along.

Once they were outside of Necropolis, the youths became quite excited. Peng Zhuang hysterically shouted: "Haha, Peng Zhuang is here! The treasure mountain is mine!"

Li Qiye laughed and pointed at the towering Prime Ominous

Grave in the distance: “People say that there are even more treasures in the Prime Ominous Grave. There is even a method for immortality.”

Peng Zhuang relentlessly claimed: “Haha, wait until I find the key. Then, we’ll definitely go there.”

“I’m afraid it will be very hard.” Li Qiye shook his head to say: “I heard that no one had opened it for a very long time now. For tens of thousands of years, there had been no changes to the grave.”

“Who said so?” Peng Zhuang remained unconvinced and continued: “I clearly saw a change when darkness covered the sky. Right at that instant, I saw the biggest hand I’ve ever seen coming out of the grave.”

“Liar Peng Zhuang.” One of the other companions shook his head and said with laughter: “We were all together, so how come we didn’t see it?”

Chapter 423: Companion

After hearing his companion, Peng Zhuang quickly retorted and swore: “I really saw it. It’s true, why would I lie to you guys? There really was a giant hand stretching out from the Prime Ominous Grave!”

“Really?” Li Qiye was secretly happy; he came just for this news. He put on a curious expression and asked: “What did that giant hand look like? Was it scary? Was it a ghost’s hand or something else?”

“It wasn’t a ghost’s hand.” Peng Zhuang shook his head and elaborated: “I felt that the hand was very weird. After the darkness disappeared, I also saw it going back into the grave.”

“A hand suddenly stretching outward...” Li Qiye was like an inquisitive little kid listening to a tale: “Maybe it was trying to grab something. Did you see what it caught?”

“Umm...” Peng Zhuang thought about it for a moment and replied: “Now that you mention it, I can faintly recall that it was holding something...”

“Peng Zhuang, stop your driveling.” Qiurong Wanxue said in a serious manner: “Prepare a few things, we’ll arrive at Necropolis in just a moment.”

Peng Zhuang wryly smiled while checking over his own items.

Li Qiye secretly sighed. It seemed that Qiurong Wanxue was still very cautious of him. Li Qiye then suddenly felt a glare settle on him. He looked up and saw a pair of sparkling eyes.

Li Qiye smiled and clasped his hands together towards Qiurong Wanxue: “This is this junior’s first time to Necropolis, so I hope Chief will teach me a thing or two.”

Qiurong Wanxue looked at him and then lightly replied: “Just be careful and don’t cause any trouble.”

This was a phrase with multiple meanings; it was as if she wanted to both gauge and warn him.

Li Qiye pretended to only understand the literal meaning, so he courteously gestured: “Then I give my thanks, Chief.”

At this moment, Li Qiye was 80 or 90 percent certain that the lost island had something to do with the grave. Unfortunately, he couldn’t speak with Peng Zhuang in private at this time.

He was no longer in a rush with this new revelation. What he needed to do now was to find the key to open the Prime Ominous Grave.

After Qiurong Wanxue and the six young disciples were prepared, Elder Zhi said: “Chief, we will stay here to support you guys. If anything happens, just fire off the signal and we will go to

pick you up.”

Qiurong Wanxue nodded in agreement and said in a serious tone: “Very well, Elder Zhi, please be careful as well.”

To many people, Necropolis was a land filled with temptations, but only young people were able to enter. Of course, middle-aged and elderly cultivators could go in as well, as long as they had no fear of death.

There was a [dark](#) and inscrutable energy in Necropolis. The blood energy of young people was vigorous like a rising sun, so they were capable of dispelling this [dark](#) energy at Necropolis.

The word ‘dark’ here can be ‘evil’ as well or associated with ghosts. However, I used dark to be more ambiguous.

The middle-aged and the elderly were not capable of doing so. No matter how majestic a middle-aged man’s blood energy was, there were still flaws and gaps. As for the elderly, even their lifespan was withering. This was the reason why their blood energy would be infected by this dark energy, causing them to grow older at an increased rate.

For example, a middle-aged cultivator could live to six or seven thousand years. However, once they entered Necropolis, their blood energy would be eroded by this dark energy and their rate of aging would increase, resulting in a three or four thousand year lifespan instead. The longer they stayed at Necropolis, the faster they would age.

So for millions of years, Necropolis was a playground for the young. The Sacred Nether World had this saying: don't waste your life by not visiting Necropolis once during your youth, or else it will be too late.

This was why any older existence — no matter how powerful — would not enter Necropolis unless there was no other choice.

Qiurong Wanxue looked at Li Qiye and asked in a serious manner: "Have you prepared yourself?"

As the chief of a tribe, the truth was that she didn't welcome an outsider like Li Qiye. Someone with an unknown background was a risk, but since Li Qiye shamelessly came along, it wasn't proper for her to chase him away unless he clearly showed harmful intentions towards their tribe.

Li Qiye smiled to reveal his white teeth and said: "Don't worry, Chief. I have prepared and can go at any time."

Qiurong Wanxue took in a deep breath and said: "Come, we will go into the city now." Then, she led the way.

The six Snow-shadow youths were very excited since this was their first time to Necropolis. The straightforward Peng Zhuang excitedly cried out: "Necropolis, here we come!"

These six were those with the greatest potential in the Snow-shadow tribe. Outside of a certain goal, Qiurong Wanxue brought

them here so that they could gain more experience as well.

Once they were inside Necropolis, Qiurong Wanxue brought them to a huge town where they were immediately met with a rush of hot air.

With wide roads and countless pedestrians, the town was very big. Some cultivators were flying in the air while others rode their flying beasts above the street peddlers.

A little merchant cried out: “Necropolis Stone — it is capable of asking ghosts for direction. There’s only one left, come and buy, quick!”

“Three-streams fish — used for both energy restoration and dan refinement. One bottle for three fishes; come, come buy, don’t miss it!”

“Necropolis Ghost Energy — the number one choice for the Ghost Race. Being sold right here, being sold right here. It only costs three thousand fishes for the one and only in the city, come and buy!”

The town was extremely lively with the cries of hustling merchants and many bystanders. Once inside, who would actually think that this was a city of ghosts?

The six youths were quickly attracted by the animated town like village folk coming to the city for the first time. They gazed around curiously.

One of the youths wondered: “Is this really the City of Ghosts?” The town before them did not resemble one at all. The first impression of a ghost city should be a ghastly place full of nether energy.

However, there was no nether energy here. Instead, it resembled a mortal city even more due to the festive atmosphere and presence of humans.

He was here once more at Necropolis — Li Qiye gently sighed as he thought of this. This place was filled with mysteries, and only ghosts could truly live here. To be more exact, this was a congregation of sentiments, not real ‘ghosts.’

Qiurong Wanxue said: “Open your Heavenly Gazes to see whether they are people or ghosts... No, I should say sentiments.”

After hearing their chief, the six youths opened their Heavenly Gazes to see a creepy sight.

A huge bustling town should have an abundance of blood energy like the ocean — surging and inexhaustible, capable of gestating even the heaven and earth.

However, their eyes only saw a Necropolis filled with a dark

energy. In addition to this, the pedestrians did not have any blood energy at all; some of the merchants on the sidewalks were only illusions.

How could first-timers not be alarmed at seeing such a huge city without blood energy? This was a city of the dead.

“How can they look so similar to real people?” A disciple exclaimed in astonishment. The inhabitants here looked exactly like real people, outside of not having any blood energy.

“Both the strong and the weak can be found in Necropolis. Strong sentiments are no different than ordinary cultivators, outside of not having any blood energy. On the other hand, weak sentiments would immediately be seen through by Heavenly Gazes, like those illusions.”

Peng Zhuang pointed at an approaching group of young men in the distance and exclaimed: “Look over there, those ghosts have blood energy!”

Qiurong Wanxue responded in a serious tone: “Don’t be rude, they are just like you — cultivators from the outside.”

Peng Zhuang embarrassingly smiled and withdrew his finger. He didn’t dare to act wantonly.

In fact, many young cultivators came to Necropolis every day. Some came for fun, some came for the legendary treasures, and

some came for the key to the Prime Ominous Grave.

The chief brought the group across a street as a street vendor called out: “Selling stone talismans here; a talisman from an ancient tribe, come and buy, quick!”

Peng Zhuang liked a particular stone talisman and walked forward to ask: “How much for this stone talisman?”

The merchant saw a customer so he enthusiastically smiled: “Cheap, it’s very cheap, only six fishes.”

A young disciple heard the price and curiously asked: “Six fishes? What are these six fishes?”

Qiurong Wanxue shook her head and explained to them: “The ‘fishes’ he’s referring to are Yang Nightfish. The currency in Necropolis is not refined jade, but Yang Nightfish.”

After hearing this, Peng Zhuang dejectedly gave up since he didn’t have any Yang Nightfish.

Chapter 424: City Of Ghosts

Another disciple asked: “Chief, where are we going now?”

Qiurong Wanxue answered: “We are going to Nightsea. That is the only place where we can catch Yang Nightfish. We are only passing by this place.”

“Haha, we have to hurry!” Peng Zhuang was excited to hear this and wished that he could fly there instantly.

This was not Qiurong Wanxue’s first time to Necropolis, so she was not in a rush to get to Nightsea. She purposely took her time so that the group of Peng Zhuang could see more things and broaden their horizons.

On a particular street, they found a young man showcasing some merchandise with refined jade as the currency.

Peng Zhuang came and asked: “Doesn’t your Necropolis use Yang Nightfish to trade? Why are you using refined jades? What are you selling? Let me see.” Having said that, he excitedly looked at the items displayed on the stand.

His overly excessive enthusiasm was met by the young man’s angry glare and an evicting shout: “I am not a ghost, I am a human, wait no, I am a member of the Ghost Race!”

His strong response startled Peng Zhuang. He quickly opened his

Heavenly Gaze and found that the person was truly not a ghost.

Peng Zhuang awkwardly apologized immediately: “Ahh, my bad, I thought that you were a ghost, wait, no, a sentiment...” Having said that, he sped off right away.

Li Qiye, who had been keeping silent within the group, smirked because Peng Zhuang’s group really knew too little about Necropolis.

However, this was not their fault; the Snow-shadow Tribe was only a minor one. Ordinary disciples within the tribe never got the chance to go to Necropolis, so their lack of knowledge was understandable.

Qiurong Wanxue reminded them: “There are many outsiders who come here to trade. There are not only [ghosts](#) here, but also many young cultivators. Make sure to use your Heavenly Gaze when looking at people from now on.”

It looks like the author/speakers are using ghosts and sentiments interchangeably, so just be aware of that.

A female disciple shivered and asked: “Oh I see, are they not afraid of living together with ghosts?”

All of the inhabitants of the city were sentiments without any life; it was no different from a ghost city. Just this thought alone was quite creepy.

Qiurong Wanxue warned them: “As long as you don’t provoke them, the ghosts of Necropolis will not mess with you. It is best not to do so, since being enemies with these ghosts won’t end well.”

Qiurong Wanxue was quite right. Visitors were either here for fun or for trading, so they didn’t need to mess with the ghosts. Some would often need to trade with Necropolis’ ghosts, so many visitors didn’t want to have any conflicts with them.

Another reason was because it was hard to leave Necropolis alive once one became an enemy of these ghosts.

Qiurong Wanxue brought the six of them — along with Li Qiye — to sightsee so it took two days before they reached Nightsea.

If one wanted to find any success in Necropolis, then their first destination should be Nightsea because the currency of the city was Yang Nightfish and not refined jade like the outside. Only Nightsea had Yang Nightfish.

To be more accurate, Nightsea was more like a gigantic lake. Standing before Nightsea would give spectators quite a creepy feeling.

The water was pitch black, and it exuded a cold, dark air as if the sea was a devil opening its mouth so that it could swallow people at any moment.

However, after seeing Nightsea, the six youths were not afraid

and instead became rather excited, especially Peng Zhuang: “Nightsea, I’m jumping in now!” All he wanted to do now was to dive in and catch some Yang Nightfish.

Qiurong Wanxue immediately shouted in a grave manner to stop them: “Don’t fool around! There will be no escape once you enter Nightsea, you will die without a burial.”

These words startled the young group, so they immediately paused in fear. One disciple asked: “Really?”

Qiurong Wanxue warned them again: “Nightsea is extremely treacherous. No one can leave once they enter, not even Virtuous Paragons.”

“Then how do we catch any Nightfish?” Peng Zhuang inquired.

“We have to find a ferry; it is the only way to enter Nightsea.” Qiurong Wanxue continued: “Entering Nightsea without one is suicidal.”

A disciple with good eyes saw a boat at the port and exclaimed: “Over there!”

However, before they could react, a dozen young men had already boarded the ship to enter the vast Nightsea.

Qiurong Wanxue took them to several ferries, but all of these boats were either already reserved or taken by others.

Each boat had a handler, but the strange thing that surprised the group of Peng Zhuang was that these handlers were different from the ghosts back at Necropolis. The handlers had a body that exuded a weak blood energy.

The youths were also quite scared as they looked at these handlers since they dressed like mummies who just came out of a tomb. Especially their eyes that were filled with ghastly energy, they caused others to shiver.

“Are these handlers ghosts or people?” Peng Zhuang had to ask.

“No one knows. The handlers are always here to row the boats since they are the only ones capable of using these ferries.”

The disciples noticed the faint blood energy on the handlers’ bodies and curiously asked: “Are they just like Necropolis’ ghosts? Can they not leave Necropolis either?”

“Not necessarily.” Li Qiye, who was behaving quite well and didn’t talk a lot, smiled and shook his head: “A legend claims that a handler left this place and achieved invincibility.”

“Left Necropolis?” Another disciple asked with surprise: “Is that true?”

Qiurong Wanxue looked at Li Qiye and said: “This is only a legend. The person is the patriarch of the Nether Crossing Swamp,

but this is — of course — only limited to a legend.”

Peng Zhuang slapped his thigh and said: “I have heard of this legend!” He then excitedly continued: “He is Immortal Emperor [Ming Du](#)! It was said that he came from Necropolis and might have been a handler.”

Ming Du is Nether Crossing; it should give the feel of a ferryman taking someone across the River Styx for example, or the Yellow River in Asian myths.

“Yes, it is Immortal Emperor Ming Du.” Qiurong Wanxue added: “However, it’s only a rumor. The Nether Crossing Swamp had never accepted this hypothesis. Moreover, the handlers cannot leave this place. Such a thing is unheard of!”

Immortal Emperor Ming Du was the emperor before Immortal Emperor Qian Li. There were many theories regarding his origin, but there were two that were the most popular. First was that the emperor was a boat-rowing ghost of the Underworld River, and the other was that he came from Nightsea at Necropolis.

For the second theory, it was said that after he obtained a great fortune, he was able to return to life and finally escaped Nightsea and Necropolis to become an invincible emperor.

But of course, regardless of whether he came from the Underworld River or Nightsea, they were just unproven rumors. In addition, even Immortal Emperor Ming Du’s lineage, the Nether Crossing Swamp, denied these claims.

Future generations later on believed that Immortal Emperor Ming Du came from the Ghost Race — this was widely acknowledged by people from the same generation as him.

Qiurong Wanxue led the group of Li Qiye to find ferries, but they were always late and had their ferry taken by others.

Qiurong Wanxue pondered for a moment before looking at Li Qiye to say: “Fellow Daoist Li, please watch over them, I will go and find a ferry.”

Compared to an energetic youth like Peng Zhuang, the well-behaved Li Qiye was more trustworthy, so Qiurong Wanxue temporarily left him in charge.

“Don’t worry, we will wait here until you return.” Li Qiye answered with a smile. This was his chance since he wanted to ask Peng Zhuang some more things regarding the Prime Ominous Grave.

Qiurong Wanxue looked at Li Qiye then cautioned the group of Peng Zhuang before quickly leaving to find a ferry.

After she left, Li Qiye immediately asked Peng Zhuang: “Brother Peng, what do you think the gigantic hand that night was?”

Another disciple said with a smile: “Brother Li seems to be really interested in this matter.” They had no ill feelings towards Li Qiye, and to the contrary, quite liked him.

Li Qiye calmly smiled and replied: “That day, when the night suddenly came, it really frightened me to death, so I am very interested in hearing about the gigantic hand from Brother Peng.”

The five disciples became excited and quickly discussed: “I nearly lost my mind too. I heard right after that the chief and the elders all went to the ancestral ground since they thought it was a huge deal.”

“Right when the sky turned dark, I really did see a gigantic hand. Although it was fleeting, I am sure that it wasn’t due to my blurred vision or anything.”

In fact, very few believed Peng Zhuang since he was the only one who saw it. At that time, he was coincidentally looking towards the Prime Ominous Grave.

Li Qiye asked with great interest: “What kind of gigantic hand was it?”

Peng Zhuang thought about it carefully before answering: “Hmm... How should I put this... It was a really huge hand. It seemed as if it was its own separate heaven and earth. It was like the stars in the sky or another world entirely. It had stars, a moon, and a sun... It was as if this gigantic hand replaced our own sky.”

Chapter 425: Ferry

Li Qiye became even more certain after hearing Peng Zhuang's description. It was just as he had predicted. Now, he was completely assured; as long as he opened the Prime Ominous Grave, he would be able to find the lost mythical island.

Another disciple shook his head and said: "Haha, Brother Li, don't listen to Peng Zhuang's lies. At that time, the dark sky didn't have anything else, let alone celestials. Everyone saw a pitch black sky. Elder Zhi and the other elders said that they couldn't see through the sky even with their Heavenly Gazes, so how could there be any stars or a moon?"

"I speak the truth!" Peng Zhuang couldn't help but loudly protest.

Li Qiye said with a smile: "I believe Peng Zhuang. Nothing is impossible in this world that is full of wonders and mysterious occurrences. It is not that strange for Peng Zhuang to see something different."

Peng Zhuang found solace and said: "Right? Brother Li trusts me, unlike little children like you guys."

The other five disciples burst out in laughter. The girl in the group said: "Brother Li just doesn't want to embarrass you. Do you really think he is being serious?"

They were in the same tribe and grew up together so their

relationships were quite good and they didn't mind teasing each other.

“Are all of you purposely banding together against me?” Peng Zhuang glared with his bullish eyes and asked: “Is your skin itchy? Want a beating or something?”

Another disciple laughed and lightly said: “Pfft, you alone want to fight against the five of us? Do you have what it takes?”

Peng Zhuang put on a fierce look and laughed: “What is the big deal about one versus five? Today, I'm gonna show you your uncle's amazingness!”

Li Qiye smirked while looking at the six of them bickering with each other. Having friends to grow up together with was a happy thing.

But suddenly, a sarcastic voice appeared: “Oh, if it isn't the group of country bumpkins from the Snow-shadow Tribe? You guys dared to come here?”

A group with both males and females that numbered more than ten came by. They exuded a cold air and had dark clouds over their heads.

The expressions of Peng Zhuang's group dimmed after seeing this group: “Hmph! So it is a bunch of kids from the Black Cloud Tribe. Don't tell me Nightsea belongs to you!”

The atmosphere immediately became quite tense.

This group of young men came from the Black Cloud Tribe, a tribe right next to the Snow-shadow Tribe; however, their relationship was quite bad. The Black Cloud Tribe was a bit stronger than the Snow-shadow Tribe so every conflict resulted in minor losses for the Snow-shadow Tribe. This forced the Snow-shadow disciples to harbor repressed anger in their minds.

The leading young man was the young lord of the Black Cloud Tribe. He led his group forward and looked at Peng Zhuang's group with disdain.

The Black Cloud Young Lord arrogantly said: "Nightsea does not belong to our tribe, but with your shoddy skills, you guys still dared to come to Necropolis? Haha, heed my kind advice, be good little children and go back to your den. Otherwise, you will die without a burial at Necropolis."

"This is none of your business." Peng Zhuang sneered and said: "We can go wherever we want. Haha, watch your own backs."

Both groups were laughing and making provocative gestures. Meanwhile, the young lord looked at the six disciples and then Li Qiye, then he shook his head to say: "Peng Zhuang, we have more people. If we fight you guys now, people will make fun of us for bullying with numbers."

"Sixteen or seventeen people aren't that many." Peng Zhuang

snappily countered: “We seven can still fight you guys, one versus three isn’t an issue for us!”

“Seven?” A Black Cloud disciple looked at Li Qiye and laughed. He then pointed at Li Qiye and said: “Are you counting this human brat? Peng Zhuang, your Snow-shadow Tribe is becoming more and more unsightly. Mixing together with the weak human race... Truly causing our ghost race to lose face.”

“So what if he is human!” A Snow-shadow disciple angrily quipped: “If you think you are so amazing as a ghost, then go challenge the Distant Cloud’s Thousand Carp River or Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom.”

“Haha, you don’t like my words?” The Black Cloud Young Lord smirked and said: “You immediately defended this human brat so fast... Could it be that your Snow-shadow Tribe can’t handle living in the Nether Border and want to go to the Distant Cloud to join the human race?”

Li Qiye only smiled in the face of their provocation; he was too lazy to bicker with a bunch of juniors.

Peng Zhuang was a frank and outspoken fella, so he stated: “Bah, Little Black Ghost, come out here and fight me solo if you have the ability!”

The Black Cloud and Snow-shadow Tribes had been enemies for generations, so now with the young lord’s provocation, Peng Zhuang became very furious and wished to fight him.

With an oppressive aura, the Black Cloud Young Lord walked forward and sneered: “Haha, Peng Zhuang, you think I am afraid of you? We’ll fight then, I’m going to let you taste the ground in three moves!”

“This is not the place to settle the disputes between our two tribes.” A cold yet pleasing voice appeared. Qiurong Wanxue had returned.

The young lord’s expression quickly changed after seeing Qiurong Wanxue. Although she was still young, she was the chief of the Snow-shadow Tribe, and her power was about the same as an elder from their Black Cloud.

“If your Black Cloud Tribe wishes to fight, then my Snow-shadow Tribe will accept your challenge at any time.” Qiurong Wanxue slowly spoke with a dignified look: “I won’t bully you juniors, tell your chief to come here.”

Eventually, the Black Cloud Young Lord left this sentence behind: “Our chief will meet you once we leave Necropolis.” Then, he and the other disciples quickly escaped.

“Hmph! What a coward.” If the chief didn’t show up, then Peng Zhuang would have taught that pretty boy a good lesson.

Qiurong Wanxue then told the rest of them: “Come, I found a ferry.”

The group followed Qiurong Wanxue to a corner of the sea that had a parked ferry. A handler was sitting on the boat; he was tall and thin like a bamboo shoot and sat at the stern with a hat on his head.

The moment they got close, the handler stared at them with his ghastly eyes, causing the group of Peng Zhuang to shiver.

He then spoke: “One drop of Longevity Blood per person per day. We will go out to sea once there are five.”

The handler’s voice sounded like sand being ground. Along with it being ice-cold and ruthless, his voice sent fear into the hearts of listeners.

“Everyone take out a drop of Longevity Blood.” Qiurong Wanxue commanded the group. She also took out a drop of her own.

The group of Peng Zhuang followed suit. Cultivators greatly valued their Longevity Blood, but Peng Zhuang’s group was very young, so they could accumulate even more in the future, unlike older cultivators. At a certain age, they would find that their blood energy would weaken and their Longevity Blood would dry up.

One must pay the handler to go out to Nightsea with a ferry. The payment was in neither refined jades nor Yang Nightfish, but was Longevity Blood instead.

After everyone gave a drop to the handler, he opened his mouth and swallowed them. The group of youths shivered at the sight.

They then understood why the handlers seemed different from the ghosts back at Necropolis — the ones without any blood energy. So it turned out that these handlers drank the Longevity Blood of cultivators. No wonder they had a faint blood energy on their bodies.

After accepting the blood, the handler allowed for the group of Qiurong Wanxue to get on the boat.

The moment the group boarded, a different group that consisted of both men and women came from afar.

They arrived at the beach in just the blink of an eye. Their blood energy was quite vast so it was apparent that they were all experts. The one leading them was a young man that wore a draconic robe as his body exuded a faint moonlight, causing him to seem dazzlingly handsome. Moreover, his vitality was quite majestic; he was surely a great master.

The young man appeared to be quite happy to see Qiurong Wanxue.

“Miss Qiurong, long time no see.” He then clasped his hands together and smiled: “Is Miss Qiurong also going out to sea? What a coincidence, so are we. How about we share a boat?”

Qiurong Wanxue looked at him and shook her head: “Prince of Yin Moon, our small boat can only take seven or eight people. Prince should find a bigger boat instead.”

However, the Yin Moon Prince did not give up. He looked at Li Qiye and said with a smile: “Fellow Human Friend, I am in a rush to go out to sea to catch some Nightfish, how about you let me have your spot? I will pay you.”

Li Qiye looked at the Yin Moon Prince then Qiurong Wanxue, and while as nonchalant and relaxed as ever, he shook his head in denial: “Sorry, I am also in a rush to go out to sea.”

The answer annoyed the prince, but he didn’t immediately show his anger.

“Goodbye, prince of Yin Moon, we will go before you.” Qiurong Wanxue didn’t want to linger any longer and told the handler to start rowing.

The Yin Moon Prince was not happy, but he had to clasp his hands together to say goodbye.

The handler seated at the back gently rowed as the boat slowly shook back and forth into Nightsea.

Li Qiye, who was sitting next to Peng Zhuang, then glanced at Qiurong Wanxue who was seated at the bow and asked: “Who was that group earlier?”

“He is the prince of the Yin Moon Tribe. This tribe is considered a second-rate sect in the Nether Border — quite formidable.” Peng Zhuang took a glimpse at the chief seated at the front and whispered: “The Yin Moon Prince fancies our chief and has always been trying to court her.”

Chapter 426: Nightsea

Before Peng Zhuang could finish, Qiurong Wanxue turned around so he quickly shut his mouth in fear.

Li Qiye smiled and met her gaze; this deadlock went on for a while, but Qiurong Wanxue didn't say anything.

The boat slowly entered Nightsea. Qiurong Wanxue had come here before so she was fine, but the youths were quite creeped out.

Although there was nothing particularly scary about Nightsea besides its dark water, those on the boats going out to sea had the feeling as if they were descending into an unknown abyss. The jet-black water seemed to be able to swallow all things, causing people's hair to stand on end.

It was true that Nightsea was a very dangerous place. Even Heavenly Kings and Virtuous Paragons would die a miserable death without a ferry in this sea. This sea was like a ferocious beast that could swallow all people; even their bones would not be spared. A Virtuous Paragon capable of obtaining the god title would still not be able to escape this fate if they forcefully tried to enter Nightsea.

There was a rumor stating that only Immortal Emperors could force their way into Nightsea, but there was no way to verify it.

Peng Zhuang was quite alarmed as he sat on the boat above Nightsea. If Qiurong Wanxue didn't say anything, the young ones

wouldn't dare to step outside the boat at all. After all, if they fell, death would be the only outcome.

Li Qiye looked at this sea that was seemingly like a world of darkness and murmured: "Nightsea..."

Li Qiye knew that this sea hid many secrets just like Necropolis. In fact, there was one in particular that was unknown to all others, a very important one.

After they went further into Nightsea, the handler gave each person a net. This fishing net was very special; it was made from an unknown material and seemed like it was woven from light. There was no weight to it when held in one's hand.

This was a fishing net designed to catch Yang Nightfish and was given to people by the handlers. However, the strange part was that the handlers themselves never caught these fish, and no one knew the reason why.

The group casted their nets for two days, but no one managed to catch any Yang Nightfish. Qiurong Wanxue continuously changed the boat's direction and location to no avail.

After three days without any results, Peng Zhuang became a bit dejected: "Not a single Yang Nightfish... Don't tell me all the fish in this sea have been caught already?" The impatient fella had this urge to jump down into the sea himself.

Compared to the six youths, Qiurong Wanxue was much calmer. She shook her head and said: “Catching Yang Nightfish isn’t easy. It is the common currency in Necropolis, so if you can catch them anytime you want, then you will be able to get many things in the city. A lot of people fish for several months before getting any harvest. If you lose your patience now, then you won’t get anything at Necropolis.”

She wished to train them so she was not in a rush at all despite not catching any fish.

After three days passed, not a single fish was caught, but Li Qiye’s group was not the only group suffering this lamentable fate. They met many groups recently; they were all young men from all over the world, riding these ferries in order to catch Yang Nightfish.

Qiurong Wanxue coincidentally encountered several familiar ghost sects and ghost members and said hello. From their conversations, they found out that several people who came here for a month only managed to catch three to five fish at best.

After hearing about the lackluster results from others, Peng Zhuang’s group of six felt a lot better. Since others took a month to catch around five fish, it was not surprising for them to not catch any in just a few days.

On the eighth day, Li Qiye’s group met a particularly powerful sect. They rented an extremely big ferry that carried many young men who had surging blood energies. The divine flames on their bodies made them even more unapproachable. These youths seemed to be the children of a divine race and they each had an

oppressive aura.

The person who sat at the bow was the most amazing. The flames that danced on his body turned into divine rings right behind him; the rings made him seem as if he was protected by gods.

Qiurong Wanxue emotionally spoke after seeing this huge boat: “Even the Divine Spark Country is here. The Divine Spark Prince came in person as well.” She then told the handler to row the boat around them.

Walking the long way was not Li Qiye’s style, so he asked with a smile: “Why are we avoiding them?”

Peng Zhuang looked at him curiously and asked: “Brother Li came from the Thousand Carp River, but you don’t know about the Divine Spark Country?”

“What about the Divine Spark Country?” Li Qiye smiled and asked without a care.

Peng Zhuang tapped his forehead and replied: “Brother Li, your information is too outdated. The Divine Spark Country is one of the most powerful lineages in your southern Distant Cloud. Although they are not an emperor’s lineage, they are still a first-rate great power and only a bit weaker than an emperor’s lineage.”

Another disciple added: “Yep, I heard that they are a divine race. They call themselves descendants of a True God.”

Li Qiye was not surprised at all as he smirked: “Is that so.” He paid no mind to even emperor’s lineages, so a great power like the Divine Spark Country naturally couldn’t enter his sight.

“Not only that.” The only female disciple spoke: “I heard that the Divine Spark Princess is a famous and beautiful goddess of your southern Distant Cloud. She is getting married to Sir [Di Zuo](#).”

Di Zuo = Emperor’s Throne; such a powerful and arrogant name.

“Who is Di Zuo?” Li Qiye looked at her and asked one more time; a smirk was still on his face. He was not doing this on purpose since he really didn’t know who Di Zuo was.

The six disciples acted as if they were about to faint and looked at Li Qiye as if he was a monster. Peng Zhuang patted his forehead one more time and painfully said: “Brother Li... No way. Brother Li doesn’t even know who Sir Di Zuo is? He is one of the three heroes in our Sacred Nether World.”

“Three heroes? Who are they?” Li Qiye remained oblivious.

Peng Zhuang quickly explained: “[Chan Yang, Di Zuo, and Tian Lunhui](#) are the three strongest geniuses in our Sacred Nether World. People say that these three have the greatest chance of shouldering the Heaven’s Will in this generation. Sir Di Zuo has the most terrifying background; he is the only descendant of the Myriad Bones Throne.”

Not quite sure if these are names or titles, but they will most likely stay in pinyin form. Chan Yang = Zen (Buddhist) Yang, Di

Zuo = Emperor's Throne, Tian Lunhui = Heavenly Samsara (Cycle).

Li Qiye suddenly smiled as if he was happy to recognize a name: “Ah, the Myriad Bones Throne — I have heard of this name. It is a lineage with three emperors, correct?”

“ ‘A lineage with three emperors, right?’ !” The six felt their minds sway; they felt that Li Qiye was too slow. Peng Zhuang shouted: “Brother, this is one sect, three emperors! Do you know how powerful Sir Di Zuo is? People say that even Heavenly Sovereigns from the previous generations have to treat him with reverence.”

“I see.” Li Qiye dully replied. It was not him looking down on others; one sect, three emperors was a very normal thing in his opinion.

The female disciple spoke: “The Divine Spark Princess — the Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden is Sir Di Zuo's fiancée. I heard that after the news of the engagement, the fame of the Divine Spark Country rose like a ship meeting the waves.”

“The person who sat at the bow earlier was the Divine Spark Prince, the little brother of the Phoenix Maiden.” Qiurong Wanxue asserted from the front: “The Divine Spark Country is a major power, so it is better for people like us to avoid them.”

It was reasonable for Qiurong Wanxue to show caution due to the nature of her small tribe that was completely incomparable to a great power like the Divine Spark Country. The country could lift a

finger and easily destroy their tribe, so she naturally would avoid such a monstrous existence.

“I get it now.” Li Qiye revealed an enlightened appearance and nodded his head with a smile.

Qiurong Wanxue warned them: “If the southern Distant Cloud’s people are here as well, then Necropolis will become very lively in the upcoming times. We have to be extra careful and not cause trouble.”

As the chief of a small tribe living between great powers, she and her Snow-shadow Tribe had to be very careful.

Li Qiye’s group had been out on Nightsea for ten days and finally got some results. Li Qiye and Qiurong Wanxue’s nets were empty so the last disciple who was reining in his net initially didn’t have too much hope, but a bright light emanated inside his retrieved net. Everyone came to take a look and found that inside this net was a little fish the size of a thumb, emitting some sunlight. It seemed to be carved from fire jade as a flame burned strongly on its body.

“Yang Nightfish!” Qiurong Wanxue smiled after seeing this little fish; it was a beautiful smile that resembled a blooming peony flower.

“Yang Nightfish!” The disciple who caught it was extremely excited, especially since he was the first to catch one.

“We finally got something.” The six young ones jumped up and down happily.

Catching a fish motivated the young ones so they assumed that a great harvest was sure to follow. However, they didn’t catch any other fish for the next two days.

Qiurong Wanxue remained calm while the six became more impatient.

Chapter 427: Catching Nightfish In Nightsea

The group of Peng Zhuang started to lament after failing to catch anything for two days. Peng Zhuang said: “Aizz, it is so difficult to catch these fish. If this goes on, then I’m afraid we won’t catch more than two fish in an entire month.”

Even though as long as they kept on paying with their Longevity Blood, they could keep renting the ferry, the young ones became more restless as the days passed by.

Li Qiye went to find Qiurong Wanxue. He looked at this mature and alluring woman and asked with a smile: “Is it alright if I guide the way today?”

Although Qiurong Wanxue was patient, Li Qiye didn’t have time to play around with them on Nightsea. There were many things he needed to do that required a large amount of Nightfish.

Qiurong Wanxue watched him for a while then nodded her head: “Very well, you can give it a try.”

After she agreed, Li Qiye told the handler who was sitting at the back of the boat: “We’ll go over there.”

The handler quietly rowed the boat towards the direction Li Qiye pointed to. It was as if the handler was invisible; he never said anything and only dealt with controlling the ferry, never

participating in anything else.

As the small boat rocked back and forth, Li Qiye was secretly measuring Nightsea. He needed to calculate the time and the trajectory of the boat. In the last millions of years, this was not his first time catching Nightfish, so he knew more than the group of Qiurong Wanxue.

After riding the waves for half a day, Li Qiye said in a serious manner: “Stop right here.”

The handler stopped the boat as it paused on this pitch-black sea. Li Qiye held his breath while staring at the sea’s surface.

His solemn attitude also affected Qiurong Wanxue as she did the same thing along with the group of youths. However, they didn’t see anything. Nightsea was very mysterious, so even Heavenly Gazes couldn’t see through the dark water to assess the situation below no matter how powerful the person was.

Time continued to flow. Suddenly, Li Qiye’s pupils narrowed as he gravely shouted: “Now! Drop the nets!” Then, he immediately flung his net down into Nightsea.

Qiurong Wanxue and the group of six also did the same. One disciple intended to pull his net up right away, but he was stopped by Li Qiye’s serious tone: “Don’t move!”

The group didn’t dare to move and just stared at the sea like Li

Qiye, but they didn't see anything.

After a while, Li Qiye finally shouted: "Pull up your nets, now!" He then pulled his own net up.

"Whoosh!" The moment he pulled up his net, a blinding sunlight came forth, forcing everyone to close their eyes.

There was a Yang Nightfish inside the net, struggling to break free, but it was no use. Li Qiye quickly took the fish out of the net and threw it into a jar that was prepared beforehand so that it wouldn't escape.

"Whoosh!" The group of Qiurong Wanxue also pulled up their nets and the same blinding sunlight appeared once more.

The light caused the group to be shocked and speechless. The jaws of the younger crowd were wide open for a very long time. Just a single release of their nets resulted in more Yang Nightfish than what others gained in an entire month.

Qiurong Wanxue was the fastest to react as she told the young ones: "Quickly, catch the fish!" She then took out a jar to place her fish inside.

The young ones regained their sanity and quickly placed their fish into their jars as well. They were quite jubilant as the great harvest from a single round left them in disbelief.

The moment Peng Zhuang's group finally finished storing the fish away, another ferry happily pointed out Li Qiye's successful catch: "There are fish over there!"

The people of Peng Zhuang's group were no strangers to this ferry; it was their old enemies — the Black Cloud Young Lord and the other disciples.

"Release the nets!" The young lord noticed Li Qiye's catch so he immediately ordered for the disciples on board to cast their nets into the sea as well.

All of the disciples did so and then pulled up their nets, but they didn't catch anything. Seeing the empty nets, the young lord angrily stomped his foot and exclaimed: "Too late!"

"Haha, Little Black Ghost, you guys are too late!" Peng Zhuang was quite happy to see the lack of results on the other side: "The fish already ran away last night!"

The young lord didn't believe in magic, so he shouted again: "Release the nets!" They wanted to catch a large amount of fish like how Li Qiye's party did earlier, but every time they cast their nets, it ended with zero results.

Earlier, the young lord saw — with his own eyes — how the group of Peng Zhuang managed to catch Yang Nightfish right at this place. However, his continuous attempts all ended in failure.

Li Qiye was too lazy to look at the Black Cloud Tribe, so he said: “Let us go.” With his great understanding of Nightsea, he knew that the moment he stopped that school of fish, there wouldn’t be more coming for a long time.

The handler once again rowed under Li Qiye’s directions. Peng Zhuang happily waved goodbye to the Black Cloud Young Lord before leaving and shouted: “Little Black Ghost, you guys can take your time, your uncle is leaving now.”

The young lord shivered with anger as his eyes failed to hide his rage; he could only watch Peng Zhuang’s group leave.

Li Qiye told the handler to go to a certain area in the sea before stopping. He then told the group: “We’ll spend the night here and cast our nets around midnight.” He then sat down and closed his eyes to rest right afterward.

The young ones looked at each other with excitement as they gathered together. Peng Zhuang asked: “I caught ten Yang Nightfish, what about you guys?”

A disciple counted his fish and happily exclaimed: “Fifteen!”

Some people took a month to catch three to five while a single cast of their nets resulted in several dozen fish, so how could they not be incredibly excited?

The only female disciple in the group was the most joyous since

she had the best catch: “I got eighteen!”

The six talked for a while in elation. Peng Zhuang then said: “Man, Brother Li is our lucky star. We got a really big harvest this time. Haha, Brother Li is truly amazing!”

Another one added: “Yep, yep, although we didn’t catch anything in the last ten days, we got so much this time. This is a month’s worth for other people.”

They felt so lucky after the great harvest that resulted from Li Qiye’s guidance.

Only Qiurong Wanxue was silent as she watched Li Qiye meditate. She definitely did not believe that this rich harvest came from luck alone. She had come to Nightsea several times before, but she had never heard of anyone catching several dozen fish in a single round. This harvest was too unreasonably great.

Moreover, the location was not chosen by chance since Li Qiye clearly chose it deliberately. Could it be that Li Qiye knew where the fish were within Nightsea?

Having thought to this point, she felt that it was an impossible matter. It was said that the Yang Nightfish were very unpredictable and no one could know where they would appear. Even Virtuous Paragons could not calculate the time or location of the fish.

However, if that was the case, then how did Li Qiye pick such a location? Qiurong Wanxue was quite perplexed.

She became even more cautious of Li Qiye. The group of Peng Zhuang was careless since they were young, but she clearly noticed that Li Qiye purposely followed them.

Along the way, Li Qiye was quite polite and obedient. She felt that he was a bit problematic, but he never did anything to them, so she slowly became at ease.

Although this release of their nets caused her doubts to resurface, she couldn't see through him at all. She only knew that his name was Li Qiye and that he came from the southern Distant Cloud — nothing else.

During midnight, Li Qiye, who had been meditating, suddenly stood up and ordered the group: "Get ready!"

The group of youths who were meditating woke up and picked up their nets with excitement. Li Qiye looked at the sky's shade then towards another direction before telling everyone: "We have to be fast this time; just a bit late and we'll lose our chance."

The young ones memorized his words as they gripped their nets tightly. Li Qiye stared at the sea without saying anything else.

The young ones held their breaths and copied his gaze. Qiurong Wanxue was also quite nervous as she looked out towards the sea.

Minutes began to pass by and, in just the blink of an eye, an hour had elapsed. Li Qiye remained immobile like a wooden statue, staring at Nightsea.

Chapter 428: Abundant Harvest

Before anyone noticed, two hours had gone by and Li Qiye still didn't move; he just stared at the sea. Throughout this time, they didn't do anything, so the group of Peng Zhuang became impatient.

Peng Zhuang wanted to ask Li Qiye, but Qiurong Wanxue shook her head at them, signaling for them to not disturb him. The six calmed down and held their breaths while looking at the sea's surface.

At this time, Li Qiye then shouted: "Release the nets!" Li Qiye released his net at the speed of lightning.

Qiurong Wanxue and the six didn't dare to hesitate; they released their nets with their fastest speed.

However, the nets had only went down for a moment before Li Qiye shouted again: "Pull them up, fast!" Then, Li Qiye dragged up his own net.

"Whoosh!" The seven also pulled their nets up and found themselves dumbfounded. A light as bright as the sun illuminated the surroundings, turning the sea's night into day; it was as if a sun was rising up from their nets.

Their hands were heavy since there were so many fish the size of a finger jumping around, wanting to escape from their confines.

They had never seen so many fish like this; this was enough to scare someone to death. Even Qiurong Wanxue was aghast until Li Qiye's voice rang in her ears: "Catch them, quick!"

Her body shook once, then she hurriedly caught the fish. The six young ones also calmed down and busily caught their own fish. Their hands were shivering with excitement while they attempted to store them. As the chief, Qiurong Wanxue could be said to be the most composed, but right now, her cheeks were red with excitement. In her eyes, this was simply incredible.

After putting their fish away, one disciple began to count and then shouted out: "Oh heavens, I... I have a total of eighty-six!"

The only female disciple jumped up and exclaimed: "I... I have one hundred and seven!" She then kissed Li Qiye on the cheek and happily declared: "Brother Li! You are too amazing!"

Li Qiye smilingly shook his head and said: "You are molesting me."

The embarrassed female disciple let go of Li Qiye, but she was still very excited.

"A kiss is nothing." Peng Zhuang smiled and declared: "If Brother Li wants me to kiss you, I'll be very happy to do so."

The other disciples laughed and began to line up as if they were

all going to kiss Li Qiye.

Li Qiye shook his head and said: “No thanks to men, but girls can come for a kiss. How about Chief Qiurong? Will you give me a kiss? I don’t mind.”

The six young ones were not as bold as Li Qiye, so they didn’t dare to say anything. They turned around to face a different direction, pretending that they didn’t hear anything.

Qiurong Wanxue’s cheeks were red when she quickly shook her head in response: “No thanks!” She was a bit mad on the inside. Li Qiye, who had been very well-behaved so far, suddenly dared to tease her at this moment. This little brat is now too bold.

“Nevermind, you chose to give up on this chance.” Li Qiye smirked and said.

Li Qiye’s teasing agitated Qiurong Wanxue quite a bit. Keep in mind that she was a respected chief in the Snow-shadow Tribe, so how could she not become angry after being teased by a little brat?

Meanwhile, the young group of six were lost in excitement. Peng Zhuang couldn’t help but ask: “Brother Li, how did you know this place had Yang Nightfish to catch? It is too unbelievable.”

“Intuition, it is only intuition.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “I don’t know why, but after staying in Nightsea for ten days, I suddenly have this feeling that I could sense the fish in the sea.”

After hearing this response, the group of six half believed him: “Really?” Why did they not have such an intuition?

Li Qiye smiled and said: “Why would I lie to you guys? I have been very sensitive from a young age, so if I stayed at any place for a while, I would begin to sense a few things.”

“Oh, so it is natural.” The six felt that this explanation was trustworthy. Otherwise, how would one explain Li Qiye’s perception of the Yang Nightfish?

Compared to the younger six, Qiurong Wanxue didn’t trust Li Qiye so easily. In the end, a chief was a chief, so she had much more knowledge.

She didn’t believe his excuse of it being his intuition and felt that he had hidden secrets. She found it strange that Li Qiye would know the exact time and location of the Yang Nightfish.

She stared at him, hoping to find some clues, but there were none no matter how hard she tried.

Li Qiye looked at the moving sea and said: “We’ll go now.” The handler then followed Li Qiye’s directions as they disappeared further in Nightsea.

The following days, Li Qiye kept on changing the location, and they obtained great harvests each time. It was as if nothing in this

mysterious sea could escape his sight.

The group of six was immersed in excitement; they felt that Li Qiye's intuition was too magical. It was a shame that it was a natural characteristic; otherwise, they would really want to have it.

In contrast to the young ones, the rich harvests each day caused Qiurong Wanxue to become even more suspicious. She knew that it was something other than intuition, but she couldn't pinpoint it at all.

Outside of excitement and disbelief at the quantity of Yang Nightfish, she became even more vigilant. She wondered what type of person Li Qiye was. Why did he want to go with the Snow-shadow Tribe? Since Li Qiye could catch so many fish by himself, there was no reason for him to go with them.

With this ability of being able to guess where the fish will appear, he would be quite a welcomed guest at any emperor's lineage. However, he ultimately chose to go with them, so Qiurong Wanxue speculated for a long time about the reason why he decided to follow them.

In theory, there was nothing worthwhile at the Snow-shadow Tribe for Li Qiye. It was only a minor tribe; they didn't have supreme treasures nor apex merit laws. If he channeled his skills to work for a great power or an emperor's lineage, he would surely have better returns.

This was the other big question in her mind, next to Li Qiye's fish-predicting ability.

"If it is this easy to catch Yang Nightfish, why don't Necropolis' inhabitants catch them themselves?"

Qiurong Wanxue answered in a serious manner: "These fish are not this easy to catch. It is all due to Young Noble Li, understand?" Despite her many questions and doubts, Li Qiye had brought a lot of benefits to them, so she would remember this kindness in her heart.

"Ah, I was just casually wondering." Peng Zhuang quickly said: "Brother Li, how about you come to our Snow-shadow Tribe? Although we don't have any human members, I'm sure that the chief and the elders will welcome you with open arms."

Qiurong Wanxue said in a serious tone: "Peng Zhuang, don't babble nonsense!" Despite being only thirty, Qiurong Wanxue was the chief and she had great prestige in the tribe.

Peng Zhuang didn't dare to continue the topic after the interjection, so he quickly shut up after cheekily sticking out his tongue.

The only female disciple curiously asked: "If Nightsea is within Necropolis, how come the ghosts there don't catch them?"

Li Qiye only smiled and didn't answer the question. Instead, he

then looked at Qiurong Wanxue.

Qiurong Wanxue shook her head to say: “I don’t know the specifics. A legend says that the sentiments in Necropolis cannot come to this place. They are not actual ghosts or living beings, they are only things without a body. If they come to Nightsea, then they would disappear right away.”

Peng Zhuang looked at the handler at the back and said: “No wonder why the handlers have a body.” After their stay together, the Snow-shadow Tribe understood that these handlers were different from the ghosts back in Necropolis. The ghosts didn’t have a body while the handlers did.

Under Li Qiye’s lead, the group had quite a frightening harvest after catching fish for a whole month. Today, Li Qiye looked at the sky and declared: “Tomorrow will be our last round. Then, we’ll leave Nightsea.”

“Okay!” The group of six excitedly replied. They had a lot of fish, so they were ready to go back to shore to trade with Necropolis’ inhabitants. Maybe they could even trade for some amazing treasures.

Unlike the happy youths, the calm chief, Qiurong Wanxue, looked at Li Qiye who was sitting peacefully at the bow. She then sat down next to him.

The six youths saw the chief sit next to Li Qiye, so they winked at each other and turned away, pretending to be deaf and mute.

Chapter 429: Explaining

Li Qiye calmly sat at the bow of the boat and smiled at Qiurong Wanxue, who sat down beside him. In terms of beauty and allure, Qiurong Wanxue was far from Chen Baojiao's level. However, Chen Baojiao didn't have the mature charm nor the dignified elegance of Qiurong Wanxue.

Chen Baojiao was a calamitous and kingdom-toppling beauty, a supreme enchantress that took away the souls of others with a single glance.

Qiurong Wanxue was also movingly beautiful, especially her mature charm no different from a ripe peach that causes hearts to beat faster; people will love her more and more the more they're exposed to her.

"Does Chief Qiurong have something to say?" Li Qiye looked at her amorous features and calmly asked.

Qiurong Wanxue's heart was filled with emotions as she looked at this man who, despite being so much younger than her, seemed so mystical. Li Qiye was very ordinary when it came to his face and aura.

However, as one interacted with him more, they would find him to be full of mysteries. He would make others feel like they were being sucked in as if he was an inescapable black hole.

"What is Young Noble Li's goal for coming to Necropolis this

time?” Qiurong Wanxue pondered for a moment before asking the question that had been haunting her.

Qiurong Wanxue hoped to have a real talk with Li Qiye if they were to continue to stay together at Necropolis since they knew nothing about him!

Li Qiye didn't answer her question but asked one instead: “What is Chief Qiurong's goal at Necropolis?”

She stared at him while he met her gaze, right into her clear and bright eyes. They gazed at each other for a bit, and Qiurong Wanxue was the first to turn away.

She then took a deep breath and thought for a bit before resolutely saying: “If we are on the same side, then we need to work together. If you wish to know, then I'll tell you. This time, I came to Necropolis to find something that my tribe had lost.” Since she wanted a sincere conversation with Li Qiye, she revealed the truth after contemplating for a bit.

“So that is the case.” Li Qiye smiled and replied. He understood her concerns, so he went on to say: “I don't mind telling you; I came this time in order to find a certain something.”

“What are you searching for?” Qiurong Wanxue inquired further.

Li Qiye didn't answer. He stared at her amorous snow-white face

and asked: “Chief Qiurong, what item did your tribe lose?”

Qiurong Wanxue became silent. This matter was of grave importance to the tribe, so she couldn't carelessly tell an outsider.

Li Qiye smirked at the sight of her careful contemplation. He then asked: “We won't talk about this issue anymore, we can talk about the sudden eclipse instead. On that day, did you see anything strange?”

Li Qiye found out a lot of things from Peng Zhuang, but he was now asking Qiurong Wanxue to confirm it. The reason was very simple; whenever Peng Zhuang talked about the gigantic hand from the Prime Ominous Grave, Qiurong Wanxue would yell at him to stop. This made Li Qiye believe that she knew a thing or two about it.

Qiurong Wanxue turned around to look at the young group of six. They were sitting at the other end with their backs turned towards Li Qiye and didn't seem to be paying attention to them.

“So Young Noble Li came because of this matter?” Qiurong Wanxue had speculated this possibility early on since Li Qiye had shown interest in this matter from the very start.

Li Qiye did not hide anything and smiled: “You can put it that way. I trust that you know a thing or two, so can you tell me?”

Qiurong Wanxue pondered for a bit while looking at Li Qiye who

was calmly waiting for an answer. She then took a deep breath and nodded her head in agreement.

Right afterward, she recalled: “The monstrous hand that Peng Zhuang talked about... It was indeed there. On the day of the eclipse, I was absorbing worldly energy while looking towards the Prime Ominous Grave.” She paused here for a moment.

“And then?” Li Qiye was not too anxious since he was quite sure about what had happened.

Qiurong Wanxue took a calming breath and eventually continued on: “Right when the sky was no longer dark, I saw... the Prime Ominous Grave open.”

Peng Zhuang was not certain of this matter for he was completely horrified after seeing the gigantic hand, but Qiurong Wanxue was staring at the grave the entire time.

When the eclipse was over, Qiurong Wanxue was astonished at the grave’s opening since it seemed impossible. The grave had not been opened for a long time, and she had heard that a key was required. Her ancestor had not heard of anyone obtaining this particular key.

This was the reason why she found the whole thing quite strange; this whole thing contained secrets unbeknownst to her. Each time Peng Zhuang brought it up, she quickly silenced it since she didn’t want to bring about any trouble to the Snow-shadow Tribe.

After listening to her recollection, Li Qiye smiled and said: “So that was the case.” Now, he was completely certain of the events that transpired. This meant that he absolutely had to obtain the key to enter the grave.

Qiurong Wanxue glanced in his direction and asked: “Since I have revealed the things Young Noble wanted to know, can you tell me one thing?”

“Please go ahead.” Li Qiye calmly said: “I’ll happily reveal what I know to Chief Qiurong.”

She then asked: “How did you know the locations of where the Yang Nightfish would appear?”

Their harvest was too shocking. There was once a descendant from an emperor’s lineage who brought along a supreme treasure to Nightsea, but this person’s harvest throughout an entire year was not comparable to the amount Li Qiye obtained in just a month. This matter had been hanging on Qiurong Wanxue’s mind.

Li Qiye smiled and said: “So Chief Qiurong didn’t believe me. I spoke the truth, my intuition had been very sensitive since a young age, especially when I stay in the same place for a long time. It is a natural gift from birth.”

Qiurong Wanxue angrily glared at him since she had been tricked. She didn’t believe his nonsense at all. If these fish in Nightsea could be caught by intuition, then they would have

become extinct already.

Li Qiye only smirked in response to Qiurong Wanxue's red and beautiful angry glare. He couldn't tell this secret to someone else.

He spent countless efforts at Necropolis. In the past millions of years, at least half of the amount of times the grave had been opened contained traces of the Dark Crow, Li Qiye.

It was not easy to find the Prime Ominous Grave's key since one needed to deal with Necropolis' inhabitants. Although dealing with them was easy since one only needed sufficient Yang Nightfish to trade for the things they desired, the most essential requirement was finding the right person, no, the right ghost.

Li Qiye had opened the grave several times. Sometimes he was alone, sometimes he had companions; however, each time required a huge amount of Yang Nightfish. Because of these fish, Li Qiye had studied Nightsea for a long time. He had even stayed at Necropolis for a generation.

It could be said that currently, no one in this world understood Nightsea and Necropolis better than Li Qiye.

Qiurong Wanxue said in exasperation: "Young Noble Li, even if you don't wish to speak the truth, you don't need to come up with such an excuse to fool me." As the chief, she had always been shrewd and careful, but this time, being tricked by Li Qiye had done quite a number on her.

“Oh, it seems that I have hurt Chief Qiurong’s feelings.” Li Qiye startingly exclaimed: “If that is so, then I should try to compensate to further amend our relationship. It is my fault for not noticing your affection earlier.”

“You!” Qiurong Wanxue’s tender breasts swayed up and down like a powerful wave as she glared at Li Qiye. She couldn’t help but grip her fists; this little demon was too arrogant. He even dared to tease her! This was too much! Before, she felt that this little demon was very well-behaved. But now, it was clear that it was all an act, he was just a wolf in sheep’s clothing.

Li Qiye was carefree as always and was unafraid of her fury. He looked straight into her eyes while putting on an innocent appearance.

Li Qiye’s pretentiously pitiful appearance made Qiurong Wanxue helpless since it stopped her from acting out.

While they were speaking, Peng Zhuang and the other youths were whispering to each other about the two.

Peng Zhuang softly muttered: “Heh, I feel that Brother Li and our chief are quite a match.”

“No way!” The female disciple tilted her head and replied: “Brother Li is about our age, but our chief is a bit older.”

“The old saying goes: age is not a barrier.” Peng Zhuang

mischievously went on: “I feel that our chief holds Brother Li in high regard, do you guys not see it? She had been lost in thought while looking at him.”

Chapter 430: Scoundrel's Plot

If Qiurong Wanxue knew that her focus on Li Qiye had been misunderstood by Peng Zhuang's group, she would definitely go insane.

"I think that is true." Another disciple added: "How about after we return to shore, we give them some time alone?"

The six of them deviously grinned. They wanted to encourage and match their chief and Li Qiye together.

How would Li Qiye and Qiurong Wanxue feel if they knew about this mischievous matter?

Today was the last time the group of Li Qiye released their nets.

"Pull them up!" After a month had elapsed, the group was quite in sync with each other. With his command, everyone pulled up their nets.

A golden light appeared together with the nets as jumping Yang Nightfish could be seen everywhere. This was not their first harvest; it could be said that during this month, they had caught an unbelievable amount of fish. Nevertheless, seeing the net full of fish still left them in amazement.

The group was already very familiar with storing the fish in jars. Everyone was satisfied and excited with such a grand harvest.

Peng Zhuang emotionally said: “I’m afraid we caught more in one month than others in three years.” He understood that this was all because of Li Qiye. Without him, they were no different from ordinary cultivators; there was no way they could be compared to the descendants from the great powers.

“Don’t move!” At this time, Li Qiye was gazing intensely at the sea. Suddenly, he then shot out a terrifying gleam.

Qiurong Wanxue’s group was startled by Li Qiye’s attitude as they held their breaths. As they were completely lost, no one dared to move.

Li Qiye suddenly released his net and then pulled it back up again with an incredible speed.

“Crash!” Before the net was retrieved, the sea was already setting off waves as if a giant monster had been captured.

The rest were scared out of their minds. They had captured a lot of Yang Nightfish, but there had never been such a commotion.

Qiurong Wanxue wanted to help Li Qiye pull his net up, but he suddenly cried loudly as the ferry shook back and forth. He mustered all of his energy and flexed his body to pull the net up.

The moment the net was successfully pulled up, waves of bright lights painfully pierced the group’s eyes. They then took a careful

look and found that a turtle was inside the net.

The turtle was around the size of a palm and had fire blazing on its body. This fire was made from universal divine laws in the form of chains, and each chain was a very profound grand dao. The small turtle emitted dazzling rays of light that pierced the eyes of spectators like needles.

The group was astounded since they had been catching fish for more than a month, but they had never caught anything besides Yang Nightfish. Qiurong Wanxue had come to Nightsea several times, and she had heard that there were only Yang Nightfish in this sea, nothing else.

This was the truth and not something that was just limited to her alone. No one who had come to Nightsea had ever caught anything outside of fish.

So today, when Li Qiye caught a strange turtle, how could Qiurong Wanxue's group not become shocked? They had never heard of such a thing before.

“Good stuff!” Li Qiye was pleased to see the turtle in the net. He moved as fast as lightning to grab this turtle that intended to break free from the net.

“There's a treasure over there!” Right when Li Qiye grabbed the turtle, a voice came from the distance.

Qiurong Wanxue looked up and noticed two ferries swiftly approaching.

By the time they came closer, Li Qiye had already put the turtle away in a treasure jar. He gently patted it after closing the lid. This time was a very fruitful harvest; he didn't expect to be able to catch such a thing.

Many generations ago when Li Qiye was staying at Nightsea, he had caught a turtle like this before. That time, it required a long period of calculation to catch one, so this meeting could only be described as him being super lucky.

Qiurong Wanxue's heart sank the moment she saw the people on the two approaching ferries. Who else could it be besides the Black Cloud Tribe and the Yin Moon Tribe?

The fact that these two tribes were traveling together was not a good thing for the Snow-shadow Tribe.

The Yin Moon Prince was interested in Qiurong Wanxue, so after going out to Nightsea, he wanted to both catch fish and look for her, intending to go together.

The prince then coincidentally met the Black Cloud Young Lord. The Black Cloud Tribe was a lot weaker than the Yin Moon Tribe, so the young lord purposely made friends with the Yin Moon Tribe. He told the prince how he met the group of Qiurong Wanxue who managed to catch dozens of Yang Nightfish in just one session.

Compared to the idiotic young lord, the Yin Moon Prince was a descendant from a second-rate great power, someone who had vast knowledge. He immediately found it strange after hearing the story about this great catch.

People on the same boat all having such a great harvest had to be called a miracle. There was only one explanation, and that was that the group of Qiurong Wanxue had met a school of Yang Nightfish.

He had been thinking about this matter, but he didn't expect to see Qiurong Wanxue's group today. However, before he could greet her, he saw Li Qiye's yield.

Catching the turtle caused his heart to tremble. He had never heard of anyone catching anything besides fish in Nightsea. He immediately understood that this turtle was amazing — an absolutely world-shocking item.

Necropolis always had legends about its amazing items. Even though the Yin Moon Prince didn't know what this turtle was, an existence that lived in Nightsea amidst the Nightfish must be marvelous, so he immediately wanted it.

The Yin Moon Prince clapped his hands and smiled: "Congratulations to Miss Qiurong's group for having such a great harvest."

After seeing the Black Cloud Young Lord and the Yin Moon

Prince traveling together, Peng Zhuang's group of youths immediately became restless. Although they were not afraid of the Black Cloud Tribe, they couldn't afford to mess with the Yin Moon Tribe.

With her heart beating fast, Qiurong Wanxue smiled in response: "Yin Moon Prince is too kind, it wasn't anything great. We only caught a bit more than ten fish in one month, so it is only so-so."

"That is already not bad." The Yin Moon Prince responded with a smile. He then looked at Li Qiye and asked: "Earlier, I saw this little brother catch a turtle with a strange shape. I wonder if you could take it out so that I can have a look?"

If it wasn't for Qiurong Wanxue's presence, the prince would be too lazy to bother talking to Li Qiye. At the eastern Nether Border, a human junior was nothing; he could easily and directly seize the turtle from him.

"No." Li Qiye was too lazy to look at the prince since he knew what was on the prince's mind.

The smile on the prince's face froze as he wryly spoke: "I like to collect strange things, and Little Brother's turtle matches my taste quite nicely. How about selling it to me? I will pay two thousand pieces of Ancient Saint Refined Jades."

His words annoyed the group of Peng Zhuang. Although two thousand Ancient Saint Refined Jades was indeed a very high price to a minor sect, even Yang Nightfish sold for an extremely sky-

high price, let alone a mysterious turtle.

The prince's price was clearly trying to take advantage of them.

“Let us go back to shore.” Li Qiye didn't bother wasting time, so he told the handler to head back.

The Black Cloud Young Lord wanted to curry favor with the Yin Moon Prince so he shouted at Li Qiye: “Hey, Human Junior, did you hear what the prince asked just now?”

Li Qiye ignored the young lord as well, prompting an ugly expression from the Yin Moon Prince.

The prince then said in a grave tone: “Little Friend, don't be so arrogant on the road. This place is the Nether Border, it's not a place for you humans. In this place, you have to know propriety. If you see a ghost tribe, you have to call them sir, understand?”

Qiurong Wanxue's heart sank. She knew that the Yin Moon Prince was only looking for an excuse. Although the Nether Border was the ghost race's territory, unless there was a conflict of interest, they rarely bothered to care about human cultivators. With the prince bringing up the ghost race, one could easily guess his intentions.

Li Qiye didn't bother to look at the prince as he calmly retorted: “So what if it is the Nether Border? Not to mention an insignificant Yin Moon Tribe, but even if the Myriad Bones Throne

comes, I still wouldn't bat an eye! Keep on buzzing in front me and I'll throw you down into Nightsea!"

Although the group of Peng Zhuang wanted to cheer for Li Qiye's words because the Yin Moon Prince had no respect, they couldn't help but wryly smile when Li Qiye brought up the Myriad Bones Throne. They secretly shouted in their mind: 'Little Ancestor! One can eat anything, but one can't speak everything carelessly.' Offending the Myriad Bones Throne in the Nether Border... Not to mention a little tribe like the Snow-shadow Tribe, even a great power would become ashes.

Myriad Bones Throne — what a terrifying existence. One sect, three emperors... It was invincible in the eastern Nether Border!

Chapter 431: Plenty Of Excuses To Frame Someone

Qiurong Wanxue didn't know what to say and could only reveal a bitter smile. She hated the Yin Moon Prince's group, but Li Qiye's attitude was too arrogant. He even offended the Myriad Bones Throne! If the throne heard these words, it would bring about a disaster.

She wanted to stop him from speaking, but it was already too late. If his words were made known to the public, then having nine lives still wouldn't be enough.

The Yin Moon Prince's expression turned cold after hearing Li Qiye's response. Although the Yin Moon Tribe was a second-rate sect at the Nether Border, they were still a monstrous existence compared to the human sects.

In the Sacred Nether World, outside of the southern Distant Cloud, human forces at the other regions were very weak. Second-rate human sects were already considered quite powerful at these places since first-rate human sects virtually didn't exist.

In the Yin Moon Prince's eyes, a human junior like Li Qiye was but an ant, so how could he not become furious in the face of such blustering?

The prince then angrily shouted: "Fool, the Nether Border isn't a place for an ant like you to boast!" His blood energy surged like a tidal wave. He didn't make a move and let his blood energy soar

towards Li Qiye to turn him into a mist of blood.

An ant like Li Qiye could easily be crushed by a single finger of his.

The sudden attack from the prince left Qiurong Wanxue with a bad expression. Li Qiye also narrowed his eyes.

“Do not fight on my ferry!” At this time, the handler weakly stated.

Although his words were quiet, they carried quite a weight. The Yin Moon Prince’s expression greatly changed as he withdrew his blood energy that attacked Li Qiye.

No one wanted to oppose the handlers or the local inhabitants at Necropolis for it was not a wise decision. It was hard to leave with one’s life once a feud began.

“Hmph! Junior, I’ll temporarily spare your life.” The Yin Moon Prince snorted. It was hard for him to restrain this anger, but he didn’t want to offend the handler.

Li Qiye didn’t bother to look at the prince. The handler then rowed the boat as they disappeared above Nightsea while the prince coldly glared at their departure.

“Prince, wait until they come to shore. Then, we can punish them at any time.” The Black Cloud Young Lord quickly said to the

prince.

The prince only scowled and showed a glare as cold as ice that overflowed with murderous intent.

The handler eventually brought Li Qiye's group back to shore. The six youths took a sigh of relief the moment their feet touched the hard ground and immediately became excited.

Peng Zhuang patted his pocket and put on a look of a newly rich fella: "Hehe, we should go to the city to see if anyone is selling anything good." His excitement made sense since each of them had a crazy amount of Yang Nightfish. Even emperor's lineage descendants would not have as many fish as their group even if they spent three years straight on Nightsea.

At Necropolis, they were considered quite wealthy and could buy many things they wanted. Of course, in order to buy the real good stuff, good eyesight and luck were also essential.

Even after becoming rich, Qiurong Wanxue remained calm in contrast to Peng Zhuang's attitude. She also had a huge amount of fish, but she was not excited and restless like the young ones. She looked at Li Qiye who was standing next to her and asked: "Where does Young Noble Li want to go now?"

Li Qiye looked at the mature and beautiful chief and asked: "Chief Qiurong wants to go with me? Very well. Necropolis is filled with ghastly energy so going alone will be very sad."

His flirting caused her to become quite annoyed, but she restrained herself and put on an elegant and calm demeanor befitting of a leader. She then said: “We’ll see you off.”

Li Qiye smiled and said: “So Chief Qiurong is worried about my safety.” Li Qiye understood her thoughts. She was afraid that the Yin Moon Prince’s group was going to take care of him, so she wanted to go together for a while.

She looked at him and responded calmly: “Since Young Noble Li helped us catch so many fish, we should lend you our strength when you are in trouble.”

She knew that protecting Li Qiye would bring about trouble for the Snow-shadow Tribe, but she still wanted to escort him for some distance. She was someone who knew how to be grateful after being given so much, so naturally, she would lend him a hand.

Peng Zhuang looked at Nightsea then quickly spoke to the chief: “Chief, we should talk while walking or else the Yin Moon Prince’s group might catch up.”

The group of youths was worried for Li Qiye. They weren’t afraid of the Black Cloud Young Lord, but their tribe couldn’t afford to provoke the Yin Moon Tribe. Of course, should Li Qiye face trouble, everyone was willing to help him.

“We’ll get out of here.” Qiurong Wanxue spoke and immediately led Li Qiye away from Nightsea.

Seeing their enthusiastic goodwill, Li Qiye only smiled and didn't deny their affection.

"You are in such a hurry to leave, do you have something to hide?" However, the moment they left Nightsea, a person led a team and blocked their path. This person was the Black Cloud Young Lord. He and a dozen disciples blocked Li Qiye's path with very aggressive postures. The atmosphere became extremely tense.

"It is this Little Black Ghost again!" Peng Zhuang sneered and said: "So? You want to stop us with your group? Are you tired of living?" He then rubbed his palms together.

Snow-shadows and Black Clouds had been enemies throughout many generations, so now that the young lord himself came to their doorstep to cause trouble, it caused the group of six to become very angry. They would not show mercy to their enemies.

As the chief, Qiurong Wanxue was much calmer and stopped the six from rushing forward. She then spoke in a serious manner towards the young lord: "What is your intention for blocking our path?"

The young lord revealed a malicious smile: "Chief Qiurong, we don't want to oppose your Snow-shadow Tribe, but our tribe had lost an extremely important item."

Peng Zhuang coldly smiled and asked in anger: "What does your tribe losing an item have to do with us?"

The young lord showed a sinister smile: “It indeed has nothing to do with the Snow-shadow Tribe, but it has something to do with him!” He then pointed at Li Qiye.

“And then what?” Li Qiye asked without a care. He didn’t even bother to look at the young lord.

The young lord smiled insidiously and said: “Some time ago, a little human snuck into our tribe and stole a treasure. Although he hid his face, he couldn’t change his body shape. Ever since we met, I’ve felt that your figure was very familiar. Now I understand, you were that human who snuck into my tribe!”

The young lord caused the expressions of the group of six and Qiurong Wanxue to sour while only Li Qiye remained calm as if nothing had happened.

“One cannot speak like this without thinking it through.” Qiurong Wanxue resolutely spoke: “Black Cloud Young Lord, your claim requires evidence.”

The young lord smiled and said: “Chief Qiurong, our tribe has evidence, this is why we are calling out this human boy. If he is innocent, then he can come and prove his innocence at our tribe. If we are wrong, then we are willing to accept our blunder.”

Qiurong Wanxue’s expression sank. She knew that the young lord’s claim was only an excuse. Once Li Qiye entered the Black Cloud Tribe, there would be no exit. Even if Li Qiye stealing a

treasure was a lie, once he steps into the tribe's territory, it would become the truth.

The young lord's words were merely excuses while his real intention was to bring Li Qiye back to the Black Cloud Tribe.

Qiurong Wanxue then exclaimed: "Black Cloud Young Lord, your words alone are insufficient. Young Noble Li will not go with you to the Black Cloud Tribe. If you have clear evidence, then you can present it at my Snow-shadow Tribe at any time. Right now, Young Noble Li is our tribe's esteemed guest."

The Black Cloud Young Lord's expression turned cold as he responded: "So Chief Qiurong is determined to protect this human? Do you understand that once word of this gets out, it will have a negative impact on your tribe? A ghost race protecting a human thief — do you think the Sacred Nether World will tolerate your tribe in the future?"

"You do not need to concern yourself with this matter." Qiurong Wanxue had firmly decided to protect Li Qiye and spoke frankly: "Please leave. As long as Young Noble Li is our Snow-shadow Tribe's guest, don't think about bringing him away in front of me."

"Chief Qiurong is making it very difficult for me." The Black Cloud Young Lord was not afraid at all: "All of my brothers are here, but if Chief Qiurong makes me go back empty handed, what am I going to tell my elders?"

The dozen disciples then surrounded Li Qiye's group. They were ready to fight the moment their young lord gave the order.

Qiurong Wanxue suddenly gave him a sharp glare as the dignified aura of a ruler enveloped her, making her seem like an empress. She then dryly said: "If the Black Cloud Tribe must fight against us, then we shall entertain you anytime."

The young lord knew that Qiurong Wanxue was stronger than him, but he still said without any apprehension: "It seems that we have to talk with our fists."

"We are all members of the ghost race, there is no need to be so tense. We should be unified with each other and coexist in peace." At this point, a voice suddenly appeared.

Chapter 432: Massacre

The Yin Moon Prince led a group of Yin Moon disciples closer. Qiurong Wanxue immediately became alarmed after seeing this. His arrival was definitely not a coincidence; she finally understood why the Black Cloud Young Lord showed no fear.

Li Qiye smirked as he noticed the approaching Yin Moon Prince and his fellow disciples. He was not angry at all; trivial schemes and plots like these couldn't enter his sight. Li Qiye had once plotted against this entire world, so this little play from the Yin Moon Prince was merely a trivial trick to him.

Qiurong Wanxue revealed a chilling flash in her eyes as she asked in a grave manner: "Yin Moon Prince, your Yin Moon Tribe wants to interfere with this matter as well?"

The Yin Moon Prince smiled with the confidence of a self-proclaimed cool romanticist and said: "Miss Qiurong, I am the descendant of the Yin Moon Tribe so I will not be biased towards either side. I have heard the conversation between you two. Although Miss Qiurong might think the accusation is merely a one-sided allegation from the Black Cloud Young Lord...

"If someone actually stole the Black Cloud Tribe's treasure, then I cannot easily let this go. Right, Miss Qiurong?" The Yin Moon Prince confidently said: "It is also understandable that Miss Qiurong doesn't want to let the Black Cloud Young Lord take him away since Young Noble Li is a guest of your tribe."

At this point, he coughed and continued on: “However, this situation has conflicting claims from both sides, so it is very difficult to decide. How about this, I am willing to be the mediator. If Young Noble Li didn’t steal anything from the Black Cloud Tribe, then please take out something as assurance.”

“What do you mean take something out for assurance!?” A Snow-shadow disciple couldn’t help but interject. The situation was not favorable for Li Qiye with the sudden involvement of the Yin Moon Tribe.

The Yin Moon Prince smiled and said: “Since this is Necropolis, we should use something from Necropolis as assurance. Young Noble Li caught some Yang Nightfish and that turtle earlier, so we can use them as the items. If you are innocent, then the items will be returned to Young Noble Li. Of course, if you escape due to guilt, then they will be used as compensation for the Black Cloud Tribe while Miss Qiurong won’t have to shoulder the responsibility.”

He then smilingly asked Qiurong Wanxue: “Do you agree, Miss Qiurong?”

As a tribe chief, Qiurong Wanxue immediately understood that the whole notion of theft was only a trap set up by the prince and the young lord. After walking around a large circle, their ultimate goal was still Li Qiye’s turtle. There were only Yang Nightfish in Nightsea so this turtle had to be something amazing, inciting the Yin Moon Prince’s greed.

Qiurong Wanxue shook her head and said in a serious manner:

“Yin Moon Prince, we can’t just take Young Noble Li’s precious possessions based on the Black Cloud Young Lord’s words alone. If you really want to be the mediator, then our Snow-shadow Tribe is ready to bear the consequences. Young Noble Li is our guest so the Black Cloud Tribe can come to our tribe to find him when they have iron-clad proof.”

“Miss Qiurong, you should not be doing this.” The Yin Moon Prince shook his head and said: “I trust you, but this doesn’t mean that I trust the human. If he doesn’t want to take out something as assurance, then he has to follow me.”

Peng Zhuang’s young group of six were outraged as they glared at the prince. The prince clearly wanted to frame Li Qiye.

Qiurong Wanxue then moved in front of Li Qiye with a firm attitude: “Yin Moon Prince, our tribe will take responsibility for our guest’s safety. We will not allow anyone to take him away!”

The Yin Moon Prince’s expression became more aggressive as he said: “Miss Qiurong, I like you and want to help, but this matter is not trivial. If you keep on wanting to protect a human thief, then even if my heart was willing, the elders of my tribe would question me. If your tribe keeps on opposing the entire ghost race, then there will be no place for it in the Sacred Nether World. At that point, it would be even more difficult to settle this matter, and you would have to pay an even greater price!”

“Are you threatening me?” Qiurong Wanxue angrily exclaimed. Although the Snow-shadow Tribe was weak, this didn’t mean that they didn’t have their own dignity.

Li Qiye looked at Qiurong Wanxue who was protecting him like a mother hen protecting her baby and smiled. He then tapped her shoulder and leisurely said: “Chief Qiurong, leave this small matter to me.”

“But...” Qiurong Wanxue worriedly said.

Li Qiye waved his hand to stop her, then he stepped forward and lazily stared at the Yin Moon Prince’s group. He began to slowly speak: “I give you two options, scram or I’ll personally kill you! Be smart and run away because if you truly anger me, I’ll massacre your entire tribe!”

Peng Zhuang’s group was astounded. Li Qiye was too arrogant and overbearing. Meanwhile, Qiurong Wanxue was also taken aback and started to worry. Li Qiye had completely dropped all formalities in front of the enemy.

To Qiurong Wanxue, the Black Cloud Tribe was nothing, but the Yin Moon Tribe was not easy to mess with. The prince didn’t only represent himself, behind him was a powerful tribe — the force of a country.

The Yin Moon Prince snapped after being provoked by a human junior: “Fool! You chose to ignore the path towards heaven and picked the unwelcoming gate of hell...” With that, his blood energy soared along with the aura of an expert.

But before he could finish his words, his neck was already

gripped by Li Qiye and was propped up high.

Li Qiye's speed was too fast and no one saw his actions clearly. They only noticed the prince being suspended by Li Qiye's hand.

“Stop!” The Yin Moon disciples shouted in horror after seeing their prince in trouble. All the disciples took out their weapons and attacked Li Qiye.

Li Qiye didn't bother to look at the vanguard and simply stretched out his palm. A sky-covering palm instantly caught all of the attacking disciples.

“Zzzhh!” The disciples who had their weapons ready didn't even know what had happened before they and their treasures were rendered into a puddle of blood by Li Qiye.

This sudden development shocked everyone. The Yin Moon Prince was suspended by the neck and was deathly pale as he pissed in his pants.

“If you... you... oppose the ghost race, the Sacred Nether World will... not tolerate you...” The Yin Moon Prince's heart was pumping with fear as he stuttered.

Li Qiye stared at him blandly and leisurely smiled: “Oppose the ghost race? A little tribe like your Yin Moon Tribe is not qualified to be my enemy. Moreover, so what if I oppose the ghost race? Not to mention mere ghosts, even if they were gods and immortals, I

would still kill them without mercy if they blocked my path!”

“You—” The Yin Moon Prince was scared out of his wits, but the words couldn’t come out in time. “Poof!” Li Qiye’s five fingers came together and crushed him, leaving behind a bloody pool.

“Oh mother... We... need to run, now!” The Black Cloud Young Lord and the dozen Black Cloud disciples were scared out of their minds. They immediately ran the moment they understood the situation.

“Since you are already here, don’t leave.” Li Qiye lazily spoke with that same smile. He then flicked his finger, and the escaping group couldn’t make it further than two steps before they were turned into a bloody mist.

“Opposing me is not a wise decision.” After taking care of his opponents, Li Qiye patted his palms and smiled. To him, this was only a trivial matter.

Qiurong Wanxue and the group of youths were horrified. So many were instantly annihilated by Li Qiye in just the blink of an eye. The young lord and the prince did not have the power to resist Li Qiye’s might. They were mere ants, no, they weren’t even ants before him.

Even after a deep breath, Qiurong Wanxue still struggled to calm her shivering heart.

The Black Cloud Young Lord was one thing, but the prince was a real Royal Noble. He was a bit weaker than her, but not by a lot.

Such a powerful Royal Noble was not even an ant and was without the ability to resist before Li Qiye, who crushed him by hand.

How could Qiurong Wanxue not become shocked? They were with Li Qiye for more than a month. Although his Yang Nightfish catching ability was very magical and she indeed felt that he was very mysterious, this was limited to Nightsea. From multiple angles, he looked nothing like an invincible expert.

Li Qiye's appearance was very ordinary and he seemed even younger than Peng Zhuang's group. However, despite not looking like an expert, today, he easily crushed a Royal Noble, so one could easily imagine how formidable his cultivation was.

Chapter 433: Follow Me

The young group of six were stunned for a long time. The Yin Moon Prince, a Royal Noble, was crushed to death. This was too terrifying. They stared at Li Qiye witlessly without being able to say a word.

“So it seems that I was being a [busybody](#). With your abilities, Young Noble Li had no need for our tribe’s protection.” Qiurong Wanxue calmed down and wryly smiled.

Okay, this part requires some explanation to make some sense. “Busybody” here is a prose meaning ‘to shower affection on an uninterested party.’ The second part of this prose means to think that your love is reciprocated. But the entire prose here is saying that she was interfering when it wasn’t needed. I think picking busybody makes more sense than using the original prose in the translated version. Perhaps even without the footnote, ‘busybody’ and ‘affection’ in the next line still work.

“No, I appreciate your [affection](#).” Li Qiye looked at the elegant and beautiful woman before him and smiled.

Here, Li Qiye used the second half of that prose to imply that he doesn’t mind her ‘affection.’

Qiurong Wanxue only smiled bitterly at his teasing, no longer becoming angry. She now understood that her caution towards Li Qiye was redundant because they didn’t have anything worthy of him plotting against.

With her most conservative estimate, Li Qiye should be an

Ancient Saint. This was a power capable of instilling fear in all as opposed to the small Snow-shadow Tribe.

With his power, he could just directly seize whatever he wanted from the tribe. She then knew that he only followed them for one reason — the Prime Ominous Grave.

She then gently sighed; her initial caution towards Li Qiye was only self-imposed and unnecessary. Li Qiye had no malicious intents and moreover, their strength was insignificant even if they were wary of him.

The group of the Yin Moon Prince was the best example. The prince was the descendant of a second-rate sect, a powerful Royal Noble, but he became nothing in an instant in Li Qiye's hands.

The group of six calmed down while still feeling a bit restless. Peng Zhuang stuttered to say: "This... Brother Li, no, Fellow Daoist Li..." To them, a Royal Noble was already very strong. One would definitely be an expert in the Snow-shadow Tribe, yet this was nothing before Li Qiye.

Before this, they were calling Li Qiye "brother." Not to mention them, but even the elders and the chief of their tribe would respect a master of this magnitude.

There was only confusion left in their minds as the entire group was a chaotic mess.

“You can just act like before.” Li Qiye noticed Peng Zhuang’s stuttering and said.

“Well... Okay.” Peng Zhuang scratched his head and let out a silly smile. He thought that it was not a bad thing to befriend such an expert.

“Who on earth are you?” Qiurong Wanxue took a deep breath and asked Li Qiye.

The six also stared at Li Qiye. Before, they thought that he was only a vagrant cultivator with his home being the four directions. But now, this didn’t seem to be the case. How could a vagrant cultivator be so strong at such a young age?

“Me?” Li Qiye pointed at his nose and asked, then he answered with a smile: “I am a human cultivator from the southern Distant Cloud. The truth is that who I am is not important, the pertinent matter is that I have no ill will towards you guys.”

Qiurong Wanxue could only force a smile. Li Qiye was right, someone with his power definitely had a heaven-frightening origin. It was not important whether a small tribe like the Snow-shadow Tribe knew his identity or not. It could be said that the two sides were not on the same level; they were people from two different worlds.

She then solemnly said with her hands clasped together: “In that case, Young Noble Li, goodbye for now. We’ll cross paths again if it is meant to be.” She intended to escort him for a while, but now it

seemed that it was completely unnecessary.

“No.” Li Qiye shook his head and said: “Qiurong, you follow me.”

These words out of nowhere left everyone speechless, including Qiurong Wanxue. The group of six were completely stunned with their mouths wide open. The moment they calmed down, they started peeking at each other. This development was a little bit too fast! Suddenly telling the chief to follow him... Could this be a... [happy event](#)?

Happy event here can also mean wedding/pregnancy.

Qiurong staggered for a bit as her beautiful face blushed. After a while, she calmed down and replied in a serious manner: “Young Noble Li’s joke is a bit out of line.”

Li Qiye looked at their expressions and didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. They misunderstood his intentions.

“Ah... You misunderstood.” Li Qiye shook his head and said: “I didn’t mean it like that. It is fate that we have met, and you are trying to find the thing your tribe lost, correct? Right now, it is no longer important whether you find it or not. Follow me in Necropolis, and I shall give you a new creation. Your tribe will obtain great benefits from this.”

After leaving Nightsea, Li Qiye initially wanted to part ways with Qiurong Wanxue’s group. However, in order to protect him, she didn’t mind opposing the Yin Moon Prince — this act moved him. A member of the ghost race was willing to protect a human. He

really liked her attitude so he suddenly had the urge to take her along.

“Of course, if you are willing to follow me forever, then I can think about it as well.” Li Qiye looked at her elegant figure and smiled.

The group of six winked at each other. Just before this, they wanted to bring the two together, and it seemed like this was becoming very promising.

In a temporary stupor, Qiurong Wanxue thought about many things. Outside of training the young ones and broadening their horizons, she did indeed come to Necropolis to find something that their tribe had lost.

They lost it a long time ago back in an undated era. Before Qiurong Wanxue, many chiefs had come to Necropolis to search to no avail since there were no clues at all.

She didn't have a lot of hope coming to Necropolis because, after all, miracles rarely occur. However, after catching so many fish with Li Qiye's lead, the sliver of hope began to increase. She thought that a lot of fish could be traded for a lot of information at Necropolis, and this could result in clues.

Despite this blooming hope, she was still not very confident or assured. This was Necropolis; everyone knew that there were a lot of treasures here, including divine weapons, but very few ever managed to bring this level of treasure out from the city.

Even experts from emperor's lineages had to return empty-handed, let alone Qiurong Wanxue.

But now, Li Qiye confidently declared that he would give her a creation, making her hesitate. She knew that he would not do something without a goal.

“Chief should go with Brother Li.” Peng Zhuang urged: “Maybe Brother Li can help you find our lost item.”

The other disciples also started to encourage her: “Yeah, Chief, with Brother Li's protection, you will be able to go to more places inside Necropolis. Maybe our lost item is inside a particularly dangerous area.”

The six young ones wanted to match Li Qiye and Qiurong Wanxue together.

Qiurong Wanxue then stared at them and asked: “What about you guys?” She was very tempted since she needed such an opportunity. The current state of the Snow-shadow Tribe was quite undesirable.

For a while now, the Snow-shadow Tribe and the Black Cloud Tribe had been in constant conflict regarding control over territory. In recent years, even the Yin Moon Tribe had been eyeing them from the sidelines.

The Yin Moon Tribe was a second-rate sect that wanted to join the ranks of the first-rate orders, so they wanted to swallow up the surrounding territory. However, as fellow ghost tribes, they had no pretext to deploy troops.

The Yin Moon Prince wanted to marry Qiurong Wanxue, but she knew that outside of liking her, he also wanted the Snow-shadow Tribe's territory. If this marriage came to fruition, then the Snow-shadow Tribe would surely fall into the grasp of the Yin Moon Tribe.

Thus, if Li Qiye could actually give a great creation to the Snow-shadow Tribe, then Qiurong Wanxue would be willing to go with him.

Peng Zhuang immediately said: "Chief, you can rest assured, we will just go around the towns and look around to gain more experience and see if there is anything we can buy."

Qiurong Wanxue pondered for a bit and felt that this made sense. Although Necropolis had treasures, Peng Zhuang's group of six were too weak and there were many places that they couldn't go to. Walking around town was also an opportunity. Moreover, they had a lot of Yang Nightfish so maybe they would also meet a great fortune.

"Then you guys have to be careful. Make sure you don't show off your wealth and let people know that you have Yang Nightfish." Qiurong Wanxue warned: "Remember to send the help signal when in danger."

“Chief, don’t worry and go with Brother Li, we will definitely not start any trouble.” The six of them spoke in unison.

Chapter 434: Penta Realm Gate

Li Qiye looked at the group of six and said: “There are indeed a lot of opportunities to buy good stuff in Necropolis, but it requires luck and keen eyes. It was not easy for you guys to catch the fish so don’t spend them carelessly. I will introduce you all to a place. There is a small town on the east side. If you see a symbol like this, then pay up with some fish. Repeat this several times. Whether you get anything or not will depend on your own luck.” Li Qiye drew a symbol and then handed it to Peng Zhuang.

After accepting the symbol, Peng Zhuang cheerfully smiled and said: “Brother Li, we’ll go ahead then. We’ll leave our chief in your care.” He then winked at Li Qiye and revealed an ambiguous and mischievous expression.

Li Qiye only laughed at Peng Zhuang’s group’s encouragement. How could he not know what these kids were thinking?

They happily said goodbye and left in excitement. Qiurong Wanxue sighed while looking at them leave. These six were the young seeds of the Snow-shadow Tribe, so she was not without worries, letting them go off alone. However, under her constant protection, they would never become independent.

“Where are we going now?” She composed herself and asked Li Qiye.

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and said: “We’ll go to the Penta Realm Gate to test our luck.”

“The Penta Realm Gate?” Qiurong Wanxue nervously said: “It is quite a dangerous place. Out of the five entrances, four of them are located in extremely ominous locations.”

Li Qiye smiled and said: “Without taking a risk at Necropolis and putting it all on the line, Chief Qiurong will never discover the fortunes that await you.”

Qiurong Wanxue nodded without objecting. Since she had decided to follow Li Qiye, she would go wherever he wanted to.

Although Necropolis was a city of ghosts and had wandering spirits everywhere, it was not disorderly at all. On the contrary, it was just like the outside with ghosts cultivating instead.

They were remnants of the dead, sentiments without memories of their previous life. It was a new life without assured immortality. If these sentiments did not grow stronger, then they would disappear as time went by.

Ever since an unknown era, these ghosts had started to cultivate in Necropolis. There were sects in Necropolis that were even more ancient than the ones in the Nine Worlds. Their origins were untraceable as well.

The sects that occupied the best locations in Necropolis were also considered the most dangerous places.

It was true that Necropolis had treasures, but these treasures for cultivators were not worth a coin in the eyes of these ghosts because they were only sentiments. They cultivated a certain power given to them by Necropolis itself; it was completely different from cultivators absorbing worldly energy.

Cultivation in Necropolis comes from having faith in the city itself. The more these ghosts harmonize with this land and take root, the longer these sentiments could survive and the more powerful they would become.

Because of this, cultivators' treasures were useless to the ghosts. However, the ghosts occupied the areas with treasures and took ownership of them. Any cultivator who wanted treasures or adventures must pay Yang Nightfish to these ghosts before entering their sect.

Cultivators wanted treasures while Necropolis' ghosts wanted Yang Nightfish; it was a beneficial relationship.

The Penta Realm Gate was a lineage in Necropolis, a very ancient lineage. It occupied five mountain passes in the northern area. Rumor has it that there were many amazing things in these passes, and the key to the Prime Ominous Grave was once found inside.

This was why many cultivators wanted to enter and see if they could find anything.

Once Li Qiye brought Qiurong Wanxue to the Penta Realm Gate, there were already two long lines right outside the mountain

passes. They were all cultivators from outside of all sorts — guys and girls, ghosts, humans, demons, heavenly devils...

“Necropolis has been quite lively recently.” Qiurong Wanxue was slightly surprised after seeing the long line and told Li Qiye.

Li Qiye looked at the line, then the two also joined in.

The lines were filled with young people from many different races. Outside of the passes were two guardian ghosts, or two sentiments, rather. Anyone who wished to enter must pay Yang Nightfish.

While they were waiting in line, a sudden explosion could be heard as the earth shook with rumbling noises. Everyone saw the arrival of a giant. Despite his huge stature, he was not slow at all and quickly joined the line.

This was a young man three times the size of an ordinary person, someone with quite a healthy appearance. He exuded a fierce aura and had a three-colored halo above his head.

Despite being huge, he was not a brute and, on the contrary, was quite handsome. The three-colored halo above his head gave him a somewhat sacred atmosphere.

The huge young man came closer and looked around coldly before lining up. Those who recognized him obediently gave way, and this giant walked forward without any reservation.

A young cultivator from the Distant Cloud emotionally exclaimed: “Mo Lidao!”

Li Qiye glanced at the three-colored halo above the young man’s head and said with surprise: “The Sky-devil Tribe.”

The [Sky-devil Tribe](#) was a branch of the Heavenly Devil race. Meeting such a rare tribe was not easy in this place.

Heavenly Devil, Devil Heavenly; they literally flipped the words for this tribe and race, but Devil Heavenly sounds silly. It could be Evil/Devil Celestial Tribe too, but it doesn’t fit with the devil theme, so I picked Sky-devil.

Qiurong Wanxue noticed that Li Qiye didn’t know who the giant was, so she reminded him: “He is Mo Lidao, the descendant of the Sky-devil Gate.”

She then whispered: “I heard that he has the reputation of being a ruthless man in the southern Distant Cloud.”

Despite being part of a small tribe, as the chief, Qiurong Wanxue had always paid attention to the news of the world, so she was quite knowledgeable about famous people in current times.

Li Qiye smiled. People also called him a ruthless man back at the Mortal Emperor World, so he wondered just how fierce this Mo Lidao was to be addressed as such.

After a long wait, it was finally their turn.

The guardian ghost looked at them and said without any trace of emotion on his face: “Fifty fish per person, two is one hundred. You can only pick one mountain pass each time.”

Necropolis’ ghosts really knew how to do business with the price of fifty fish per entry. It didn’t matter whether the person obtained a treasure or not, they had to pay fifty fish to enter.

Li Qiye and Qiurong Wanxue paid one hundred fish and were allowed to enter.

“Pick one mountain pass out of the five.” The ghost told them.

“We pick the Shifting Mountain Pass.” Li Qiye looked at the five entrances and responded with a smile.

Many people looked at him after they heard his choice. A young human cultivator kindly reminded him: “Brother, this is your first time here, right? Although the Shifting Mountain Pass is the safest one, it is also the most hopeless one. You two won’t be able to go through the entire mountain since even Heavenly Sovereigns cannot do so. How about you guys pick the first pass? It’s very low-risk and there are a lot of opportunities as well. Even if you don’t get anything, there will be very minimal losses, and if you are lucky, maybe you will get one or two amazing treasures.”

This young human cultivator was quite kind. After all, the

human race was very weak here, so those away from home should help each other.

“Thank you, Dao Brother.” Li Qiye said with a wide smile: “I wish to obtain a great fortune, maybe we’ll be able to find one.”

“Great fortune? You guys? Forget it.” Another young cultivator shook their head and said: “Even if you make it through the entire pass, you wouldn’t necessarily be able to find anything.”

Li Qiye only smiled and led Qiurong Wanxue into the fifth pass, the Shifting Mountain Pass.

“These two wasted one hundred Yang Nightfish, what a shame.” A person said with pity after seeing the two enter the pass.

Li Qiye and Qiurong Wanxue were met with hot, dry air the moment they entered. Unknowing travelers would think that they made a wrong turn after seeing the scene ahead.

Before them was a vast desert. The strange part was that this desert was completely flat, and its dried land appeared to have been burnt.

If the entrance was not right behind them, anyone who saw this desert would think that they were lost. This place did not resemble Necropolis at all.

“Shifting Mountain Pass?” Qiurong Wanxue couldn’t prevent

herself from being dazed after seeing the desert before her. She had never been here before, but she had heard of a few things about it.

“Can we actually do this?” She asked without confidence: “I heard that there are practically no treasures here, but it is also the pass with the highest requirements among the five passes.”

“It is a gamble.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “Although the other four passes indeed have a higher chance of obtaining treasures, they are all ordinary treasures. If you want to gamble, you have to bet something huge. If we are lucky, then it will be a true fortune.”

Chapter 435: Shifting Mountain

Qiurong Wanxue had nothing to say after hearing his explanation. Ordinary treasures were already very good for the Snow-shadow Tribe, and she didn't even dare to think about legendary divine weapons.

However, she believed in his choice and asked: "What should we do now?"

Li Qiye responded with a smile: "There are five mountains at the five corners of this desert. As long as you can push these mountains into the middle, you will be able to open up this desert. Then, it will be up to your own fortune whether you will get a treasure or not."

His familiarity with the Shifting Mountain Pass caused Qiurong Wanxue to gaze at him: "Didn't you say that you have never been to Necropolis before?"

Li Qiye answered with a smile: "If I had answered that I have been to this place before, would you have let me come along? If I am not mistaken, Chief Qiurong had always been suspicious that I bore ill will towards you guys."

Being figured out by Li Qiye caused her to blush. This made her feminine and elegant aura to be even more alluring like a dripping ripe peach.

"Just kidding." Li Qiye smiled and said: "Don't take it seriously."

Li Qiye didn't mind it at all since it was natural for her to be so cautious as the chief.

Qiurong Wanxue angrily glared at him: "Who would have been so paranoid if you didn't act so suspiciously?" Her mature demeanor now had a youthful coquettish air mixed into it.

"Come, we have to go find the five mountains and push them together to see if we are lucky this time around." Li Qiye smiled and said.

They began searching in the vast desert. Very quickly, they found a mountain. It wasn't overly large nor small and looked very ordinary. The only distinctive feature was that it was completely black.

"We'll push now." Qiurong Wanxue quickly said after finding this mountain.

Li Qiye shook his head and said: "You won't be able to, just follow me for now. Be on the lookout in case someone comes with bad intentions." With that, he placed his hands on the mountain.

It was not hard to overturn mountains and seas with Li Qiye's cultivation, so a normal-sized mountain should be as light as a feather and would easily be lifted up with one hand by him.

However, this black mountain was extremely heavy. Despite his utmost efforts, the mountain only shifted slightly. If any other

mountain was met by this same force, it would have already been blown flying across the sky.

“Roll—” Li Qiye pushed the entire mountain as it followed a strange path; it was as if this path was already predetermined.

Qiurong Wanxue hurriedly followed behind him. She didn't dare to be careless and released her divine intent to look around in case someone else wanted to take advantage of the situation.

Fortunately, no one else picked the Shifting Mountain Pass so only the two of them were in this desert.

“Rolling—” Under Li Qiye's constant pushing, the black mountain slowly followed the predetermined path to the center of the desert.

Now, Qiurong Wanxue understood why people didn't pick this pass. She witnessed Li Qiye's strength with her own eyes when he crushed a Royal Noble like crushing an ant. However, he was struggling to push this mountain, so she wouldn't be able to make it budge at all.

“Rolling—” This black mountain was heavy beyond one's imagination. Even someone with astonishing physical strength like Li Qiye found it to be a huge challenge.

It was halfway to the center, but Li Qiye's entire body was drenched in sweat.

“Take a rest for now.” Qiurong Wanxue noticed his fatigued panting and worriedly said.

Li Qiye kept on pushing and shook his head: “No, if I let go, it will move back to the original location and all will be for naught. You have to push it to the center in one go or it will never work.”

Qiurong Wanxue was shocked; no wonder why no one else wanted to pick the Shifting Mountain Pass. She believed that even Ancient Saints would find this very difficult.

Li Qiye was quite mighty, so despite the heavy weight of the black mountain, he persevered until it reached the center in one setting.

After moving it to the center, he suddenly heard a cranking sound as if something had latched onto the mountain. At that point, he finally let go while being completely out of breath as he felt his legs giving out.

Qiurong Wanxue was scared and quickly came to embrace the staggering Li Qiye before asking: “Are you okay?”

The exhausted Li Qiye heaved a sigh and said: “Let me rest a bit. So tiring... This is indeed really hard.”

Qiurong Wanxue propped him against a safe place to sit. After a while, his blood energy began to recover.

After his blood energy rejuvenated like a receding tide, Qiurong Wanxue felt relieved and caringly asked: “How do you feel?”

Li Qiye smiled while basking in his enjoyment: “Very comfortable, sleeping in a beauty’s embrace is indeed very comfortable. Just a bit more then I’ll be fine.”

Qiurong Wanxue was startled and suddenly realized something as her face turned red. She was hugging him tightly as his head was resting on her chest, deep into the valley. He also had a very comfortable and joyful expression.

“You!” She wanted to push him away due to the embarrassment.

Li Qiye lightly waved his hand to stop her and smiled: “Don’t be angry, Qiurong. If I really wanted to take advantage of you, using these kinds of means would be a disgrace to me. If I wanted to enjoy such affection, then I would directly take you in and taste you completely in addition to earning your willingness to be my woman. I have confidence and complete certainty in this. Don’t worry, this is just for fun and I have zero intent of treating you licentiously.”

Li Qiye’s head remained on her high bosom with a relaxed look. Despite this suggestive pose, Li Qiye still had a calm and natural air with no lustful thoughts.

Qiurong Wanxue didn’t know how to reply. After a while, she asked: “Are you always so full of yourself? Do you not feel that you

are too arrogant and outrageous?”

“There are always those who tell me that.” Li Qiye answered with a smile: “But if I pretend to be humble, then I will either become a hypocrite or the most sacred sage throughout history. Unfortunately, I don’t belong in either category. I have the power as well as the qualifications, so this is only to be expected of me. Of course, to others, I am full of hubris.”

“A lot of confidence.” Qiurong Wanxue snappily said: “The Nine Worlds is huge and has countless experts — hidden dragons and crouching tigers. Being overconfident is not a good thing.”

“That is for other people.” Li Qiye contentedly enjoyed his current situation and said: “The nine heavens and ten earths indeed have countless experts and invincible existences, but that does not affect me. I am Li Qiye, that alone is enough.”

Qiurong Wanxue was stunned for a while. I am Li Qiye, that alone is enough — such an ordinary phrase, but when uttered by Li Qiye, it was painted with a domineering attitude that could reign over the nine heavens and ten earths throughout the eons.

This sentence alone said it all. After a while, Qiurong Wanxue calmed down to look at this young man lying in her bosom. His eyes were closed and he had a calm smile on his face. It was as if, to him, everything in the world right now was just like the gentle flow of a river.

The stare lasted for a long while since Li Qiye was an unsolved

mystery that others would never tire of trying to figure out.

Confident, calm, ordinary yet profound — these were his greatest charms. Just like the path towards the grand dao, they were both filled with temptation and attraction.

She then slowly stroked his hair and caressed his face before slowly speaking: “Just who are you?”

Li Qiye’s eyes remained closed and he only answered with a smile.

He spent a lot of effort before finally pushing all five mountains to the middle of the desert. Once all five mountains joined together...

“Clack!”

The empty ground that was surrounded by the five mountains suddenly opened like a treasure box. Li Qiye quickly took a look, but there was nothing inside.

“Unfortunately, that thing isn’t here.” He lamented with a disappointed sigh.

Qiurong Wanxue was also disappointed. She then remembered

what Li Qiye said before and curiously asked: “What are you looking for?”

He clearly came to the desert for a certain something, so this piqued her curiosity. Just what kind of item could garner Li Qiye’s interest?

“Do you really want to know?” Li Qiye smiled at her and asked.

“Come on and tell me.” She glared at him with a mature charm that could swoon all beholders.

“It is no big deal to let you know. The thing I’m searching for is the key to opening the Prime Ominous Grave.”

“The key to the Prime Ominous Grave!” Qiurong Wanxue was shaken as she stared at Li Qiye for a long time.

Chapter 436: Ghost River

Of course, Qiurong Wanxue understood the significance of this key, but since time immemorial, the number of times this key had appeared could be counted on one's fingers.

Amidst her astonishment, Li Qiye gently raised her chin to close her cherry lips and said: "My Chief Qiurong, don't be so alarmed. Your saliva almost dripped onto me. I already believe that your lady-like looks are charming enough."

Qiurong Wanxue composed herself and then glared at Li Qiye with flushed cheeks. She then said: "So the rumors about the key appearing at the Penta Realm Gate are true."

Li Qiye smilingly said: "To be more exact, the key had once appeared in this place." But then he shook his head: "Unfortunately, the key is not here this time."

Qiurong Wanxue looked at the empty center and asked: "Was it here before?"

Li Qiye replied: "There is no set rule about where the key will appear; it could be said that there is a chance for any location in Necropolis. One needs great luck to obtain the key, not just anyone can find it. A few places indeed have higher chances for its appearance, but the possibilities remain very low."

"How do you know that there are a few places with a certain chance?" Qiurong Wanxue asked. An outsider shouldn't know

such a big secret.

Li Qiye explained: “This has a lot to do with Necropolis and its relationship with the Prime Ominous Grave. Both have secrets that are not known to outsiders.”

“Then how do you know about it?” Qiurong Wanxue emotionally asked. Even great powers wouldn’t know such a thing, but Li Qiye was privy to it as if it was written on the palm of his hand.

“This is a secret.” Li Qiye looked at the mature woman before him and shook his head: “There are a few things you shouldn’t know because it is not good for you.”

Qiurong Wanxue was sensible enough to stop prying further. Instead, she said: “The Prime Ominous Grave had not been opened by anyone for a long time. The chance of finding the key is minuscule and only a few people across the eons had been able to find it.”

“Believe in me.” Li Qiye calmly said: “I will find the key! The Prime Ominous Grave shall be opened in this generation even if I have to flip Necropolis over to find it.”

Qiurong Wanxue was taken aback by this high-handed tone. Since the ages, how many young people would dare claim that they would flip Necropolis over? The many people who came here were very reluctant to antagonize Necropolis.

“Where do we go now?” Qiurong Wanxue looked at the young man and asked: “Do you want to try the other four passes?”

“Although the other passes have treasures, they will absolutely not have the key.” Li Qiye shook his head and said: “We’ll go somewhere else, perhaps the Ghost River, to test our luck.”

“The Ghost River?” Qiurong Wanxue movingly said: “That is a famous yet dangerous place in Necropolis. I heard that people die there every day.”

“Don’t worry, I am here.” Li Qiye nonchalantly said: “Although the Ghost River is fierce, it is not able to take me.”

Qiurong Wanxue pondered for a moment then handed all of her Yang Nightfish to Li Qiye and said: “You decide, I believe that you will bring about a creation for us.”

There were a lot of dangerous locations at Necropolis that Qiurong Wanxue could not go to, like the Ghost River, so she handed her fish to Li Qiye and let him decide.

They then left the Penta Realm Gate and immediately went to the Ghost River.

Just like Qiurong Wanxue had said, the Ghost River was indeed a dangerous place. They arrived to find a much smaller line compared to the Penta Realm Gate.

The Ghost River was occupied by the Ghost Fate Sect. In order to obtain the treasures in the Ghost River, people must pay the sect Yang Nightfish.

The river was underground; once someone entered a cave, they would find a ferry right before them with a deep river quietly flowing below it.

Legend states that whoever dies inside Necropolis, whether by accident or willingly, would have their corpse sink into the Ghost River. Because of this, many people believed that this place was the gathering spot of evil spirits.

Of course, this was just a legend. It was difficult to verify whether the corpses of the dead would actually sink down to this river or not.

The two of them stood before the ferry and felt the cold air of the Ghost River rushing into their face — a ghastly and evil energy.

The river was not large, but even with a Heavenly Gaze, people were not able to glance at its depths.

While looking up from in front of the ferry, one would only see a vast and empty expanse. Below was a bottomless river that flowed towards an unknown destination with no end in sight.

Rumor has it that powerful characters had once tried to go upstream to find the river's source as well as downstream to see its

final destination. But either way, none had ever come back alive, including powerful existences like Virtuous Paragons.

“One Ghost Algae Trunk is thirty Yang Nightfish. You must salvage them while bearing all the dangers. The moment you pull one up, you must hand over the fish. Regardless of whether you obtain any harvest or not, you will have to risk yourselves.” A disciple from the Ghost Fate Sect told the two upon the moment of their arrival.

Ghost Algae Trunks flowed down from upstream. Anyone could pull them up as long as they had the power to do so or had no fear of dying.

A Ghost Algae Trunk was not a container at all, it was a mass formed by thick ghost algae. These masses tangled together as if there was something inside, but it was hard to tell what it was.

The inside of these trunks could contain a treasure or rubbish. No one knew the origin of these Ghost Algae Trunks; some people said that after someone dies in Necropolis, they would sink down into this river and their possessions would go upstream to be stuck at some place. Then, the possessions would be covered with countless ghost algae. After many years, these things would begin to float down the Ghost River.

Other said that these trunks came from a treasure grove inside Necropolis. This grove contained many things, such as divine weapons or immortal stones, or even items that date back to the Legendary Era. Of course, there were also lost scraps from those who died in Necropolis.

This particular legend believed that the treasure grove lied upstream of the Ghost River, so a plethora of things inside floated down the river from time to time.

Either way, the origin of these trunks remained a mystery. The one thing for certain, however, was that the chance for even ordinary treasures inside these trunks was not large. Legendary divine weapons were even rarer; it was to the point of being close to zero.

The story that was talked about the most was of Immortal Emperor [Ju Tian](#). The tale was about how the young emperor came to the Ghost River to test his luck and eventually obtained an unparalleled treasure. Because of this treasure, the emperor who was but a vagrant ghost race cultivator became an invincible Immortal Emperor for a generation.

Ju Tian = Gigantic Heaven/Sky.

Because of the emperor's luck, later on, many powerful young cultivators were willing to risk their lives here at the Ghost River.

Of course, many young people died here at the river each year since it was much more dangerous than the Shifting Mountain Pass. There were only a dozen people here so there was no need for a line.

The two stood there, waiting at the ferry for a bit. Amongst the dozen young cultivators gazing upstream, a person suddenly shouted: "Another batch of Ghost Algae Trunks is about to drift

down!”

Everyone then looked upstream and confirmed that it was indeed the case. Each trunk had different shapes and sizes. The algae seemed to be like vines that intertwined like small snakes, causing others to feel a chill. The algae also emitted a black smoke that encompassed the group completely.

Even Heavenly Gazes were not capable of seeing the things inside these trunks. Li Qiye gazed at each trunk to see if there was one worthy of him taking action.

Once a trunk floated near the ferry, someone immediately took the chance. Five young cultivators soared out and tried to scoop up the trunk from the river.

All five were powerful experts from the ghost race. They were as fast as lightning and they immediately picked the trunks that they wanted.

“Crash!” However, once the trunks left the water’s surface, waves began to form.

Along with the sound of crashing water, several ferocious things rushed out from below the Ghost River. A huge snake formed by nether smoke coiled around the river and opened its mouth to bite. Another thing that resembled a tongue quickly pierced through the water’s surface to catch a young cultivator. Then, a white skeletal hand stretched out towards another young person...

Anyone who tried to take out these trunks from the river would be attacked by something fierce from beneath the surface. Some people said that these were the corpses below the river that would claim possession of all the items in the river, so naturally, they would attack anyone who tried to take their trunks.

Chapter 437: Finding Treasures At The Ghost River

“Ah!!!” A miserable scream resounded as a young cultivator’s chest was pierced by a white hand. “Crash.” His body was then dragged into the Ghost River by this skeletal hand.

“Die!” Another cultivator let out a battle cry as he revealed his most powerful technique, causing waves to swell up.

These four cultivators were prodigies of the ghost race. After utilizing their most powerful techniques, they were able to escape the attacks from these evil creatures and rushed out from the river.

As each had their own trunk, they immediately paid the fish fee to the Ghost Fate Sect.

After doing so, they then took care of the ghost algae that surrounded the trunks. Two young men obtained useless items; one of them got an old and tattered helmet while the other got a broken shield. They were both cast from the lowest ranking metals — not worth a coin.

The other two were a bit luckier. One obtained an ancient medal with unknown usage, but its trace of divinity showed that it was a treasure.

The last young man was the luckiest as he obtained a [Vermillion Stone](#). It was around the size of a fist and dancing flames were on

the surface as if a small fiery bird was about to fly out.

Vermillion here is Vermillion Bird.

“Hahaha, this time was pretty profitable!” The young man with the Vermillion Stone happily exclaimed. This stone was indeed valuable, so he quickly stored it.

The other people also exclaimed in admiration. One of them said: “Pretty lucky. I have been waiting here for ten days, and this Vermillion Stone was the best thing to be salvaged in the last ten days.”

After a while, some of them abandoned testing their luck. In the end, the Ghost River was too dangerous. Every attempt ended with one or two of them dying. However, a few of them were unwilling to give up and decided to stay.

“Although the Ghost River is dangerous, it is one of the fierce grounds in Necropolis that produces the most treasures. In fact, some divine weapons even came out from this place.” A young cultivator that wished to stay said.

This did make sense since a lot of treasures came out of this dangerous river. For example, the supreme treasure taken by Immortal Emperor Ju Tian. It was said to be an extremely ancient artifact.

There were no patterns to the trunks floating down from the river; sometimes there would be a lot and the time it took for the next batch to come was random. All the young cultivators were

standing by the ferry to wait for them.

Some even stayed here for several months in order to see if there were any particular techniques to obtaining these trunks.

Whenever these trunks floated down, some people would take action and some would die. The corpses of the dead would disappear as they would sink all the way down to the bottom of the river.

Li Qiye and Qiurong Wanxue continued to stay by the ferry. He did not take action and instead only watched over the batches of floating trunks. They had stayed at the ferry for more than ten days; people came to test their luck and others left due of fear.

Within these ten days, no one found anything. Some obtained one or two decent items, but there was nothing too earthshaking.

Today, Li Qiye and Qiurong Wanxue continued to watch the Ghost River. A gloomy voice suddenly came out like the murmuring of ghosts: “Ghost River, it is time to test my luck.”

These words reverberated throughout the ferry, but no one saw the speaker. No one was weak amongst the young cultivators present, but their hearts thumped since although they couldn't see the speaker, they understood that it was a very powerful expert.

As they looked around to find the source of the voice, a soft sound rang. “Poof.” Curling smoke eventually aggregated into a

figure that resembled a ghostly shadow in an instant.

People focused their eyes to find that the person condensed from smoke was a very handsome young man, but his face was completely white as if he had never seen the sun all year round. He was just like a ghost that lived in the darkness.

“Ye Sha!” All the young cultivators lost their colors the moment they saw this young man appear amidst the crowd. They quickly took several steps back to avoid this man.

The name “[Ye Sha](#)” changed Qiurong Wanxue’s expression as well. Many cultivators were very wary of Ye Sha.

Ye Sha = Night Kill, so Night Assassin is a fine interpretation of this name.

Ye Sha was a famous character in the southern Distant Cloud and even in the entire Sacred Nether World. He was the descendant of the prestigious Nightwalker Sect in the Distant Cloud that consisted of the Nightwalker Tribe.

The Nightwalker Tribe was a branch of blood sucking ghosts; their members came and went silently without a trace, especially during the night. It was as if the darkness was their paradise.

Ye Sha was an assassin, but he was not for hire. He only killed people who opposed him. In recent years, he had been very famous since he assassinated several grand characters, including geniuses, a few sect masters, and royal lords who had once offended him.

Even powerful sect masters from the previous generation died miserably to his assassinations.

He never clashed against his opponents fair and square. Once offended, he would shadow them like a thorn behind one's back. He would continue to haunt them until their death.

For cultivators, grievances and grudges were common things. The easiest way to settle a dispute was to fight solo or participate in team battles.

In particular, geniuses especially liked to use their own power to deal with their enemies. This was a form of training to them; only when they swept through all of their enemies would they be able to reach the peak.

However, assassinations were frowned upon not only by geniuses, but any disciple from the great powers who had a bit of fame. They would rather choose to fight in a group; at the very least, it would show their sect's power.

However, Ye Sha, who came from the Nightwalker Sect, did not care for such trivial things. He was an assassin and he only knew how to destroy his enemies regardless of the method.

Because of this, Ye Sha was not included in the list of the current top geniuses in the Sacred Nether World, but many people still feared him. A few young geniuses were stronger than him, but they still showed apprehension in his presence.

Ye Sha smiled at the sight of the other cultivators retreating before him; he enjoyed the fear displayed by others. He then said: “Fellow Daoists, I bear no ill will towards anyone. Why the need to look at me as if I am a monster?”

“Brother Ye Sha’s fame is like thunder next to one’s ear, so we were thunderstruck by your presence.” No one wanted to offend him. Although he was not the strongest amongst the younger generation, no one wanted to be haunted by him.

Ye Sha let out a gloomy and creepy laugh. He then noticed that Li Qiye was the only one who didn’t move, so he asked with a smile: “Human Junior, are you not afraid of me?”

Li Qiye looked at him and lightly replied: “I don’t know you so why should I be afraid of you?”

Many young cultivators started to sweat in Li Qiye’s stead. If one offended Ye Sha, then they wouldn’t know how they died before it was too late.

Ye Sha looked at Li Qiye and noticed his ordinary looks. He then thought that this made sense. He nodded his head and said: “I guess, an ant like you is probably not qualified to hear my name.”

Li Qiye only smiled and didn’t bother to care, nor did he glance at Ye Sha any longer. As for Ye Sha, a human junior was less than an insect, so Li Qiye was not worthy for him to take action.

Despite being so conceited, he really did have the strength to be like this. After standing by the ferry for one day, Ye Sha finally picked a batch of trunks floating down from the river. In just the blink of an eye, he entered the river with a gasp-inducing speed and took four trunks from the flow.

Four ferocious monsters also came out the moment Ye Sha dragged these four trunks out from the surface. Sporting a gloomy smirk, he was not afraid at all. He suddenly turned into four wisps of smoke and, with a slashing sound, a cold saber glint cut downward.

Just a moment later, the four monsters were killed by Ye Sha as he landed safely on the ferry. He threw down the Yang Nightfish then disappeared. No one knew whether his trunks contained treasure or not.

“So strong!” After his departure, the young cultivators finally became relieved and exclaimed. No one wanted to be close to an assassin, it was way too dangerous.

“He is indeed very strong. I heard that he recently assassinated the Demon King of the Iron Ox Country. Rumor has it that the Demon King was a Little Sovereign, but he still died in Ye Sha’s hands.” A young cultivator recalled.

The young cultivators present felt their hearts thumping fast. Even for geniuses, a Little Sovereign was still a very powerful existence, especially those from the previous generation. Ye Sha

being able to assassinate a Little Sovereign spoke plenty of his might.

Li Qiye and Qiurong Wanxue had been at the ferry for twenty-one days. On the twenty-second day, a group of trunks floated down. Li Qiye, who had been watching these trunks, suddenly put on a serious expression as his eyes narrowed due to a particular trunk.

Chapter 438: Immortal Moon Margin

In just a moment, Li Qiye dashed forward and dragged out a trunk from the river.

“Crash!” A skeletal scorpion flew out from the river with its extremely sharp tail stabbing at Li Qiye with lightning speed.

Li Qiye smiled and met the skeleton as both of his hands grabbed onto its tail.

“Snap!” Before the stinger could reach Li Qiye, it had already been torn in half by him.

“Such strength!” Many cultivators were shocked at how easy it was for Li Qiye to subdue the skeleton.

Li Qiye effortlessly threw the skeleton back into the river then landed on the shore and handed the fish over to the ghost representative. In the end, he gave the trunk to Qiurong Wanxue.

“For you.” Li Qiye said with a smile: “It is a shame that this is not the thing I want, but it is perfect for you.”

Qiurong Wanxue accepted the Ghost Algae Trunk with some surprise. Judging by Li Qiye’s attitude, this seemed to be an amazing treasure. Someone close by urged her due to their curiosity: “Open it, let’s see what is inside.”

It was a fun event to open these trunks, so many young cultivators hastily opened them right away to see if they were lucky or not. However, Qiurong Wanxue knew not to show off her wealth, so she looked at Li Qiye instead.

Li Qiye smiled and said: "Open it and see, a bit of fun isn't bad." Li Qiye wasn't afraid of others seeing the treasure. Qiurong Wanxue no longer hesitated after hearing this and quickly took care of the algae to reveal an old box.

Finding a box was a very rare occurrence. The moment this box was opened, a bright moonlight appeared like multi-colored fireworks.

Before seeing the treasure, this dazzling moonlight was already amazing enough.

Qiurong Wanxue noticed that this box contained a crescent moon around the size of a palm, emitting moonlight just like the actual moon in the sky. The shocking thing was that there seemed to be a shadow sitting on the moon; it exuded an ethereal presence like an immortal.

Before anyone could see what was actually inside, Qiurong Wanxue had already closed the box. Her heart was beating very quickly despite her not knowing what it was. However, she was certain that it was an incredible treasure.

Nevertheless, the spectators knew that it was a treasure just from the moonlight.

“It must be a decent treasure.” A young cultivator said in admiration: “So lucky, he only attempted once and already obtained a treasure.”

“Let us go.” In contrast to the cautious Qiurong Wanxue, Li Qiye freely smiled and said.

She obediently followed right after him and they left the ferry. Once they were outside, she quickly asked: “Are you not picking up a trunk for yourself?”

Li Qiye’s first choice already contained a treasure so she knew that it was another scenario like with the Yang Nightfish, where Li Qiye understood a few secrets about Necropolis. Otherwise, his actions wouldn’t have been so precise.

“No.” Li Qiye shook his head and continued: “The Ghost River is a very special place. Once an earth-shattering treasure appears, don’t even think about finding another one for several dozen years. I’m certain that the key is not in the Ghost River.”

“Earth-shattering treasure?” Qiurong Wanxue felt a rush as her spirit was shaken. An earth-shattering treasure was something she would never have dreamed of, but now this crescent moon seemed to be one of them.

At first, she simply thought that it was a good treasure, not an earth-shattering one.

“Are you... saying that this crescent moon is such a treasure?” Qiurong Wanxue couldn’t stay calm, quivering as she spoke.

“Half-moon Immortal.” Li Qiye nodded his head and explained: “A very long time ago, the Half-moon Immortal appeared once again, but it disappeared later on. I didn’t expect for it to be at the Ghost River.”

“Half-moon Immortal? Not Half-immortal Moon?” Qiurong Wanxue was struck into a daze: “This... This thing is alive?”

“It is a Half-moon Immortal, a foreign dao treasure with a great origin; you can call it the [Immortal Moon Margin](#).” Li Qiye continued with a smile: “The last time it appeared, numerous battles took place for it. Later on, its owner took it away and it disappeared. Luckily, we found it this time.”

Immortal Moon Margin is a translation I’m not sure of. Since this is a living creature, I suspect that it should be a name, so it would be Xian Yuemei, which is exactly Immortal Moon + Eyebrow/Upper Margin of a book. But since I am not certain that this is a person’s name and it also follows the previous naming scheme, I translated it to English.

Qiurong Wanxue was quite emotional. This treasure was wondrous, but it was also a thing that could bring about a calamity since anyone would be tempted by its greatness.

She restrained her emotions and asked: “What kind of treasure is this Immortal Moon Margin?”

Li Qiye looked at her quivering self and replied: “That depends on you. This foreign dao treasure is from the Legendary Era, so its level is dependent on you and your fortune. As long as you keep trying, one day, this Half-moon Immortal will be no less than an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure and you will greatly benefit from it.”

Despite mentally preparing herself and knowing that what Li Qiye called “earth-shattering” would absolutely not be bad, hearing the words “Immortal Emperor Life Treasure” still left her heart beating rapidly.

An emperor’s Life Treasure was something outside of the Snow-shadow Tribe’s reach. Even great powers did not necessarily have one, let alone a small tribe like theirs. It could be considered a supreme and priceless treasure.

She didn’t dare to accept such a treasure: “This... It is too valuable.” An Immortal Emperor Life Treasure could cause fellow brothers to turn on each other and force master and disciple to slay each other.

“Take it.” Li Qiye calmly smiled: “This is your reward for catching the Yang Nightfish.”

Li Qiye could give a real Immortal Emperor Life Treasure to someone else, let alone the Half-moon Immortal.

Qiurong Wanxue couldn’t help but stand there in a daze. Just

what kind of person would be so carefree about an emperor's Life Treasure? Not to mention her, even the descendants from emperor's lineages would not be so nonchalant when dealing with items of this magnitude.

All the geniuses and experts from the previous generation greatly valued emperor's Life Treasures and considered them a lifeline. Li Qiye, on the other hand, couldn't care less and immediately gifted it away like it was nothing.

Suddenly, before they could put some distance between them and the Ghost Fate Sect, tendrils of smoke suddenly condensed before them as a figure appeared to block their path.

"Ye Sha!" Qiurong Wanxue exclaimed after seeing the person that suddenly arrived. She took a step back and knew that the matter was not good after seeing his expression.

Ye Sha gazed at them as if they were mere lambs: "I heard you guys obtained a decent treasure?"

Qiurong Wanxue was panicking while Li Qiye remained calm. Li Qiye then slowly spoke: "Your information gathering is pretty fast."

Ye Sha had just come back to the ferry in order to test his luck again, but after hearing that Li Qiye's group found a treasure, he quickly gave chase.

“Hahaha, it seems that this treasure was meant for me.” Ye Sha deviously smiled: “I’ll pay three Yang Nightfish for the treasure in your hand.”

Qiurong Wanxue’s expression greatly soured. What kind of exchange was this? This was clearly robbery!

Li Qiye remained unperturbed and grinned: “What if I don’t want to sell?”

Ye Sha coldly glared at him: “Human Junior, maybe you don’t know who I am, but I’ll give you some advice anyway. Be smart and sell it. At the very least, you will get three fish. If not, your corpses will be lost in the wilderness.”

“You are right.” Li Qiye nodded his head in agreement: “Someone’s corpse will definitely be lost in the wilderness, but it will be your corpse, not ours.”

“Foolish Thing, you’re only making this hard for yourself!” Ye Sha’s eyes revealed a murderous glint as his expression darkened: “Very well, I will just save three fish. It is not a small amount.”

“Is that so?” Li Qiye responded with a relaxed air: “Be smart and hand over all of your treasures, or else I will flay your flesh piece by piece.”

“You’re courting death!” Ye Sha angrily exclaimed. Today, a human junior dared to humiliate him and incited his murderous

intent.

Ye Sha wanted to attack, but suddenly, buddhist chants appeared: “Amitabha, oh merciful Buddha.” A monk descended from the sky and said: “No wonder why the murderous air is so dense here. [Benefactor](#) Ye Sha, I am here.”

Reminder, “benefactor” here is just what monks call everyone else, he doesn’t owe Ye Sha anything.

The moment Ye Sha saw this monk, his expression quickly changed. A dense fog surrounded him as he wanted to quickly escape.

The monk didn’t give chase and merely warned him with a smile: “Benefactor Ye Sha, [you can escape from the monk but not from the temple.](#)”

This looks to be a modified version of this phrase — the monks can escape, but the temples won’t be able to escape. So in this modified version, temple stands for justice/buddhist faith. Of course, this is just my interpretation of this particular version.

However, Ye Sha didn’t dare to stop. He ran quite a distance away as if he had seen his nemesis.

Chapter 439: Monk Dazhi Is Afraid Of His Wife

A bald monk with unique ordination markings on his head appeared. A string of large and round buddhist beads hung by his neck as he stood there with his palms placed together. His amiable smiling face would fool others into thinking that he was an accomplished monk.

Li Qiye looked at the monk before him and shook his head to say: “Monk [Dazhi](#).”

Dazhi = Grand Wisdom.

Monk Dazhi met his gaze and performed a buddhist chant before saying: “Amitabha, Benefactor Li, it seems that we are connected by fate. I didn’t expect to see you here in the far Nether Border.”

“Stop!” Li Qiye waved his hand and said: “I don’t like monks. You came here and ruined my fun. I was going to make mincemeat out of that brat, but you scared him away.”

Monk Dazhi didn’t care about Li Qiye’s distaste for him and smiled: “How could it be hard for Benefactor Li to take care of him? As the saying goes, a monk might be able to flee, but the temple cannot. If you really don’t want to spare him, then just directly rush into the Nightwalker Sect, annihilate it, and massacre his entire tribe!”

Qiurong Wanxue was taken aback by the monk’s words. The

Nightwalker Sect was a great power, yet this monk was talking about annihilating it — way too arrogant.

Li Qiye glanced at him and responded: “Are you trying to trick me? Monk, don’t use me as a tool, or else I’ll break your temple and pull out all your hair.”

“Amitabha, amitabha. Benefactor Li’s hostile tendencies are through the roof. You should purify yourself.” Monk Dazhi placed his hands together and put on the appearance of a wise monk.

Li Qiye shrugged then narrowed his eyes at the monk: “So you want to enlighten me? I was waiting for someone to come and teach me the way. Why don’t you try?”

Monk Dazhi jumped from fear and quickly took several heavy steps back before motioning with his hands: “Joking, I was just joking. This little monk is but one who starts the fire for cooking and bathing. How could my trivial buddhist knowledge be enough to enlighten a god like Benefactor Li?”

“It is good that you are aware of this. Remember, you owe me one since you scared my prey away.” Li Qiye nonchalantly gazed at the monk and said.

“Oh... Then let me go and catch Ye Sha for you.” Monk Dazhi immediately said.

Li Qiye shook his head and said: “It is too late, one has to pay

attention to the process while hunting. Even if you bring him back now, the enjoyment is already gone. In short, you just owe me a favor, understand?”

Monk Dazhi frowned and wryly smiled: “This is Benefactor Li forcing me into a hole. You are making it difficult for me on purpose.”

“You’re wrong, this is because you tried to be cool earlier. It has nothing to do with me. If you didn’t try to be cool, then nothing would have happened.” Li Qiye leisurely smiled.

Monk Dazhi tapped his own head in resignation. However, the monk was also an optimist. A bit later, he noticed Qiurong Wanxue standing next to Li Qiye and revealed a mischievous smile.

“Amitabha.” The monk chanted and smilingly said: “How is Benefactor Li’s progress with the little girl from the Soaring Remembrance Village?”

“What does it have to do with you?” Li Qiye glanced at him with one eye and asked: “You are a monk so why are you asking about mundane matters?”

“Hahaha, Benefactor Li, it is because I care for you.” He smiled and added: “You should know that the little girl is famous for being difficult in the southern Distant Cloud. If she becomes furious, then everyone will get a headache due to her wrath. You, as her fiancée, ran here to the Nether Border all alone with another lady... If the little girl finds out, then you won’t have an easy

time.”

Qiurong Wanxue blushed and understood that this monk was not a proper monk at all!

“Oh? You’re threatening me?” Li Qiye glared at him and inquired.

This was met with a composed countenance as Monk Dazhi replied: “Benefactor Li, as the saying goes, a bribe is required to keep someone’s mouth shut, am I right? I’m afraid my mouth is a bit loose, unless I get a little something that is.”

Li Qiye smiled and leisurely retorted: “When it comes to sealing one’s mouth, I know the best way. In this world, to keep something a secret, do you know what the best method is? ... Dead people do not talk, so it is meaningless how much they know.”

“What is going on?” Qiurong Wanxue became quite annoyed. They were speaking as if she had a shady relationship with Li Qiye. Clearly, the two of them had nothing going on at all.

Monk Dazhi was startled by Li Qiye, so he took several steps back again and forced a dry smile: “Amitabha, amitabha. Benefactor Li is too serious, I was just kidding.”

Li Qiye waved his hand and said: “Okay, you meat-and-wine fiend, stop pretending to be a respected monk in front of me. Even if you tell that girl, it is useless. It is normal for a man to have three

wives and four concubines. Plus, there is no woman that I cannot handle.”

Qiurong Wanxue glared at him. This young man not only had a big tone against his enemies, he was also quite boastful about this kind of matter.

“Amazing, truly amazing!” Monk Dazhi gave him a thumbs up and admiringly praised. He then rubbed his hands in a lowly manner and said: “Hahaha, Benefactor Li, no, Brother Li, can you teach this little brother a thing or two? I respect your wife-handling skills very much. My respect for you is like the unrelenting torrent of the three rivers...”

Monk Dazhi unleashed a wave of praises towards Li Qiye.

This sudden change made Qiurong Wanxue speechless. What does a monk want to learn wife-handling skills for?

Li Qiye laughed at him and asked: “So? You don’t want to be a monk anymore and suddenly want to return to a secular lifestyle?”

Monk Dazhi was a little embarrassed as he replied: “I won’t hide it from you, Brother Li. I am only a monk due to necessity.”

“So you are a fake monk.” Li Qiye laughed and added: “It is one thing to be a meat-and-wine monk, but you are actually a fake one!”

Li Qiye then squinted his eyes and continued: “Wife-handling skills? Techniques? Very well, I shall teach you. Just directly push her onto a bed, then all will be well.”

“Pervert!” Qiurong Wanxue angrily exclaimed while blushing. This little guy really dared to say just about anything.

“Well...” Monk Dazhi also choked while giving a wry smile.

Li Qiye shook his head then smilingly asked: “Nevermind, each household has their own troubles; you have to take care of it yourself. However, Fake Monk, why did you run to the Nether Border?”

“The same reason as Brother Li.” Monk Dazhi replied: “After the lost mythical island disappeared, a piece of news suddenly erupted in the Distant Cloud. A few people in the Nether Border saw a gigantic hand stretching out from the Prime Ominous Grave, so many great powers came running over here. Now, many old men calculated that the grave will open in this generation, so a lot of people came here to add to the fun. This is the same with me.”

Li Qiye was not too surprised about this news. Paper cannot wrap fire, so Qiurong Wanxue’s group were not the only ones who saw the gigantic hand. The eclipse, the disappearance of the island, and the gigantic hand were quite easy to link together.

However, Li Qiye speculated further than others and was one step ahead.

Li Qiye looked at the monk and said: “So you came to Necropolis to find the key as well?”

The monk shook his head and answered: “It is not easy to obtain the key. The key is a great creation! To me, it doesn’t matter who obtains the key because anyone can enter the Prime Ominous Grave after it is opened. The only thing that matters is that the key owner will open the grave right after they obtain it.”

“Well put.” Li Qiye smiled. However, he must obtain the key because, to him, the key was not simply just a method to open the grave.

The monk then continued: “However, I heard about a certain something. There is an auction at Midtown called the Coffin-tapping Imp auction. I wonder if you are interested in going together?”

Li Qiye’s heart started to beat faster. He became serious and asked for confirmation: “The Coffin-tapping Imp?” He remembered a particular existence that had not appeared for a long time. He even thought that this existence was dead.

“Very well, I’m free anyway so I might as well go and see.” If it was truly the Coffin-tapping Imp, then it was worth a trip.

The group then proceeded towards Midtown. However, they didn’t make it very far before a red cloud floating in the horizon flew towards them at an extremely swift speed.

Monk Dazhi became shocked when he saw this red cloud and quickly told Li Qiye: “Brother Li, something suddenly came up. I gotta go.” With that, he escaped so fast that it seemed as if a plague was approaching.

A fierce voice came from the horizon: “Jian Xuan, I will capture you even if you run to the corners of the world!” The red cloud in the horizon was actually a girl in a red outfit. With an extreme speed, she quickly chased after Monk Dazhi.

Monk Dazhi didn’t dare to linger even a bit longer and disappeared in the distance in just the blink of an eye. He looked like a mouse that had just seen a cat.

“So it turns out that he is afraid of his wife.” Li Qiye smiled and said after watching the fleeing monk. He also understood why the monk asked him for some wife-handling techniques.

Chapter 440: Divine Spark Prince

Qiurong Wanxue tilted her head while contemplating, then she suddenly exclaimed: “Jian Xuan... Could he be the descendant of the Nether Crossing Swamp? I heard that he is a really amazing genius. So it turns out that he is a monk!”

Li Qiye smiled in response: “Maybe.”

Perhaps the monk didn’t just run to the Soaring Remembrance Village to unravel the mystery of the village, it was to hide from someone as well.

Qiurong Wanxue recalled the monk’s words and asked while looking at Li Qiye: “Young Noble has a fiancée?”

Li Qiye looked at this mature and alluring woman in a carefree manner and replied: “Why? Are you jealous?”

Qiurong Wanxue glared at him with frustration and snappily retorted: “Don’t you feel that you are a bit too narcissistic? As if I would like you. Plus, your fiancée should be the one that’s jealous, not me!”

Despite being angry, her charming elegance did not lessen at all.

“You don’t have to worry about that.” Li Qiye smiled and continued: “There has not been a woman that I could not deal with. If I wanted to marry you, there would be no such thing as

jealousy.”

Qiurong Wanxue glared at him and retorted: “Has no one ever told you about your ego?” Her mature charm juxtaposed her current coquettish and youthful attitude and made her even more alluring.

“People have mentioned it before.” Li Qiye slowly said: “But this is not being egotistic, it is called strength. I, Li Qiye, have never met anything that I couldn’t deal with.”

Qiurong Wanxue had nothing else to say and could only gently sigh. Li Qiye was correct about this.

“Midtown” wasn’t the real name of this particular location in Necropolis. However, because this city was located in the center, cultivators from the outside called it Midtown.

It was a very old and lively city. Midtown could be said to be one of the biggest cities inside Necropolis. There was an ocean of people in this city consisting of both people and ghosts. The distinction between the two was blurred and people would eventually get accustomed to living together with ghosts. Moreover, they were not real ghosts but sentiments, so they easily got along with outside cultivators.

The two of them entered Midtown and easily found out the

location and time of the Coffin-tapping Imp auction. They discovered that it was taking place in the afternoon.

Qiurong Wanxue curiously asked after entering Midtown: “Auctions take place in this city? I have never heard about it before.”

Although there were visiting cultivators all year round, the majority of them didn’t want to stay for a long time at Necropolis. Even frequent visitors did not stay for long so one can forget about establishing a sect or an auction house.

The auction houses were just temporarily buildings. Despite visiting this place several times before, this was Qiurong Wanxue’s first time hearing about an auction.

“Occasionally.” Li Qiye said: “If it is an Imp auction, then it will be amazing. It will be a very high quality auction with great goods.”

“Imp?” Qiurong Wanxue curiously inquired: “Is it a Necropolis ghost?”

Li Qiye’s eyes narrowed as he answered: “This... I’m afraid no one knows. Whether Imp is a ghost or a regular being is a mystery. Some say that he is a ghost while others believe that he is just a normal existence.”

Qiurong Wanxue looked at Li Qiye. She felt that he knew more

about this matter but didn't want to reveal it, so she didn't pry any further.

The Coffin-tapping Imp auction was taking place in an old courtyard in Midtown. However, rather than calling it a courtyard, it was more accurate to call it an abandoned yard. This was a big yet abandoned mansion. The house itself had collapsed a long time ago, leaving behind only a yard big enough to house one thousand visitors.

The two entered the premises around the time the auction began. A large crowd that nearly consisted entirely of cultivators from the outside gathered here.

The news about the auction had been spread in the last few days by an unknown source. There had never been an auction organization at Necropolis, so the news of the Coffin-tapping Imp auction attracted many curious cultivators.

Whether it was for the auction itself or just for the fun, many young cultivators came running here after hearing the news.

Everyone was able to participate in this auction as it was without any restrictions.

However, this auction did not truly resemble an authentic auction. There was no reception for participants, so everyone had to choose their own seat. Some sat on the ground while others hovered in the sky. Some even took out their treasure pavilions...

Li Qiye and Qiurong Wanxue noticed that several hundred people were already waiting in the yard, including Mo Lidao, the descendant of the Sky-devil Gate whom they met back at the Penta Realm Gate.

Mo Lidao's tall stature stood out amongst the crowd like a crane amongst chickens. In fact, his height was not his only exceptional characteristic, his identity and strength were quite notable as well.

“Many are disciples from the great powers.” Seeing the young crowd, Qiurong Wanxue emotionally added: “A lot of people came to Necropolis recently...”

Li Qiye replied: “There will be even more later on.” If the world knew that the Prime Ominous Grave was about to open, countless great powers and emperor's lineages in the Sacred Nether World would come running. Anyone would feel an irresistible temptation for the grave — there was no exception!

Qiurong Wanxue leered around a bit more and asked with surprise: “Why are there no inhabitants of Necropolis? Is this just limited to cultivators?”

This surprise auction only had visitors from the outside. Necropolis' inhabitants and ghost cultivators from the sects in the city did not come.

Li Qiye stopped looking around and answered her question: “If you are a ghost from Necropolis and know about Imp, then you would not take part in this auction.”

Qiurong Wanxue heard the underlying tone in his words and asked: “Is Imp that scary?”

“Imp...” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and continued: “That depends on how you define the word ‘scary.’ If you say that he is scary, then he is indeed very dreadful. However, if you say that he isn’t scary, then he isn’t scary at all.”

Qiurong Wanxue gave him a stern look and angrily retorted: “Just don’t tell me then, keep on beating around the bush.”

He smiled in response: “All in all, just don’t try to find out Imp’s identity. Attempting to learn his identity is not a good thing for anyone, no matter who they may be.”

Li Qiye’s warning caused her heart to beat faster. Li Qiye, who was always carefree about everything, was now being serious. She naturally understood that this matter was not ordinary.

“Hahaha! It seems that I am not late.” Suddenly, a sepulchral voice appeared along with an amalgamation of smoke. Afterward, a person appeared.

“Ye Sha!” Many young cultivators were alarmed when they saw this person and immediately retreated.

Ye Sha enjoyed the fear from others and said with a devious smile: “Don’t be so alarmed, I am not a man-eating monster.”

Despite saying this, his appearance was that of someone basking in the limelight.

“Ye Sha, don’t gloat around here.” An arrogant voice appeared: “The southern Distant Cloud doesn’t only have you as a hero.” A young man led a group of disciples to this place. The flame burning on his body gave him a sacred aura as if he was the child of gods.

“Divine Spark Prince.” Many young cultivators went to greet this person who just arrived.

He was the prince of the Divine Spark Country, the little brother of the Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden. He brought along the Divine Spark disciples with an overbearing momentum that loomed over everyone else.

Ye Sha looked at the prince and coldly smiled: “So it is the Divine Spark Prince, excuse me.” Ye Sha then added in an awe-inspiring manner: “However, you are also showing off here.”

“So? If you think that you can act arrogantly, then do so in front of my sister!” These words were very domineering. Many cultivators on the sideline just watched and didn’t dare to interfere.

These blustering words caused Ye Sha’s expression to change. He was very arrogant, but even an assassin like him was extremely wary of the Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden.

Not only was the maiden an extremely powerful heaven's proud daughter, it was also because of her fiancé, Di Zuo!

Anyone in the Sacred Nether World would be very careful when talking about Di Zuo, one of the three heroes. He was the descendant of the Myriad Bones Throne, a terrifying sect that had three emperors!

No matter how formidable one's talent was, they would not dare to oppose Di Zuo in the Sacred Nether World.

Ye Sha could only restrain his anger. He was confident that his cultivation was not inferior to that of the Divine Spark Prince and was certain that he could assassinate him. But now, the prince had the upper hand in this vocal exchange.

"Divine Spark Prince, only one's own strength carries true significance." Ye Sha coldly proclaimed. He called out that the prince was only using his big sister's prestige to bully others.

Chapter 441: Golden Prince

The Divine Spark Prince only sneered at Ye Sha's sarcastic remark and stared at him in disdain before saying: "Ye Sha, the power of my Divine Spark Country is enough to destroy you. Do you think that you can still escape like last time?"

He paused here then sneered: "The reason why I'm not taking action against you is because my sister wants to do it herself. She will personally arrive this time, so you better prepare yourself."

After being struck by the prince in his sore spot, Ye Sha's expression became very difficult to look at. This was his gravest threat — the possibility of the Divine Spark Divine Maiden maneuvering against him. More importantly, who would dare to oppose Sir Di Zuo in the Sacred Nether World?

Many young cultivators shivered after hearing the prince's words; the arrival of the Phoenix Maiden was a huge deal. She was a famous heaven's proud daughter of the southern Distant Cloud, someone with exceedingly high talents and a powerful cultivation. What was more astonishing was that her fiancé was the dreadful Di Zuo.

Mo Lidao, the descendant of the Sky-devil Gate, came out to smooth things over: "Ah, Prince and Brother Ye Sha. Ye Sha indeed has many offenses, but Prince and the Phoenix Maiden are benevolent like the vast sea; we ordinary people naturally cannot compare to you both. Ye Sha should be apologizing to the Divine Spark Country; what do you think, Brother Ye Sha?"

The Divine Spark Country, the Sky-devil Gate, and the Nightwalker Sect were all great powers in the southern Distant Cloud. Mo Lidao had good relations with both the Divine Spark Prince and Ye Sha, so it was understandable that he would play the role of a mediator at this moment.

“Ye Sha was indeed in the wrong this time.” Another voice appeared. With some clicking sounds, another person entered the ancient yard.

This person garnered quite a bit of attention because it was more accurate to refer to him as a skeleton rather than a person.

It was a walking golden skeleton without any flesh; he was simply bones. Standing there was a complete skeleton seemingly crafted from pure gold — extremely fortified. In its eye sockets were burning golden flames as if it was his soul or pupils.

“Golden Child!” Many people exclaimed after seeing the arrival of this golden skeleton.

“A member of the Hundred Bones Sacred Tribe.” Qiurong Wanxue, who was standing next to Li Qiye, was also surprised to see this person.

The Hundred Bones Sacred Tribe was an extremely powerful ghost tribe at the eastern Nether Border. They were born with only bones and no flesh, unlike the other ghost tribes. With its very unique characteristics, this tribe was a major branch of the ghost race.

Their greatest characteristic was their extremely fortified bones that were capable of blocking attacks from Life Treasures. The stronger the disciple was in this tribe, the deeper the color of their bones.

For example, the bones of the descendant of the Hundred Bones Sacred Tribe, Golden Child, were of a golden color and he had soul flames in his eyes. This meant that his cultivation was very formidable.

Golden Child went closer to Ye Sha and said: “Ye Sha, you should apologize to the Divine Spark Prince. He is a very compassionate man so he will surely let go of this matter.”

Golden Child’s words made it hard for Ye Sha to act. Despite being a very powerful assassin, existences like Golden Child and the Phoenix Maiden weren’t people he could mess with.

Golden Child was very powerful; rumor has it that his bones could withstand an attack from a Heavenly King True Treasure. Even other Heavenly Kings could not proudly pat their chest and proclaim that their bodies could withstand such an attack. Golden Prince’s cultivation was far from this level, but he was capable of blocking such an attack, indicating the hardness of his bones.

Mo Lidao also tried to mediate: “Brother Ye Sha, the knot of a feud should be let loose instead of tightened. Everyone should take a step back and bask in the vastness of the sky and ocean...”

Ye Sha was tempted by Golden Child and Mo Lidao's intermediation.

“Hmph! Apologizing is not hard, you just have to personally bow your head to my sister!” The Divine Spark Prince lightly smirked and arrogantly spoke.

Despite Ye Sha losing some face from this, it was fortunate that the Divine Spark Prince didn't keep going.

Golden Child then politely greeted the Divine Spark Prince: “Divine Spark Prince, I heard that the Phoenix Maiden will come, I wonder if Di Zuo will be there as well?”

Regarding fame, status, and power, the Divine Spark Prince was not qualified for such a polite gesture from Golden Child. The Hundred Bones Sacred Tribe was a major branch and was much more powerful than the Divine Spark Country.

The reason for this politeness along with persuading Ye Sha to apologize was to form a connection with Di Zuo of the Myriad Bones Throne.

In the end, Di Zuo's prestige was like thunder in the Sacred Nether World, causing all young cultivators to tremble.

Coming from the Myriad Bones Throne was already notable enough, but being the descendant of a sect with three emperors guaranteed his extraordinariness.

This was the reason why when people talked about Di Zuo, they would add the word “sir” to clearly show his status.

“If the Prime Ominous Grave opens, then my brother-in-law will come. He is the only person qualified to possess the immortal technique for immortality!” The Divine Spark Prince proudly said.

He was indeed always full of pride and arrogance when talking about his brother-in-law, who was the most famous youth in the current Sacred Nether World. After all, this was the person people thought was most likely to become an Immortal Emperor.

“Sir Di Zuo will come in person.” Many people gasped and no one dared to call the prince out for his arrogance. To many people, having a brother-in-law like Di Zuo was indeed something to be proud of. The prince was indeed too arrogant and put no one in his sight, but Di Zuo was enough to shut up all the other geniuses. If there was really a method for immortality in the Prime Ominous Grave, then Di Zuo was a qualified candidate for it.

“If Sir Di Zuo comes himself, then I will definitely go greet him to hear about his grand dao.” Golden Child followed with a smile.

Golden Child was not a weakling. There were rumors stating that he had entered the Heavenly Sovereign realm; he was much stronger than Ye Sha or Mo Lidao. However, his modesty right now was illustrative of Di Zuo’s strength and notoriety.

“I will definitely let Brother Golden know after my brother-in-

law arrives.” The Divine Spark Prince replied with a smile as well.

Many people glanced at each other and quietly discussed Di Zuo’s arrival. Others were also talking about whether the Prime Ominous Grave would open or not.

“Will it really open?” A young person itched from the excitement about the grave.

Others were dejected and someone lamented with a sigh: “Di Zuo’s personal arrival will outshine so many people.” This made a lot of sense since many people would retreat before his sight, not daring to compete.

While others were talking, Li Qiye and Qiurong Wanxue sat in a corner and meditated while waiting for Imp’s arrival.

“Ye Sha is staring at us.” After a while, Qiurong Wanxue whispered.

At this point, Ye Sha’s gloomy eyes were fixated on the two of them; these eyes were filled with murderous intent. Before this, Ye Sha had already wanted to kill the two to steal their treasure, but he was interrupted by Monk Dazhi.

This chance meeting incited Ye Sha’s murderous intent, but there were too many people here and he didn’t want to recklessly make a move.

Li Qiye still had his eyes closed after hearing Qiurong Wanxue. Without batting an eye, he then slowly said: “Ignore the fly. If he wants to die, then I’ll gladly help him.”

Qiurong Wanxue stayed silent. She didn’t question Li Qiye’s confidence, but it would be troublesome if Ye Sha were to hear it.

Coming from a small tribe, as the chief, she more often than not chose to retreat. She was very different from the fierce Li Qiye who put no one in his sight.

The sky became darker as more people came to participate in the auction. Among them were many disciples from the great powers. Some of their descendants even came. They arrived and sat in the corners in the courtyard, waiting for the auction to start.

Once night fell, a person suddenly appeared in the middle of the courtyard. No one saw how he got there. It was as if he had always been there. This sudden appearance shocked a lot of people as everyone stared at him.

The person smiled and declared: “Friends, I am very happy to see all of you coming to participate in the Coffin-tapping Imp’s auction. We won’t waste time, the coffin tapping will begin now!”

Chapter 442: Telling A Story

“You... are Imp?” A person asked with uncertainty after seeing this person who had just arrived.

The man replied with a wide smile: “I guarantee that I am Imp and Imp is me.”

The young cultivators looked around at each other after seeing this man and felt quite confused. After hearing about the Coffin-tapping Imp’s auction, many of them thought that the auctioneer would be a ghost inhabitant from Necropolis.

This person did not match their imagination at all! This was an old man with a stout stature. His hair was completely white and he had a very long beard. His face was kind like that of a benevolent grandfather.

No one would be able to put this old man and Imp together. He was clearly just an ordinary kind old man.

Many of them opened their Heavenly Gaze in order to see if this old man was a living being or a ghost, but no one could see through him.

“Are you a man or a ghost?” Someone curiously asked.

“That’s a secret!” Imp smiled in response. His mysterious nature caused the young cultivators present to be even more curious.

Although the Heavenly Gaze couldn't discern whether he was alive or dead, no matter how you looked at it, he didn't seem to be a ghost. However, what was he if not a ghost? Cultivators from the previous generations would absolutely not enter Necropolis no matter how powerful they were unless they were tired of living.

If the old man was alive, then why did he come to Necropolis? Anyone could tell that Necropolis was not affecting him. Those with dried up blood energy would be affected, especially older cultivators, but not Imp.

This made a lot of people have questions. Qiurong Wanxue, who was seated next to Li Qiye, quietly whispered: "Is he really a ghost?"

In the beginning, she thought that Imp would be a tiny, young ghost; she didn't expect for Imp to be a kind, old man.

"Him?" Li Qiye looked at Imp and smiled, then he shook his head and said: "This... I'm afraid no one knows."

However, Qiurong Wanxue believed that Li Qiye had to know something more than he let out.

"Very well, no more talking, the auction begins now! The rule is very simple. There is no need for weapons or refined jades, and there is no need for Yang Nightfish either. I will take out one item and anyone can trade with me as long as it is something that I like. Then, I will trade with that person."

Everyone glanced at each other — what kind of auction was this? This was more like a simple trading post.

Imp then took out a small coffin about the size of a box. It seemed to be carved from a piece of jade that exuded a cold air, something that was naturally formed by the heavens.

Imp then gently opened the little coffin. A jade-light illuminated the premises while a clear sound rang out as if a golden jewel was rolling around on a jade plate.

Everyone then noticed that the little coffin contained a cocoon around the size of a fist. It was green like jade — very magical-looking.

Imp then spoke with a smile: “This is the cocoon of a Heavenly Jade Cicada! When it hatches, the Heavenly Jade Cicada will come out.” He then closed the little coffin and said: “Now, take out your treasures.”

Many people were quite perplexed. Some of them had never heard of a Heavenly Jade Cicada so there was no way they would take out their treasures to trade for it.

However, a young cultivator that hailed from an ancient clan emotionally blurted: “Heavenly Jade Cicada — a legendary creature that lives in the Ancient Immortal Ground!”

Upon hearing this, many people were instantly moved. Anyone who could enter an Ancient Immortal Ground would obtain a miracle, a great fortune. Regardless of which of the six Ancient Immortal Grounds it was, those who could enter one would surely benefit greatly.

This Heavenly Jade Cicada grew up in an Ancient Immortal Ground, so how could it not shock the present spectators?

A young cultivator took out a bell and said: “I have a foreign dao treasure named the Fallen Star Bell—”

However, before this youth could finish his sentence, Imp already grabbed him and threw him out of Midtown.

“I said I don’t need weapons.” Him effortlessly throwing that young cultivator out of Midtown caused many people to tremble for they knew that he was unfathomable.

Another youth took out a treasure box and said: “I have a gem to trade.” The box exuded waves of divine lights. The youth showed it to Imp and then immediately closed the lid so that others would not see the gem inside.

Imp took a glance before shaking his head and saying: “No need.”

“I have an ancient bone.” Golden Child from the Hundred Bones Sacred Tribe took out a bone around the size of a palm. It was a skull that was entirely black. The moment he took it out, shrill

ghostly screams resounded, sending chills to the listeners.

“A bit interesting.” Imp looked at the old bone and nodded his head approvingly.

Golden Child couldn't help but become happy. He had a chance of exchanging this for the Heavenly Jade Cicada from Imp.

“How about I tell you a story?” At this time, Li Qiye slowly spoke.

Qiurong Wanxue was startled and felt that this was a bit too much. Others were using treasures to barter, but Li Qiye was going to tell a story?

After seeing that Li Qiye was part of the human race, Golden Child snorted and said: “Hmph! If you don't have any treasures, then don't cause trouble. Stand to the side.”

“Sure.” Imp quickly nodded his head and said: “But you have to be careful. If you tell a randomly made-up story, then I'll throw you out. Of course, if I like the story, then the Heavenly Jade Cicada will belong to you.”

Everyone was in disbelief. Telling a story to trade for a treasure — this was too outrageous. They had never seen such a thing before.

Li Qiye smiled and said: “You can rest assured that this is a good story.” He then cleared his throat and spoke: “A very long time

ago, there was a crow that could speak. An even longer time before then, there was a person named Gongyang from the underworld. One day, the crow met Gongyang and said: ‘There is a place named the Immortal Grotto with an immortal presiding within. This immortal had everlasting life. Moreover, this immortal was growing an immortal grass. If one ate this immortal grass, then they would also have everlasting life...’ ”

Having listened to this point, the Divine Spark Prince sneered: “What kind of story is this? Nonsense...”

“Shut up!” Imp, who was lost in the story, interrupted the Divine Spark Prince. The prince obediently kept his mouth shut.

“However, it was very difficult to obtain this immortal grass from the immortal. The crow told Gongyang that it had come up with a method for him to take this grass, as long as Gongyang followed its instructions. Gongyang truly believed the crow’s words...”

Li Qiye slowly told this very boring tale. Many people started to fall asleep and had no desire to listen any further. This was such a silly tale, not even children would want to hear it. To cultivators like them, magical things happened every day so such an absurd and boring story like this was a waste of time.

Qiurong Wanxue also felt that this tale was not good. Any legend about an Immortal Emperor would have been much better. A story like this could only coax the children of the mortal worlds, not cultivators like them.

“... Gongyang followed the crow’s proposal and went to meet the immortal to find the immortal grass root. Gongyang then asked the immortal for the immortal grass, but the immortal...” Li Qiye temporarily paused at this point.

“And then what?” Compared to the other bored listeners, Imp excitedly listened. Many people were quite confused as to why he was enjoying such a silly tale.

“And then Gongyang’s clan faced genocide.” Li Qiye smiled and finished.

The first to be speechless was Qiurong Wanxue who was sitting next to Li Qiye. What kind of story was this? A completely incoherent story suddenly ended with clan extermination — how silly was this?

“Bullshit ramblings, completely disjointed.” Some people thought that Li Qiye’s story was too abrupt. Although the beginning was very boring and dull, at least it was still organized. The sudden blurt at the end ruined the story completely with Gongyang’s clan getting exterminated. It was just a complete mess of a story.

However, Imp closed his eyes and mumbled while nodding his head. No one knew what he was murmuring.

“Good story, good story, amazing, truly amazing, a miracle across the ages, unique in this world...” After a while, Imp praised and

emotionally clapped.

Everyone became dumbfounded at such praises, including Qiurong Wanxue. This had gone too far! How could such a cluttered and disjointed story that was told in a completely incoherent manner be praised like this?

“This little coffin is yours.” Imp seemed to be very excited and threw the jade coffin that contained the Heavenly Jade Cicada to Li Qiye.

Chapter 443: Not Everyone Is A Storyteller

Everyone's mouths were wide open. Such a mess of a story was able to be traded for a treasure? Simply too unbelievable. Qiurong Wanxue also found this hard to believe. Everyone else would think the same if they were told of this event.

“For you.” Li Qiye placed the jade coffin into Qiurong Wanxue's hand. Only then did she become certain that this was not just a dream.

“This...” Qiurong Wanxue was sent into a daze. Li Qiye gave another precious treasure to her?

Li Qiye jokingly added: “Don't misunderstand, this is not a token of affection.”

Qiurong Wanxue was very reserved but also touched. Although he made it a joke, Qiurong Wanxue still found the gesture to be warm and sweet.

“Okay, this auction consists of a total of nine coffins. This is the second one, a silver coffin.” Imp continued with a smile: “This is good stuff, especially for the ghost race. Nightsoul Aqua — ghost tribe cultivators who use this water would surely be able to strengthen their True Fate.”

Imp opened the silver coffin. Inside was a pale greenish water that exuded nether energy. The ghost race cultivators felt this atmosphere and noticed that their True Fate was becoming even

more spirited.

It made them realize that this Nightsoul Aqua was an extremely beneficial and sacred water to the ghost race.

“I want to tell a story, I want to tell a story!” People began to compete for the chance to tell a story.

Li Qiye only smiled before he closed his eyes. The Nightsoul Aqua had no use to him.

Imp randomly pointed at a young cultivator and said: “Okay, you try.”

The youth chosen by Imp was ecstatic. He cleared his throat in preparation and began: “There was once a child who fell into an immortal grotto. There was an immortal grass growing inside this grotto...”

“Nonsense!” He only said a few words before he got flung out of Midtown by Imp.

“I have a story, I have one!” Others did not give up. They raised their hands and loudly shouted.

Imp then randomly picked another person. This person cheerfully began: “During the Desolate Era, a Golden Phoenix appeared in the Sacred Nether World. On its back was an immortal citadel...”

“Nonsense!” The youth’s story was quite wonderful, but he didn’t get too far before being thrown out of Midtown by Imp.

A dozen stories followed suit; some were very well told, but all of them were flung away regardless.

Qiurong Wanxue had a hard time containing her excitement while holding the jade coffin. She listened to all of the stories so far and found it very strange. Some of the tales were colorful. One was even comparable to Immortal Emperor legends, but all the storytellers were thrown out by Imp.

In fact, she was not the only one since many others were confused as well. Why was Imp so unreceptive towards these other tales?

“Young Noble, why was Imp interested in your story?” The perplexed Qiurong Wanxue whispered softly in Li Qiye’s ear.

Li Qiye looked at her and smilingly replied: “The crux of the matter is not the story itself but the information contained within. It has to be valuable and useful!”

“Useful and valuable information?” Qiurong Wanxue uttered in surprise. She didn’t feel that her Young Noble’s story contained any valuable information at all.

“This is not something you guys can understand.” Li Qiye said

with a smile: “If one does not know the immemorial past and the Immortal Demon, then how could they know about the thing hidden in the tale?”

Qiurong Wanxue then recalled the story told by her Young Noble. If he said so, then this story must be hiding a big secret, but she didn’t feel anything too amazing about this particular story.

“Don’t worry about it, you lack the necessary experience to understand.” Li Qiye said with a smile.

Qiurong Wanxue softly sighed and gave up on the matter. Just like Li Qiye had said, understanding the essence of the story was beyond her means.

After dozens of people were thrown out, the participants began to understand that storytelling wouldn’t do and so they started to take out items to trade.

Eventually, the second coffin was traded to a young cultivator from an ancient clan for an old calligraphy painting.

Many people found Imp’s preferences to be very strange. Other cultivators would consider merit laws as number one and treasure number two. Stuff like calligraphy paintings had no real use and was not worth a coin, but Imp just had to love these kinds of things.

Many young cultivators were full of regrets. If they knew that

Imp liked these strange stuff, then they would have bought a bunch in the mortal world since these calligraphy paintings were not worth anything at all; they could buy as many as they wanted.

While others felt that the painting was worthless, Li Qiye opened his eyes and quietly praised: “A good item.”

“What is it?” Qiurong Wanxue also couldn’t see how this painting was useful. To ordinary people, this was art, but art was useless to cultivators. Cultivators simply aimed for power!

Li Qiye smiled and explained: “This is something from an ancient dynasty. The average person will not be able to see through its profoundness; it contains a few things worth desiring.”

Li Qiye didn’t reveal the entire secret, but Qiurong Wanxue now knew that this painting was not so simple. She wondered why Li Qiye knew so many things; it was as if he was privy to many secrets.

And as if he knew what she was thinking, he continued: “Because I read a lot. This is why I know so many things.”

Qiurong Wanxue gave him a glance full of doubt. If everything in this world was written down, then there would be no secrets.

Imp continued to auction off six more coffins, including a golden coffin and divine wood coffins with all kinds of things inside, such as treasures and strange items that no one knew about.

The items that he wanted were also very special. Items that belonged to the great powers were not to his liking. During the auction, Golden Child and the Divine Spark Prince took out treasures from their sects, but they were all declined.

People found that Imp liked items that were excavated from Necropolis. Including the jade coffin won by Li Qiye, Imp had auctioned off seven items. Amongst the six coffins, four successful trades included four items found in Necropolis.

The young cultivators then understood that Imp was looking for certain things in Necropolis, so they acted accordingly when presenting their possessions.

“The last two coffins are truly amazing. They’re very rare in this world.” After the seventh coffin was auctioned, Imp smiled and then kindly said: “As long as you obtain one of these two treasures, then on the day that you understand them, you will be free to do as you please with their usefulness.”

The young ones became very lively after hearing this. The previous seven coffins all contained incredible items, and now only two were left. It seemed that the last two were even better than the previous seven. He even said that they were very rare in this world, so they had to be extremely wondrous.

At this point, Imp slowly took out a bronze coffin. This bronze coffin was very large; it was twice the size of an ordinary coffin and it contained something huge inside.

Imp slightly tapped it and then narrowed his eyes before speaking with a grin: “Now, let me see your items. If I see something that I like, then this coffin will belong to you.”

“Why don’t you open the coffin so that everyone can take a look?” Someone couldn’t help but ask.

Imp cheerfully replied: “There is no rush, my item is definitely something good. Wait until I look at your offers first. I can open the coffin later.”

Having heard this, people quickly took out their items so that they wouldn’t lag behind.

“I have a Green Ivory Stone found inside the Penta Realm Gate.” A young cultivator took out his item and introduced it to Imp.

“I have a Profound River Lock. This was inside a Ghost Algae Trunk at the Ghost River.” People hurriedly took out their items.

Meanwhile, Imp was looking at the thing the Divine Spark Prince took out. The prince noticed that Imp was interested in his item so he energetically recommended: “I obtained this in Necropolis. When it was unearthed, a scintillating nether light shot everywhere. Although I don’t know what kind of treasure it is, it is definitely one-of-a-kind.”

“Kind of interesting.” Imp glanced at the prince’s item and

nodded his head.

Golden Child took out a gray eye and said: “This is an ancient eye left behind by a wise sage from my tribe. Its origin is unclear, but it is surely wondrous.”

“Yes, that is indeed very rare.” Imp looked at the eye and nodded approvingly.

Chapter 444: Heaven Sealing Pentagate

While Imp was looking at all the items presented, Li Qiye was gazing at the bronze coffin. The moment Imp took it out, Li Qiye focused his gaze upon it as a profound light flashed from the depths of his eyes, seemingly wanting to see what was inside the coffin.

He looked at the coffin meticulously without missing a single detail. He did so again and again.

Imp finally got through everyone's items. There were only two that he was slightly interested in. One belonged to the Divine Spark Prince and the other was Golden Child's eye.

The prince and the Golden Child were secretly happy since their chances were very high.

“Aizz, you guys don't have many good things.” Little Imp looked at the item from the prince again. He was a bit tempted, but not by much. After all, the item in the bronze coffin was very valuable.

The prince was ecstatic. If Imp wished to trade, then he was the most promising client.

“If Senior doesn't mind, I can take out a few more things from Necropolis.” The Divine Spark Prince hastily added.

“It'll depend on what they are.” Imp nodded.

“Would you like to make a bet?” However, before the prince could take out his items, Li Qiye suddenly spoke to Imp.

The prince was not pleased, so he coldly spoke: “Human Junior, scram to the side. Do you not see that I’m doing business with Senior?”

Li Qiye ignored the prince and continued on: “This junk is not worth mentioning. Don’t you feel that this transaction is quite unfair for you? How about we make a bet; I’m sure that you will be satisfied.”

Li Qiye’s words not only offended the prince, but even Golden Child’s group. He suddenly became public enemy number one.

The eyes of Golden Child and the Divine Spark Prince became sharp. Golden Child then coldly smiled and said: “A human ant still dares to act so presumptuously?”

A murderous glint appeared in the Divine Spark Prince’s eyes as he coldly uttered: “Wait until I’m done trading with Senior before speaking, do not bother us!”

Naturally, the prince wanted the bronze coffin really badly, and clearly, Imp was a bit inclined to trade it to him. At such an important moment, Li Qiye suddenly decided to interfere, so how could the prince not become outraged?

Li Qiye ignored them and asked Imp again: “Will you bet or not!?”

Imp stared at Li Qiye while gesturing for everyone else to quiet down. The enraged prince’s urge to kill rose higher and higher. The common proverb was right — cutting someone’s road to riches was the same as killing their parents.

“What kind of bet?” Imp said with great interest. He was indeed tempted by the Divine Spark Prince’s item, but he also thought that it wasn’t valuable enough alone.

Li Qiye continued with a smile: “I will guess what is in your coffin. If I am correct, then the coffin will belong to me. If I’m wrong, then I will compensate you with an item.”

“Hmph! What kind of treasure can a human junior possibly have? Don’t waste Senior’s time.” The Divine Spark Prince sneered: “Senior, I still have several other good items that were taken from Necropolis, how about you take a look?”

Imp waved his sleeve, signaling for the prince to shut up. This caused him to become very angry and he wished to kill Li Qiye on the spot. A meal was right in front of him, yet it flew away.

Imp enthusiastically asked: “What will you take out to bet with me?”

Li Qiye handed a bottle to Imp and smiled: “Take a look, I’m sure

you will accept the bet.”

Imp opened the bottle and was immediately shocked. He instantly closed it, took a deep breath, then said: “You’re on!”

Li Qiye only smiled because this was within his expectations. The bottle contained Myriad Star Water, something that even Immortal Emperors lusted for, so how could Imp possibly resist? In fact, it wasn’t just the water itself, even the bottle alone was already an amazing treasure. How could a bottle capable of containing Myriad Star Water not be wondrous?

The bottle was the War God Temple’s greeting gift to Li Qiye!

No one knew what Li Qiye’s bottle contained. Qiurong Wanxue was also very curious, but she was more curious as to what the bronze coffin contained.

Earlier, Imp traded seven items away to others. With the exception of the first item, the other six did not interest Li Qiye, but the eighth caused him to act. She was curious about the item that could tempt even Li Qiye in such a manner.

Imp gave the Myriad Star Water back to Li Qiye and impatiently urged: “Okay, you can guess now.”

The Divine Spark Prince hated Li Qiye even more after seeing this turn of events. Such a sale was undermined by this fool!

Li Qiye put away the water and smiled: “Slow down, let me look at your bronze coffin first.”

Imp immediately agreed: “As long as you can guess correctly, it will belong to you.”

Imp really wanted Li Qiye’s water. A bottle of such water was enough to tempt anyone without exception.

Li Qiye stood before the bronze coffin and gently caressed it as if he was feeling his lover. He then eventually closed his eyes to feel the coffin.

Moments began to pass and Li Qiye remained still with his eyes closed. His thoughts were fixated on the coffin.

The prince coldly shouted: “Do you know what is inside or not! If you don’t, then just give up, don’t waste everyone’s time!” The prince had lost all of his patience. He didn’t want Li Qiye to guess correctly so that he would still have a chance.

“Shut the hell up!” Imp interrupted the Divine Spark Prince without any consideration to his face.

Being yelled at by Imp left the prince with an ugly expression, but he didn’t dare to act out. Earlier, Imp easily threw dozens of people out of Midtown. Everyone knew that the old man had an unfathomable power and could easily crush them, so they didn’t dare to offend him.

The prince couldn't afford to provoke Imp, but he didn't care for Li Qiye. This was why he placed all of his frustration onto Li Qiye. Sooner or later, he would destroy this human ant.

After a while, Li Qiye finally opened his eyes and revealed a subtle smile. Imp then quickly urged him: "Tell me your guess. If you are right, then the coffin will be yours." He was even afraid that Li Qiye might change his mind because he really needed the Myriad Star Water.

Qiurong Wanxue held her breath in anticipation out of worry for her Young Noble. If he guessed incorrectly, then it would be a huge loss.

Li Qiye gently tapped on the bronze coffin and leisurely said: "If my guess is correct, then this thing has an ancient origin and once sealed an entire realm." Li Qiye paused here before continuing on: "Its name is... the Heaven Sealing Pentagate!"

Imp was taken aback and could only bitterly smile: "I didn't think someone in this world would still be able to recognize it." He took a deep breath and then looked at Li Qiye: "One must be able to concede elegantly. The bronze coffin belongs to you." Although he was unwilling, he still went out in style.

"Thank you." Li Qiye smiled and took the bronze coffin away. He didn't expect to see it here; the Heaven Sealing Pentagate — what an old legend!

Everyone wanted to see the thing inside, but Li Qiye didn't look like he was going to open it since he had already put it away. Many people gritted their teeth with hostility while gazing at Li Qiye.

Although they had never heard of the name "Heaven Sealing Pentagate," the fact that it once sealed a realm meant that it must be something incredible.

Imp heaved out a sigh. He was very dejected at not being able to obtain the Myriad Star Water.

"Very well, this will be the last item for auction." Imp then gravely said: "The last coffin is absolutely worth the most precious item in your entire life. Take out the things you found in Necropolis."

This time, Imp bluntly said that he wanted Necropolis' items. This was his initial goal.

Everyone took out their items from Necropolis without any hesitation. In just a split second, colorful treasures appeared and displayed their multi-faceted lights.

"This is the last coffin." Imp took out the final item. This was a small wooden coffin that was not eye-catching at all. It was around the size of one's palm and was of a purple color. Despite its humble size, it was a delicate work of art. Runes were carved atop of it, but rather than being hand-carved, they felt natural as if they had always been there.

Everyone was disappointed to see this small wooden coffin as the final item. They all assumed that the last item would — at the very least — be contained in a treasure coffin and not such an ordinary wooden coffin.

“Don’t judge it based on its external appearance.” Imp slowly said: “Even if all of you took out all the things in Necropolis, it still might not be enough to trade for my small coffin.”

The eight treasures prior to this were already wondrous, so Imp’s sentence just now woke everyone up to this small wooden coffin’s greatness.

“Senior, please have a look, this is everything I obtained from Necropolis.” The Divine Spark Prince quickly took out all of his items.

“No, there is more than just this!” The prince then told the disciples by his side to take out everything they had and displayed them in front of Imp.

He then went on to say: “Senior, this is everything I have. As long as you are willing, they will all be yours.”

Chapter 445: Mysterious Little Coffin

Golden Child's group also took out all their items from Necropolis, but they didn't have as many as the Divine Spark Prince. This was because the Divine Spark Prince brought many Divine Spark disciples and had been here for a very long time to catch a lot of fish to trade with.

Li Qiye's expression changed after seeing Imp take out the little wooden coffin and said: "How did this thing fall into your hands?" Li Qiye glared at the coffin and was certain of its authenticity.

"Fate." Imp looked at Li Qiye and hurriedly said with a smile: "Do you want it? Do you want to trade? For the thing in your bottle."

Li Qiye gently shook his head and said: "You should know that I won't exchange the item in my bottle, but I must have this wooden coffin."

"Hmph! How many treasures from Necropolis can you possibly have?" The prince grunted and coldly said: "Do you have enough to trade for Senior's little coffin?"

It was no surprise that the prince was livid. Amongst the group, he had the most treasures from Necropolis while Imp wanted exactly this. In this crowd, he had the highest chance of getting the wooden coffin, but now, Li Qiye wanted to interfere once again.

His last trade was already ruined by Li Qiye, and now the fella

was joining in once again. The prince almost went insane from anger; he wanted to kill this foolish thing right away.

Li Qiye ignored the prince and told Imp: “Although I cannot trade that item with you, I have something else that you would surely want.”

Li Qiye then gave another treasure box to Imp. Imp opened the box and a bright golden brilliance appeared. He was astonished and quickly closed the box before he calmed himself down.

“This is indeed one of the things that I want.” Imp then handed the little wooden coffin to Li Qiye and said: “This belongs to you as well.”

No one knew what was inside Li Qiye’s box that could move Imp to this extent. Of course Imp would be tempted! That box contained the World Tree’s young leaf, the very last one.

Something like this was basically extinct in this world. Only Li Qiye, alone, had one. Imp really wanted it so naturally he was happy to make this trade.

“May we meet again if fate allows.” Imp took Li Qiye’s box and left instantly.

Li Qiye watched Imp’s departure while gently touching this ancient coffin and sighed. This item finally came into being, who would have guessed?

On the other hand, Qiurong Wanxue was wondering about the item inside the coffin that warranted such solemnness from her Young Noble.

Despite their short stay together, she knew that not many things could move him. Li Qiye could casually give her the Immortal Moon Margin, but this ordinary wooden coffin made him extremely serious. Just what was inside?

After Imp left, the party was officially over so everyone went on their separate ways, including the group of Golden Child.

When Ye Sha was leaving, he gave a devious smile towards Li Qiye and Qiurong Wanxue. He would not make a move at this location.

“Boy, watch yourself!” The Divine Spark Prince glared at Li Qiye and snorted.

There was another person who gave Li Qiye special attention before leaving — Mo Lidao. He stood pretty far away from Li Qiye while watching him with a frightening stare. He then smirked and left as well.

Qiurong Wanxue could feel this special atmosphere; although no one had taken action, she could feel the underlying current moving against them: “I’m afraid someone will act against us for the treasures. We should leave Midtown during the night. Maybe we will be able to lose them.”

“Leave?” Li Qiye smiled and replied in a laid-back manner: “Why do we need to leave? If some people wish to die, it is a good thing.”

Qiurong Wanxue could only smile. If her Young Noble said so, then she was not in the position to advise him further. She remained even more vigilant since she was not a match for Ye Sha or the Divine Spark Prince’s group.

Not only did Li Qiye not leave, he also stayed at an inn in Midtown. Of course, the inns at Necropolis were operated by sentiments.

It took a little courage to stay in such an inn, but the benefits included being able to find out some information from these ghosts. New arrivals who wanted to find places or the situations of the fierce grounds would find it very appropriate to ask these ghosts.

“Why are we staying here?” Qiurong Wanxue asked. Not many outsiders would stay at these inns. The majority of them carried mobile mansions or pavilions so they could camp just about anywhere.

“We will stay here for a few days.” Li Qiye answered with a smile. “Since we are at Midtown, I have to look for someone, no, a ghost. I wonder if he is in Midtown or not.”

Qiurong Wanxue didn’t question his words. At this moment, she followed all of Li Qiye’s arrangements.

She then noticed Li Qiye playing around with the wooden coffin, so she curiously asked: “What does the wooden coffin contain?”

Ever since they started staying at the inn, Li Qiye kept on playing with the coffin as if he couldn’t get bored of it. However, the strange part was that he didn’t open it to take a look.

“Well, you won’t be able to understand what’s inside. Moreover, this wooden coffin is natural.” Li Qiye smilingly replied.

“Natural? What does that mean?” Qiurong Wanxue inquired further.

“Natural refers to the fact that this is its original shape.” Li Qiye explained: “The first eight coffins were all containers from Imp. For example, the Heavenly Jade Cicada requires Blue Heart Jade for its cocoon to hatch, so Imp carved this Blue Heart Jade into a coffin to store the cocoon till the day it hatches.”

Qiurong Wanxue immediately understood: “So Young Noble’s little coffin was always in this shape.”

Li Qiye nodded lightly and said: “No one can put the thing inside into something else; at least, Imp couldn’t. The thing inside has been there for a very long time and had once drifted throughout the vast three thousand worlds.”

“Is it a treasure?” Qiurong Wanxue looked at the coffin. If her

Young Noble didn't place such importance on it, she wouldn't have been able to see its preciousness.

"Treasure?" Li Qiye replied: "I'm afraid there are no other treasures in this world that are comparable to it. It is not a treasure, but it is better than all the other treasures. If Imp wasn't in such a rush, then he would have been very reluctant to trade."

"You know Imp?" Qiurong Wanxue asked. She felt that even if he didn't, he was privy to Imp's identity.

Li Qiye smiled mysteriously without answering. He then went on: "Although you can't see the thing inside for now, I can let you take a look at the bronze coffin." Having said that, he took out the bronze coffin.

This bronze coffin was very heavy. He pushed the lid off. Inside were five bronze doors that were placed on top of each other.

The five doors were of the same size and when they lined up with each other, they would make a huge gate.

Each of the doors had different patterns engraved on them, and many runic outlines were around them.

Qiurong Wanxue didn't understand these patterns and runes, but as she was staring at it, she was sent into a daze. She felt that an ancient portal was opening and was sucking in her soul.

Right when she felt her soul leave her body, Li Qiye covered her eyes and muttered in her ear: “Don’t look for too long!”

Li Qiye’s voice was like thunder and it immediately woke up Qiurong Wanxue. She shivered as her soul returned to her body. With her strength sapped from her body, she limply collapsed into the arms of Li Qiye.

It took her some time to calm down before asking while still being somewhat in shock: “Just... what kind of Life Treasure is this?”

Li Qiye replied with a smile: “To be more exact, it is not a Life Treasure. You can think of it as a foreign dao treasure.”

She recalled the feeling of her soul leaving her body, aghast. She then couldn’t help but ask: “How is the power of this treasure? Is it comparable to an emperor’s Life Treasure or emperor’s True Treasure?”

“Hmm...” Li Qiye smiled then shook his head gently in response: “It is difficult to gauge. It depends on the situation. If used correctly, then it is quite invincible. The Heaven Sealing Pentagate had once sealed an entire realm. Of course, it is not easy to exert its ultimate power; not just anyone can perform such a feat.”

Chapter 446: Distant Legend

“Did an Immortal Emperor leave behind this treasure?” Qiurong Wanxue emotionally asked. A treasure capable of sealing an entire realm — truly frightening and untouchable. It was absolutely comparable to an Immortal Emperor True Treasure.

“No.” Li Qiye shook his head and replied: “It’s not something left behind by an Immortal Emperor. At the very least, no one in this world knows who left behind this Heaven Sealing Pentagate. Its origin dates back to a very ancient era, perhaps the Legendary Era or even before that.”

“No way!” Qiurong Wanxue gaspingly replied: “The Legendary Era is just a rumor and isn’t real. How could there be an era even older than the Legendary Era?”

The inhabitants of the Nine Worlds believed that there were four eras in the following order: the Desolate Era, the Desolate Expansion Era, the Ancient Ming Era, and the Emperors Era.

The Emperors Era lasted until just recently when people determined that it ended with Immortal Emperor Ta Kong. The reason was very simple; it was due to the battle between the Black Dragon King and the emperor. The dragon king tearing apart the Heaven’s Will caused the Nine Worlds to fall into the Difficult Dao Era, but some still believed that the Emperors Era was still ongoing since the Difficult Dao Era was too short and couldn’t be considered an era of its own.

In fact, the only era with complete records was the Emperors Era. Although the Ancient Ming Era still had many written records and they were quite complete as well, there were still gaps in this era. There were events that had forever become secrets unknown to future generations.

Now, when it came to the Desolate Expansion Era, documents became scarce. This was the era where the races in the Nine Worlds established their foundation with designated locations chosen by the respective wise sages. For example, whether the human race originated from the Mortal Emperor World or not, this was hard to say. However, the only certainty was that humans took root at this world during the Desolate Expansion Era, and it became the ancestral ground for them.

The Desolate Era was even more distant and arduous to trace. The races in the Nine Worlds were quite weak at that time and there were very few written records. This was the reason why most believed that the Desolate Era was the most ancient time period.

There was another era before the Desolace Era, and it was called the Legendary Era. There were no written annals about this era, only a few incomplete legends. Future descendants could not confirm whether this era had actually existed or if it was only a “legend.”

And now, Li Qiye was talking about an era that predates even the Legendary Era. How could this not shock Qiurong Wanxue? The Legendary Era was but hearsay, so what kind of era was before this one?

“It exists.” Li Qiye nonchalantly said: “But there are a few untraceable events because it happened too long ago, so they became mere myths instead. However, as long as you have enough time and patience, you will be able to find the marks left behind by these the inhabitants of these eras despite the marks disappearing in the river of time.”

Qiurong Wanxue was dumbfounded as she tried to process all of this new information about the ancient eras. She eventually asked: “What kind of era was it?”

“No one knows.” Li Qiye smiled and said. Li Qiye knew a few things and was uncertain about others, but if he could obtain items like the Nine Heavenly Treasures, then he would be able to solve some of the immemorial secrets.

At this time, he reached out and gently touched the bronze doors. The runes appeared to come to life like fishes in the river. A faint light would appear wherever he touched as if he could summon this treasure.

“The Heaven Sealing Pentagate... It seems that Imp was in a rush to obtain a few items. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have traded an item of this magnitude away.” Li Qiye said while being visibly moved.

Qiurong Wanxue only dared to take a quick glimpse at the lively runes. This thing was too frightening, it was capable of sucking out people’s souls.

Li Qiye looked at the gate for a long time and simply shook his head gently without saying anything.

Meanwhile, Qiurong Wanxue closed her eyes out of fear of the gate. After a while, she heard Li Qiye's teasing voice: "My dear chief, would you like to sleep in the same bed with me tonight?"

She jumped up from these words and opened her eyes to find Li Qiye's face an inch away from her own. She became frozen because she suddenly remembered that she was still within Li Qiye's embrace due to the pentagate earlier.

Their postures were extremely intimate as the atmosphere suggested of lasciviousness. In other words, their bodies were tightly pressed against each other.

"It seems that our beloved chief is willing to sleep with me." Li Qiye smiled and continued.

Qiurong Wanxue became bright red as her body felt hot. This was the first time she had such an intimate physical encounter with someone else. She was embarrassed beyond control as she struggled to jump up. Her evening-shade face didn't dare to look straight at Li Qiye as she denied: "Nonsense, I don't want such a thing."

Her usual mature look combined with this shy expression was charming to the bones yet gentle like the softly flowing aurora in her eyes.

She was too embarrassed to remain calm due to the heat that surged throughout her body. This strange thought remained in her mind without dissipating, causing her body to feel numb. She didn't dare to stay around any longer since the sultry atmosphere was too unbearable, so she quickly left the room.

“Take care of the Heavenly Jade Cicada.” When she reached the door, she heard Li Qiye's voice from behind: “This item is superb and will greatly benefit your Snow-shadow Tribe in the future. Maybe your tribe can rise because of it.”

Her heart felt warm from such words. It was hard to describe this feeling that coiled around inside her chest and eventually turned into something sweet that melted her heart...

After she left, Li Qiye only smiled and gently shook his head. Then, he quietly put away the Heaven Sealing Pentagate.

He then took out the small wooden coffin and placed it in front of him. He meticulously gazed at it as if it was a source of enjoyment. After a while, he couldn't help but utter: “Such a thing has come into being so anything else could as well. Not to mention, the wooden coffin at the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground came out as well... Nothing can surprise me anymore.”

Eventually, he put it away and sat in a meditative pose on his bed to channel his merit law to begin cultivating.

A primordial breath surrounded his body. The Yin Yang Sea of Blood appeared and began to refine his blood energy into drops of

Longevity Blood. This sea of blood had an incredible origin; if he could actually use its full potential, then it would be absolutely frightening. Unfortunately, Li Qiye's current cultivation could not excavate the sea of blood's true profundities.

When Li Qiye's Fate Palaces opened, seven of them hovered around him. Li Qiye had successfully opened his seventh and he could almost open the eighth.

With Li Qiye's current foundation, opening eight or nine palaces was not difficult, not even the tenth would be hard. The eleventh would not necessarily be a challenge either, the hard part was the twelfth while the thirteenth would be Li Qiye's toughest challenge.

Li Qiye was aiming for twelve and, given the chance, he would challenge the thirteenth. The truth was that, for cultivators, having twelve palaces was already an impossible matter. In the written legends, not more than three people had twelve palaces. Moreover, they were only rumors so no one knew whether people actually had twelve palaces or not.

As for the thirteenth, it simply did not exist in this world. Having twelve palaces was already an unreachable limit for cultivators.

However, Li Qiye's ambition was not limited to someone with dual physiques; this was not a challenge at all. Li Qiye had once trained the Black Dragon King who had invincible dual physiques, thus he would not stop there.

Li Qiye's blood circulated and his True Fate floated up and down.

At times, it would turn into a Kun Peng, at others, it would turn into a vast grand dao or an endless starry sky...

Some amount of time passed by. It was late at night when Li Qiye suddenly opened his eyes with a frightening murderous intent.

Qiurong Wanxue was in the other room. They were separated by one wall. She was very cautious and prepared a line of defense in order to protect herself against people with malicious intents.

However, a fog suddenly condensed as a shadow quietly appeared in her room like a ghost.

This was Ye Sha, the one who stealthly appeared in Qiurong Wanxue's room. He had been drooling over the two's treasures for a long time now. Forget about the item from the Ghost River, the coffins from Imp alone were more than enough to incite his greed.

Ye Sha was not in the position to take action with so many people around at the yard. This was why he tailed them and prepared to take action under the cloak of the night.

He assumed that a human junior like Li Qiye was not worth worrying about, so as long as he could take care of Qiurong Wanxue, Li Qiye would be a fish on a platter.

Once he got close to the bed, the sleeping Qiurong Wanxue suddenly opened her eyes. She was quite aghast after seeing Ye Sha standing right there.

Chapter 447: Night Attack

Ye Sha was an assassin so, in a split second, he aimed to grip Qiurong Wanxue by the neck in order to finish her in one blow.

His cultivation was also much stronger than Qiurong's so the moment he reached out, she couldn't block it even if she wanted to.

However, before his palm could reach her neck, it suddenly stopped in midair. Another hand quietly clasped his wrist.

Li Qiye was standing by the bed as if he had always been there. Suddenly being gripped by the wrist caused even an assassin like Ye Sha to jump. After seeing Li Qiye, his expression greatly changed. Someone of his level knew the significance of being grabbed by the wrist after just one move.

“Crack!” Li Qiye easily crushed Ye Sha's wrist.

“Snap!” He then pulled on it. Ye Sha's hand was severed from his arm, causing blood to spurt everywhere as he miserably screamed: “Ahh!!”

Nevertheless, his killer's instinct allowed him to run away instantly. After his hand was ripped off by Li Qiye, he immediately turned into smoke and escaped.

Li Qiye threw away the hand and looked at the pale and

frightened Qiurong Wanxue. He then asked: “Are you alright?”

Qiurong Wanxue regained her composure and nodded her head. He then grabbed her waist and said: “We’ll catch him.” They then instantly vanished.

Ye Sha escaped to the east of Midtown right after he left the room. As an assassin, his speed and stealth were both top notch; those of the same cultivation level were not his match.

Ye Sha only had one foot into the Little Sovereign’s realm and didn’t actually possess a sovereign’s power, but due to his mastery of assassination, he had killed a Heavenly Sovereign before.

But tonight, he had met his match. He understood that his opponent was formidable, so he ran away with all his might.

The moment when he thought he was safe, Li Qiye’s lazy voice suddenly rang from behind him: “You think you could escape?”

With one hand holding Qiurong Wanxue, Li Qiye easily traversed the sky under the moonlight as if distance was not a hindrance to him. With one step, he easily caught up to Ye Sha.

Although Ye Sha was very fast, he was far too lacking compared to Li Qiye. Without taking into consideration Li Qiye’s cultivation of the Soaring Immortal Physique, the fastest physique in this world, he would still easily catch Ye Sha.

His Fate Law was the Kun Peng's Six Variants, an emperor law with terrorizing speed. Although it could not completely make up for the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique's lack of speed like the Soaring Immortal Physique, it was still much swifter than Ye Sha.

Ye Sha was scared out of his wits when he saw Li Qiye get right behind him with such ease. He unleashed a slash as fast as lightning towards Li Qiye, but Li Qiye easily evaded it.

The Kun Peng suddenly leapt into the air and the Dark Space Transformation came out. With an unbelievable speed, Li Qiye easily closed the distance between the two of them and appeared right behind Ye Sha.

He then stomped on Ye Sha's back without having to use the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique. His normal strength and speed were more than sufficient.

“Rumble!”

With a deafening bang, Ye Sha was stomped down hard into the ground, creating a deep pit on the street.

The crisp sounds of bones breaking appeared. This kick destroyed numerous bones in his body as his back caved in, leaving him with only a thread of life. Nevertheless, Ye Sha did not dare to stop. He gritted his teeth and turned into smoke yet again to escape with his top speed.

“What happened?” Ye Sha slamming into the street had alarmed many young cultivators in Midtown. They came out to see what was going on and noticed the chase.

Seeing the drifting smoke, someone instantly recognized Ye Sha: “That... is Ye Sha, right?”

Many young cultivators were in disbelief while watching such a scene. Ye Sha was an expert assassin, a famous killer amongst the younger generation. Today, he was running for his life while being hunted down by someone. Who would believe such a tale?

After seeing Li Qiye, someone who had participated in the auction recognized him: “Isn’t that... the human brat?”

Many people became astonished. At that time, they didn’t respect Li Qiye at all; these young geniuses felt that a human brat like Li Qiye was just a weakling. In the eastern Nether Border, the human race was a weak ethnic group so the ghost race didn’t put them in their sight.

“Truly... unbelievable.” But now, watching Ye Sha running away from Li Qiye like a stray dog left them stunned.

With one hand hugging Qiurong Wanxue, Li Qiye easily chased after Ye Sha like a cat hunting a mouse.

“How far do you think you’ll get?” Li Qiye asked with a smile. He then shot out a finger beam.

“Pluff!” Ye Sha never had the chance to dodge. “Ahh!!” With a cry, blood spurted out after Li Qiye pierced Ye Sha’s chest with his finger strike.

Ye Sha screamed out in pain, but he still didn’t dare to stop dragging his bloodied body while trying to escape.

Qiurong Wanxue was frozen and forgot that she was being hugged by Li Qiye. Ye Sha was a famous assassin in the Sacred Nether World; he alone could easily massacre the entire Snow-shadow Tribe while no one could stop him.

But now, against Li Qiye, Ye Sha had become a stray dog without the strength to resist.

“This... Just what is the identity of this human brat? How could he be so domineering?” The spectating young cultivators all changed their expressions. They then followed them to witness the outcome.

In fact, such surprise was quite normal. Ye Sha’s cultivation was really strong, at least amongst the younger generation. Unfortunately for him, Li Qiye was someone who could kill Heavenly Sovereigns. Moreover, Ye Sha lacked emperor laws and Immortal Emperor Life Treasures. No matter how strong he was, he still couldn’t compete against Li Qiye.

Within the same realm, cultivators who cultivated emperor laws and possessed Immortal Emperor Life Treasures would easily

suppress their opponents. Even opponents one level higher would not be able to escape this fate.

“Bang!” Eventually, Ye Sha dragged his battered body into a pavilion and exclaimed: “Brother Mo, save me!” He then collapsed after uttering these words.

Someone helped him up. This was Mo Lidao, the descendant of the Sky-devil Gate. They had a deep friendship so at the moment of life and death, Ye Sha ran to find him.

After propping up Ye Sha, Mo Lidao noticed that Li Qiye had already reached this place, so his expression turned sour.

Mo Lidao let Ye Sha into the room and then immediately blocked the entrance. Li Qiye laughed and stood in the sky while gazing down at Mo Lidao before declaring: “Hand Ye Sha over!”

Mo Lidao replied with a deep tone: “Junior, [dying is only having one's head fall to the ground](#) — not a big deal. If you want to resolve your grievances with Brother Ye Sha, then wait for another day. Brother Ye Sha can't see you tonight!”

I could have modified this entire line a lot more to make it more English friendly, but I chose to keep the original phrase. So the first is an idiom from “Dream of the Red Chamber”, one of the four great classics. It has a couple different meanings, but all of them strive for the same goal of asking your enemy to leave. The first is that dying is nothing to be afraid of, so do not push us since we will fight to the very end. The second is that if the opponent has already bowed his head down to the ground and apologized, then it

is the same as dying (head hitting the ground), so why not just forgive them and let it go. The third is that when one has reached their goal, do not push it any further/burn all the bridges beyond repair. So in this particular line, Mo Lidao is saying not to push it too much for they were not afraid of death, and Ye Sha was already gravely injured or punished. The second line about Ye Sha not being able to see him tonight is more of a conversational way of rejecting an audience, and this was harder to translate since the idea behind the text itself is different on a cultural/conversational level.

Ye Sha was part of the Blood Race while Mo Lidao came from the Heavenly Devil Race; these two races had always maintained good relations, especially with the alliance between the Nightwalker Sect and the Sky-devil Gate in the southern Distant Cloud. This alliance was essential because the demon race and human race were very powerful in this region. Emperor's lineages such as the Thousand Carp River and the Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom were all heritages that consisted of humans, demons, and charming spirits.

Because of this, the Blood Race, the Stone Golems, and the Heavenly Devils had to form an alliance in this region. Now that Ye Sha came running for help, Mo Lidao couldn't just let him be.

Li Qiye laughed and shook his head in response: "That is impossible. Once someone provokes me, there is only one path for them — death. However, he does have two choices. He can either die in a swift and painless manner or die an agonizing death!"

"Such a big tone!" Mo Lidao's expression sank as he coldly

declared with a sharp gaze: “Junior, take a step back and appreciate the boundless open vistas! You should know that this is not the southern Distant Cloud, it is the Nether Border! The world of the ghost race!”

Mo Lidao made a blatant threat. He was a genius of the younger generation and had quite a few friends from the ghost race.

Li Qiye leisurely smiled and said: “So what if it is the Nether Border? Although the Nine Worlds are vast, I am free to tread where I please. I will come and go as I wish no matter the location!”

“Such blustering!” The Divine Spark Prince had also arrived at this time. He was antagonistic towards Ye Sha so he would not aid a foe. However, Li Qiye’s words annoyed the prince, not to mention that Li Qiye ruined his business earlier — this had been clearly engraved in his mind. Now, the prince couldn’t help but sneer after hearing such an arrogant proclamation.

Golden Child had arrived as well along with many other young geniuses who were attracted by the commotion.

Under the watchful eyes of so many, Qiurong Wanxue, being held by Li Qiye, felt her body becoming hot as her cheeks started to blush. Li Qiye ignored the prince. He looked at Mo Lidao and demanded: “My patience is limited. Quickly hand over Ye Sha to avoid making a mistake.”

“A mistake?” Mo Lidao proudly laughed and then stepped

forward with a bold aura.

“Buzzz!” His body then released two divine rings.

“He really is a Little Sovereign!” Seeing the two divine rings shoot out from Mo Lidao’s body, many youths became alarmed. Mo Lidao being able to reach the Little Sovereign realm at such a young age meant that he was definitely an amazing genius.

Chapter 448: Crushed With One Hand

Since it required nine divine rings to reach grand accomplishment Little Sovereign, Mo Lidao having two divine rings at such a young age was already quite amazing.

The Sky-devil Tribe was a branch of the Heavenly Devil Race; they had burly physiques like giants. With two rings around his body and a tri-colored halo above his head, Mo Lidao's blood energy spewed forth like a flood. He was like a fierce rhino capable of crushing a mountain and pulling this earth with his aggressive atmosphere!

“Mo Lidao is indeed ferocious!” Many people exclaimed after seeing his powerful momentum. Mo Lidao's current prestige was not due to assassinations like Ye Sha.

He arrogantly looked at Li Qiye and sneered: “You could have left earlier. Now, it is too late.”

“Oh? So you want me to stay?” Li Qiye smiled back at him.

“If you apologize to Brother Ye Sha, then I shall spare your life. If not... Today will be your funeral! In the Nether Border, humans are mere insects!” Mo Lidao coldly proclaimed.

Li Qiye laughed and said: “You're a Heavenly Devil yet you keep on licking the asses of ghosts all day. If the indigenous Heavenly Devils were to hear these words, they would cower in shame.”

Mo Lidao became livid. He let out a loud roar as a huge tablet appeared from his Fate Palace. It soared up high into the sky and then turned into a giant mountain. This was Mo Lidao's fate weapon, the Sky-devil Tablet.

“Bang!” The sacred mountain formed by the tablet appeared to be inhabited by a god as multiple divine rings floated around it.

“The Sky-devil Divine Mountain!” A person emotionally uttered after seeing Mo Lidao's fate weapon: “This is Mo Lidao's fate weapon, it contains the heavenly dao! Some people say that this mountain can crush a Grand Sovereign!”

“Junior, die!” Mo Lidao snarled. The tablet in the form of a mountain loomed over all of Midtown like a gigantic palm. It came crashing down with the might of a thousand mountains towards Li Qiye.

Explosions resounded nonstop as the sky broke apart from such a domineering fate weapon. Midtown would have been torn asunder if there wasn't a power protecting it.

“So powerful!” Many felt this way when they saw this attack from Mo Lidao. They quickly retreated to avoid being accidental victims.

“Whoosh!” When the tablet was on the verge of slamming into Li Qiye's head, a blob of smoke appeared; Ye Sha suddenly turned up right behind Li Qiye. With a cold glint, a knife pierced straight

towards Li Qiye's back.

Qiurong Wanxue was scared out of her wits and cried out: "Watch out!"

This stab was too fast; she couldn't help Li Qiye even if she wanted to.

"This kid is dead for sure!" Everyone assumed that Li Qiye's fate was sealed when they saw the joint attack from Mo Lidao and Ye Sha.

At this moment, Ye Sha was ecstatic to see his knife connect along with the incoming mountain.

Everyone thought Li Qiye was going to die and the pale Qiurong Wanxue almost fainted.

However, time seemed to freeze as everyone became dumbfounded at the unraveling scene. They no longer dared to believe their own eyes.

Li Qiye, with one hand still holding Qiurong Wanxue, used his other to effortlessly block the Sky-devil Tablet. The extremely heavy tablet was leisurely stopped by Li Qiye. The knife stabbed his back, but he didn't even bat an eye.

"Your knife is too soft, is it made out of tofu?" Li Qiye turned around and smilingly asked Ye Sha.

The initially ecstatic Ye Sha was now completely frightened due to Li Qiye. At this time, he recognized that the knife did not pierce through Li Qiye's flesh, it only slightly pricked his skin.

Li Qiye's Hell Suppressing Godly Physique was noted for its toughness. Although it was not comparable to the Indestructible Diamond Physique, once trained to his current level, stopping Ye Sha's knife would not be difficult at all.

The aghast Ye Sha turned around to run, but Li Qiye grabbed the tablet from Mo Lidao's hands and violently swung it towards the door, the direction where Ye Sha was escaping to.

"Boom!" Ye Sha was swatted by the tablet like a fly. His blood stained the ground as he was beaten into the earth.

"Return!" Mo Lidao chanted a mantra to recall the Sky-devil Tablet.

"Buzzz!" The tablet vibrated in Li Qiye's hand, but the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique suddenly activated. The force of his hand was enough to suppress the tablet!

"Impossible!" Mo Lidao's heart sank from fear. The Sky-devil Tablet was his fate weapon so others could not steal it unless they were several realms higher than him.

Li Qiye casually glanced at Mo Lidao and said: "You are

insufficient to compete with me regarding weight.”

The Sky-devil Tablet was a very heavy True Treasure; it had the weight of a divine mountain. However, it was far from enough compared to Li Qiye’s godly physique. Once fallen into Li Qiye’s hands, even this True Treasure had to suffer complete suppression.

“Eat this!” Li Qiye smilingly uttered. Li Qiye fiercely slammed the Sky-devil Tablet forward. The tablet flew with the force of the godly physique, causing the grand dao to scream. Countless universal laws in Midtown flew up to protect the town because it was in grave danger should this strike successfully connect with the town.

Mo Lidao felt that this devastating power from the tablet could annihilate the earth itself. Even the strongest attack from himself with the tablet was not comparable to Li Qiye’s current attack.

This blow from Li Qiye seemingly carried the weight of countless divine mountains, something that was capable of crushing even gods and devils! Mo Lidao’s soul nearly flew away from fear.

But nevertheless, he roared and immediately took out all of his strongest weapons, regardless of whether they were Life Treasures, True Treasures, or foreign dao treasures. Everything came out and formed an arc to protect his body.

“Bang!” This was a deafening blast that shook even the stars in the nine heavens. This attack could have plucked the stars in the

sky! The tablet destroyed all of Mo Lidao's treasures. The combined weight of the tablet and the godly physique was of an unimaginable magnitude. This weight crushed and collapsed all things. Mo Lidao's treasures could not withstand this single blow.

However, Mo Lidao himself was only blown away; he vomited blood with a pale expression. The multitude of treasures protecting him saved him from becoming a bloody mist.

His legs shivered from fear while his heart thumpingly told him to escape. Mo Lidao knew that he had provoked a grim reaper. He didn't dare to waste time thinking and immediately tried to run as far away as possible.

But right at this moment, a Kun Peng soared and the Dark Space Transformation came out. Li Qiye traversed the spatial distance with just one step and immediately appeared before Mo Lidao, blocking his path.

Li Qiye then leisurely smiled: "Trying to escape now? Too late. Just earlier, you were quite awe-inspiring, no?"

"Dao Friend, listen to me..." Mo Lidao's face was as white as paper as he urgently shouted.

Li Qiye was too lazy to listen to his drivel. He slammed the tablet down. This time, he didn't use the godly physique but the Kun Peng's Six Variants instead. Under its catalytic push, the tablet had an extremely swift speed and turned into a light that rushed downward.

Mo Lidao tried to escape. He didn't mind burning off his Longevity Blood to increase his speed, but how could it match the Kun Peng's Six Variants?

“Pop!” When the tablet slammed down, Mo Lidao was worse off than a fly. It slammed onto his body and crushed him into nothingness. This strike didn't even leave a fragment of a bone behind.

All became pale with horror after seeing this scene, including the Divine Spark Prince and Golden Child. The prince's cultivation was not stronger than Ye Sha's or Mo Lidao's. The fate of those two was enough to show how violent Li Qiye was.

Golden Child, on the other hand, was much stronger than Mo Lidao and Ye Sha. However, those two were killed by Li Qiye like flies. Even with all of his strength, Golden Child wouldn't necessarily be able to dispatch Mo Lidao as easily.

Other people gasped and felt a cold chill running down their spines. This guy was too brutish and aggressive! To kill Mo Lidao in such a manner...

“Who is he? Could he be from the Thousand Carp River or the Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom?” Someone murmured. Such a young yet fierce person couldn't possibly be unknown.

A young man from the southern Distant Cloud shook his head in response: “I have never heard of such a character in the Distant

Cloud. He's not from the Simple Mountain either. The strongest person in the Thousand Carp River is probably Fairy Zhu."

"Such a person is considered ferocious? If he is a ferocious person, then am I not a prehistoric beast?" Li Qiye nonchalantly threw the Sky-devil Tablet to the ground and smirked.

These words were quite aggressive, but no one dared to call Li Qiye out. He easily killed Mo Lidao, a famous monster in the Distant Cloud. It was just like Li Qiye said, if Mo Lidao was a fierce monster, then he was a prehistoric beast!

Chapter 449: Who The Hell Is Your Brother-In-Law?

Ye Sha, who was lying on the ground, watched as Li Qiye approached. He really wanted to run away, but his body was unwilling. Li Qiye casually swatting away the tablet was not enough to kill Ye Sha, but it injured him to the point where he couldn't lift a finger.

Li Qiye came closer and looked down at Ye Sha. Ye Sha was terrified, but he still put on a strong act: "What... What do you want to do!? Don't forget... I am the descendant of the Nightwalker Sect. If... If you dare to kill me... then the Nightwalker Sect will not let you off! Even if you run to the corners of the world, the sect will still come for you!"

"Nightwalker Sect? What is that?" Li Qiye leisurely replied to Ye Sha's threat. He then stomped down.

"No—" Ye Sha unwillingly screamed out, but it was too late. Li Qiye killed him with a stomp.

Seeing Li Qiye trample Ye Sha to death forced those who were present to draw a cold breath. In the blink of an eye, this person killed off two descendants from two great powers, offending both the Nightwalker Sect and the Sky-devil Gate.

However, Li Qiye was still as carefree as ever. Just how domineering must this person be to not care about two great powers? How fierce does one have to be to maintain such a

carefree posture after offending two great sects?

“This is a dangerous man.” A person whispered and shivered. Mo Lidao and Ye Sha were both quite notorious, but they were easily slain by Li Qiye.

After finishing off Ye Sha with a stomp, Li Qiye smiled and looked around at everyone before fixing his gaze upon the Divine Spark Prince. He then slowly asked: “Anyone else have a problem with me? I am someone who can accept criticism, so feel free to comment.”

The Divine Spark Prince’s expression changed after being fixated upon by Li Qiye’s gaze; the person was provoking him. This was a great humiliation to the arrogant prince, but now understood that Li Qiye was very powerful.

Nevertheless, the prince didn’t want to back down in front of so many people since he couldn’t bear such shame. He snorted and said: “There are countless masters in this world...”

Li Qiye leisurely smiled while looking at the Divine Spark Prince and asked: “Are you one of those masters?”

The prince was greatly alarmed and instinctively took a step back. Showing such weakness in front of everyone was very aggravating; he felt like Li Qiye was humiliating him. He took a deep breath and decided to play till the very end as his pride surged.

The prince then coldly spoke: “I admit that you are very strong, but you are nothing compared to my brother-in-law. Anyone who opposes my brother-in-law will not have a good end! No matter how strong you are, you are but an ant before him...”

The prince knew that he was not a match for Li Qiye so he showed his backing instead — his brother-in-law, Sir Di Zuo!

Many people were annoyed at the prince’s arrogance, but everyone obediently shut up when his brother-in-law was mentioned. They could only swallow their anger no matter how displeased they were with the prince.

“PA!” However, before the prince could finish, Li Qiye slapped him flying away!

The prince’s mouth was full of blood after he got slapped as he lividly glared at Li Qiye.

Li Qiye freely said: “You and I have no grievances, and I am not the type to massacre the innocent. However, if someone wants to act up in front of me, then sorry, sometimes my hand gets real itchy and likes to slap people. Don’t take it to heart.”

“You!” The Divine Spark Prince wanted to vomit blood from anger and had an extremely ugly expression at the moment. He wished that he could rush forward and kill Li Qiye, but reason told him that he was not a match. He had no choice but to hold back.

Li Qiye nonchalantly glanced at the prince and cheerfully smiled: “You were talking about your brother-in-law, but I must apologize, I do not know who your brother-in-law is. Who the hell is he?”

Everyone gasped when they heard this. Li Qiye’s words were too overbearing. Any experienced cultivator in the Sacred Nether World would have heard of Di Zuo’s name.

Di Zuo, the Myriad Bones Throne’s descendant, was rumored to cultivate the emperor laws of three Immortal Emperors. He was one of the three heroes of the Sacred Nether World. Legend states that Di Zuo could speak to the heavens; he was unparalleled in this world, so many people called him “Sir”.

But now, Li Qiye actually said “Who the hell is your brother-in-law?” This was clearly provoking Di Zuo, and it caused many hearts to beat faster. If this kid was not tired of living, then he could only be said to be super domineering.

Li Qiye ignored the prince. He then hugged Qiurong Wanxue and shifted his body to disappear under the night’s curtain.

After Li Qiye left, a person murmured: “A true ruthless person has been born.”

The Divine Spark Prince couldn’t swallow this anger. After Li Qiye left, he spat towards the direction of his departure and said through his gritted teeth: “Blind Little Animal! Just wait, you will experience a fate worse than death soon enough!”

Golden Child came closer and consoled: “Brother Divine Spark, just bear it for a bit. This human junior will not be arrogant for long. When Sir Di Zuo comes, he will definitely end that brat with his blade.”

Golden Child was also a genius of the generation and was very conceited. However, after seeing Li Qiye quickly dispatching Mo Lidao like killing a fly, his heart also sank. He knew that he was not Li Qiye’s match, so he didn’t dare to say anything when Li Qiye slapped the Divine Spark Prince. At that key moment, if he rushed in by himself, then that would be completely suicidal. He didn’t want to lose his life for the Divine Spark Prince.

Today, the Divine Spark Prince had lost all face. He was the prince of the Divine Spark Country and was always arrogant with his noble identity. Ever since his sister was betrothed to Di Zuo, the country’s status soared in the Sacred Nether World. No matter where he went, young cultivators and even geniuses would be very polite towards him.

Today, being humiliated by a human brat in front of so many people was the biggest shame of his life.

His gaze became extremely cruel as he spoke with a twisted expression: “Just wait, Little Animal, there is no need to wait for my brother-in-law just for an ant like you. My sister alone will be enough to deal with you! At that time, I will make you prostrate and lick my shoes!”

The prince would absolutely never forgive Li Qiye for giving him the biggest setback of his life. Once Li Qiye fell into his hands, he

would take his time and slowly torture Li Qiye.

Many young cultivators did not agree with his words. He was clearly the first to provoke Li Qiye, but of course, no one would say it out loud.

The prince didn't have the talent to join the elites of the younger generation; he wasn't even equal to Golden Child, but many people were still wary of him. Whose fault was it that he had such a good sister and an amazing brother-in-law?

In fact, many people shivered after thinking about his sister, the Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden. She was not only a kingdom-toppling beauty, she also had a strong cultivation. In fact, she was even stronger than Golden Child!

Some had praised her as the prettiest beauty and the number one expert amongst the younger generation in the Distant Cloud. Part of this was flattery, but it was not only directed towards her, it was also for Di Zuo.

Whether she was the prettiest or not would depend on each person's subjective view. However, she was definitely not the number one expert amongst the younger generation in the Distant Cloud. Nevertheless, no one dared to show contempt towards her. Her cultivation was indeed very deep and her strength was formidable — this was the reason for many young geniuses to dread her.

She was not just a beautiful flower vase since both her talents

and cultivation were quite immense. Otherwise, how could she be a match for a character like Di Zuo?

This was the reason why many people showed dread when her name was brought up.

“Just wait, Little Animal, my sister is almost here!” The Divine Spark Prince vented his resentment.

Though many people disliked his bullying ways, their hearts shivered after hearing about the Phoenix Maiden who was about to arrive. If the Phoenix Maiden was coming, then didn't that mean that Di Zuo — as her fiance — was coming as well?

Di Zuo was an existence high in the clouds, someone who would cause everyone to feel dejected. The younger generation didn't want to see Di Zuo at all.

As long as Di Zuo was there, every genius, regardless of how talented or excellent they were, would not be able to shine. Before Di Zuo's brilliance, all geniuses were eclipsed and were not worth a single coin.

Di Zuo was an insurmountable mountain that always pressured the young cultivators. They could not surpass him and could only continue to be suppressed by him!

Li Qiye embraced Qiurong Wanxue all the way back to their

housing. She was still in a daze when he put her down. He then tapped her shoulder and smiled: “Qiurong, are you afraid, or are you recalling the feeling of being in my embrace and thinking that you don’t want to leave?”

Qiurong Wanxue’s mind returned to her hot body as she blushed while looking at him with a pair of eyes filled with limpid autumn water that was about to spill.

Chapter 450: Nightsea Becomes Clear

She looked up at Li Qiye to find a slight smirk and his always-nonchalant attitude; all of these things were imprinted in her heart before she knew it. A flame enkindled deep within her when she looked at this young man right before her.

Qiurong Wanxue took a deep breath and suddenly mustered her courage. She approached and stretched out her jade-like hands to embrace his neck and couldn't resist the urge to kiss his lips.

When their lips touched, her heart pounded hard as she lost control of her body. Despite her nervous state, she still decisively chose to kiss him longer.

This elegant woman was blushing like the evening sun. The kiss revealed her inexperience, but she remained persistent.

Li Qiye was surprised as he felt her soft, sweet lips. He then lifted this mature beauty's face and resolutely tasted her lips. He showed no mercy as he pried his way in to cherish her fragrant tongue and didn't allow for her to escape.

Qiurong Wanxue's soul almost left her body from Li Qiye's overbearing kiss as she felt her strength being sapped from her body. Her unskilled self let it all go; she slightly pushed out her tongue to let the man do as he pleased, she was like a moth drawn to the flame.

The passionate kiss led to Li Qiye's hand caressing her

voluptuous buttocks. With a pinch, she became weak and fell into his embrace. He then patted it and teased: “My beloved chief, do you want to warm my bed tonight?”

This suddenly caused her entire body to feel hot as her skin became dyed with an alluring shade; she was unable to remain calm from the embarrassment and quickly pushed him away. She couldn't lift her head to look at him when she bashfully said: “In your dreams, I would never warm your bed!” Having said that, she ran away with her fastest speed.

She still felt the rush after having left Li Qiye behind. She gently bit her lips while recalling the embarrassing scene from earlier. It was as if she had been possessed by the young man's charm and couldn't help but to offer her first kiss. She didn't know where she found the courage to do such a thing.

Eventually, the ripe beauty coquettishly scowled and didn't dare to remember the event that just transpired.

The next morning, her face felt hot after she saw Li Qiye. He then playfully asked: “So? Did you not sleep well last night?” Li Qiye then winked in an innocent yet suggestive manner.

While being both ashamed and angry, she took in a deep breath to pacify her chaotic thoughts before glaring at him to say: “Less nonsensical babble. Where are we going today?”

Qiurong Wanxue was a mature and elegant lady so her flirty yet shy eyes had a completely different charm to it. The combination of these two things made her even more attractive.

Li Qiye smiled and freely responded: “We’ll be looking for someone. I don’t know whether we can find the person or not, though. If successful, then maybe we’ll be able to get some news.”

They then left the inn and went around Midtown. He specifically looked for alleys and noted certain markings around them. They went to several small alleys but they couldn’t find the person.

After walking through many alleys, Qiurong Wanxue curiously asked: “Who are we trying to find?”

“A guy in hiding who doesn’t want to meet others.” Li Qiye answered with a smile.

“Boom, boom!” However, as they continued on with their search, all of Midtown, no, all of Necropolis suddenly shook.

The shaking town scared Qiurong Wanxue as she asked: “What happened?”

Li Qiye felt the heaven and earth shake as he pulled Qiurong Wanxue up to the sky with a changed expression. He then gazed towards Nightsea and exclaimed: “It’s coming from Nightsea!”

“Rumble!” Nightsea was not that far away from where Li Qiye

was. Everyone saw a terrifying scene. The splashing sounds of water contributed to an astonishing sight as a pillar of tides shot up straight to the sky, nearly piercing the nine heavens. This wave seemingly wanted to sweep through all the stars that hung above.

After reaching an unbelievable altitude, it started to descend while creating monstrous splashing sounds that were heard by everyone in Necropolis.

All were in fear, including the young cultivators from the outside as well as the local residents.

Long after the tide fell down, many people were still shaken since no one knew what was going on with this sudden development.

“It has to be Nightsea.” Li Qiye murmured. His expression changed after remembering a certain thing.

Qiurong Wanxue was stunned by this new development. She had never heard of a similar occurrence before. A tidal wave suddenly shot to the sky — this was too frightening. Just what on earth had occurred?

“What now? Do we go to Nightsea to take a look?” The frightened Qiurong Wanxue asked Li Qiye.

However, they didn’t need to go to Nightsea. In a short amount of time, new information spread across Necropolis. The messengers were cultivators from the outside along with the local

ghosts.

“Nightsea is now clear!” A dazzling piece of news shocked all of Necropolis.

“Nightsea is clear? Impossible!” The first reaction to this news was disbelief.

The local inhabitants didn’t believe it either. Even as ghosts, they didn’t believe such an unimaginable thing.

For the past millions of years, Nightsea had always been as dark as ink. Even the longest living sentiment in Necropolis had never heard of Nightsea turning translucent.

“This cannot be any truer. Not only has it turned clear, it is no longer an ominous ground anymore. Anyone can enter without facing any dangers, and the handlers disappeared as well. I have a friend who was catching fish in Nightsea. He was sent into the sky by the tidal wave and thought that he would be dead for sure once he fell into Nightsea, but the water turned clear and it didn’t drown him!”

“How could this be...” Many people quickly went to check. When this sudden change occurred at Nightsea, many people were still fishing and were blown into the sky. They thought that they would be doomed for sure, but Nightsea was no longer dangerous by the time they fell into the water. All of the handlers disappeared as well.

Despite the new risk-free environment, these young cultivators all ran away from Nightsea in fear.

After confirming, many people headed towards Nightsea, including its ghostly inhabitants.

“What is going on?” Many people flocked to the shore and looked at the clear ocean water in astonishment. They rubbed their eyes repeatedly since they thought that it was merely an illusion.

However, this was not the case, this was reality. The previously pitch-black water was now as clear as crystal. One cultivator couldn't help but jump into the water: “Come, we'll go explore!”

In the beginning, the young ones were very cautious and only dipped one foot into the water. Once they found that nothing was wrong, they all traveled into Nightsea.

“It really is fine now, Nightsea is not drowning people anymore!” After discovering the lack of danger, many young cultivators excitedly rushed into the sea and swam around like flood dragons.

Before this, Nightsea was notorious for its dangers; once one fell into its waters, their only fate would be death. Thus, everyone was extremely careful at this place.

But now, Nightsea was not dangerous at all, so how could people not become excited?

Compared to the happy outsiders, Necropolis' local ghosts were very cautious. These ghosts were still very afraid of Nightsea despite it being clear. They then went away; they were too reluctant to stay close to the shore.

“I wonder what actually happened.” Momentarily, many speculations formed around Necropolis to explain Nightsea's change.

“Why did Nightsea suddenly become clear?” Qiurong Wanxue also found it hard to believe.

Li Qiye became quiet after hearing the news. He had several speculations to explain this change, but he could not be certain until he personally confirmed it.

“What should we do now? Do we still need to find that person?” Qiurong Wanxue asked her Young Noble.

“No, we have to go to the Ancestral Flow so I can meet someone.” Li Qiye pondered for a moment before replying.

Chapter 451: Ancestral Flow

“The Ancestral Flow—” Qiurong Wanxue uttered after hearing Li Qiye: “It is impossible, the Ancestral Flow has never let outsiders in. I heard that even the sentiments can’t go in, so it will definitely not open its doors to outsiders.”

Li Qiye responded with a smile: “Indeed, the Ancestral Flow has not opened its doors to outsiders, but that depends on who it is. The right person can still enter.”

Qiurong Wanxue looked at Li Qiye and stayed quiet as she followed him to the Ancestral Flow.

The Ancestral Flow was the strongest lineage in Necropolis. Rumor has it that it ruled the city, but this was only a rumor because very few people ever saw sentiments from this lineage. In addition, its master had never shown himself to the world.

There was hearsay stating that even the local ghosts had never seen the master before, let alone an outsider. This master was very mysterious and chose to remain reclusive.

At Necropolis, all of the lineages and sects occupied a particular location, and each of them welcomed outsiders as long as they were willing to pay the right amount of Yang Nightfish. However, the Ancestral Flow was different for it remained closed to all.

People believed that the Ancestral Flow occupied the best location in Necropolis and that this ground contained the

legendary treasure grove. This includes the most precious thing in Necropolis — the treasure mountain.

Because of this belief, many cultivators from outside tried to enter the Ancestral Flow via various means, but none had ever succeeded.

There were young geniuses or powerful near-death cultivators who wanted to use pure force to enter the Ancestral Flow. The consequence of this was easily predicted; they all died miserable deaths and their corpses hung outside of the Ancestral Flow as a warning to the public.

Qiurong Wanxue followed Li Qiye to the Ancestral Flow's entrance and noticed all the corpses that were hanging on the old trees. Some were just bare bones, some were dried up from the wind, and some were still relatively intact...

Each of them could be identified by the clothing on their bodies. Qiurong Wanxue took a look and recognized the origin of some of them.

“The Yin Yang Gate, the Nether Crossing Swamp, the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground, the Thousand Carp River, the Insect-King Lineage, the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom, the Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom, the Myriad Bones Throne...” Qiurong Wanxue's heart pounded after she recognized the identities of these dead corpses.

They were all part of the most powerful emperor's lineages in the

Sacred Nether World. These powers controlled the entire Sacred Nether World, but their experts all died at this place.

Emperor's lineages like the Yin Yang Gate and the Nether Crossing Swamp were formidable enough, but the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom and the Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom caused others to tremble in fear. A small tribe like the Snow-shadow Tribe could only forever look at these high and above existences.

If a dual emperors lineage was an elephant, then the Snow-shadow Tribe was merely an insect.

What was the most shocking was the corpses of the Myriad Bones Throne's experts in this place. This was a sect with three emperors that stood at the apex of the Sacred Nether World. No existences dared to oppose them in this world of ghosts.

But now, corpses from their members were hung here to warn the world.

Such a powerful and domineering style. This was directly humiliating the Myriad Bones Throne; no lineage in the Sacred Nether World would dare to do such a thing.

The Ancestral Flow was not afraid of offending any emperor's lineages. No matter the intruder's identity, if they dared to take even half a step into the Ancestral Flow, their fate would be the same as those who were hanging on the trees.

A local ghost blocked their path by the entrance. This ghost was as ethereal as mist; it was as if it was not real.

It then spoke without any trace of emotion on its face: “The Ancestral Flow is not open to anyone, halt your steps.” Compared to an Ancestral Flow ghost, the other ghosts in Necropolis were more friendly and had richer expressions. They seemed to be more like living humans while the Ancestral Flow ghost was more like a stereotypical ghost.

“Go inform your master that I want to see him, or tell him to come meet me.” Li Qiye calmly said.

The ghost continued to block the way and emotionlessly replied: “Our master will not see visitors, please go back.”

Li Qiye then took out a piece of a paper and used a very complicated method to fold it into a strange hat. He then placed the hat on the ghost’s head and said: “Wear this hat to see your master and say that I have arrived.”

The ghost looked at Li Qiye with its lifeless eyes as if it was staring at a dead man. Eventually, it turned around and disappeared within the entrance. It didn’t return even after a good while passed.

“Will the Ancestral Flow Master agree to see us?” Qiurong Wanxue nervously asked.

Compared to her worries, Li Qiye was much more carefree as he smiled and replied: “Don’t worry, he will see us.”

Sure enough, the ghost who went to inform his master came back while the hat on its head had disappeared. “My master welcomes you.” It was still expressionless like a dead person, or a ghost, rather.

With it leading the way, Li Qiye followed in a relaxed manner while Qiurong Wanxue was a lot warier.

Once they stepped inside the Ancestral Flow, Qiurong Wanxue didn’t believe her own eyes; she didn’t think that she was still inside Necropolis. Before her was a majestic scenery with mountains and rivers along with a dense worldly energy. This was just like the ancestral ground of an emperor’s lineage; this place was filled with king medicines as if they were weeds. Treasure trees swayed in the wind along with flowing sacred springs. This sacred ground was astonishing! Even the ancestral grounds of emperor’s lineages could not be any better than this.

Qiurong Wanxue was quite emotional as she tried to take in all of this. Not even in her wildest dreams would she believe that there was such a place in Necropolis. This was a holy ground for cultivation, a place desired by all cultivators.

Compared to Qiurong Wanxue, who was marveling the surroundings, Li Qiye only smiled and enjoyed the scenery.

The ghost led the two straight ahead. It was quite strange;

although this place was a sacred ground, they walked for a very long time without seeing anyone else. To be more exact, a second ghost.

This landscape was quiet and was without another shadow. The terrain was indeed fascinating, but the lack of people created an eerie atmosphere.

Qiurong Wanxue would rather meet a second ghost than stay in this tranquil atmosphere. The quietness of this place would make other people afraid.

“Why is there no one else here?” Qiurong Wanxue whispered to Li Qiye.

“Because they are all sleeping.” Li Qiye looked at the mature woman and replied: “Unless something big happens, they will not wake up.”

Qiurong Wanxue was not expecting this answer. Necropolis was full of ghosts; outside of not having flesh like real people, they were no different from cultivators. Necropolis’ ghosts did not need to sleep, but the ones in the Ancestral Flow were all hibernating en masse — this was too weird.

Of course, this serenity reminded Qiurong Wanxue that this was indeed Necropolis. Without this eerie quietness, Qiurong Wanxue would mistake this place for the ancestral ground of an emperor’s lineage.

Eventually, the ghost took the two of them into an old temple. This temple was extremely grand and huge. A quick glance would immediately make others think that this was the abode of deities.

After leading them inside, the ghost quietly left.

The temple was empty. Qiurong Wanxue looked around and didn't see humans nor ghosts. She then looked at the highest place in the temple. There was a very large stone chair there with a stone statue sitting on it. The chair was carved from an unknown type of stone as this statue seamlessly blended with it.

The statue had a divine crown with tassels hanging from the front, hiding the person's face so one couldn't tell whether it was a man or a woman.

The statue had a divine robe so majestic that it seemed to be able to cover the entire universe. It hid the statue's body, causing it to be even more mysterious.

What attracted her eyes — at this moment — was the hat in the stone statue's hand that was folded by Li Qiye earlier.

“You still haven't changed at all.” Li Qiye looked at the statue on the stone chair and said with a smile as bright as the sun.

Chapter 452: Ancestral Flow Master

If outsiders saw this scene, they would think that Li Qiye was crazy for talking to a stone statue.

However, the stone statue suddenly became soft. Earlier, it was clearly a statue with distinct rigid lines, but it now turned into a person.

Before, the person was half lying on the stone seat, but now the person had sat up straight. The person opened their eyes, revealing a glare capable of seeing through the past and present.

The person's face was hidden by the divine tasseled strings, but the person's eyes were still very clear.

A statue suddenly coming to life caused Qiurong Wanxue to jump. At this moment, she understood that it was not a statue, but a sleeping person.

“You should know that this place does not welcome you.” The person on the stone chair spoke. The fleeting voice appeared to be coming from another location. One couldn't discern whether the person was male or female from this voice alone.

Qiurong Wanxue looked at the master in shock. The blood energy on the person's body made her absolutely certain that this person in front of her was a living being, not a ghost nor a sentiment. This was a living being with flesh and blood.

This discovery truly startled her. The Ancestral Flow was the most powerful and mysterious lineage in Necropolis, but its master was actually a living being. How shocked would others be if they were to find out!?

At Necropolis, all other lineages consisted of local ghosts so the cultivators from outside could not join any of them.

But now, the master of the Ancestral Flow turned out to be a living person. This was an incredible matter!

Li Qiye didn't mind the master's harsh words and leisurely said: "Are you not meeting me right now? How can you say that you do not welcome me?"

"No matter what..." The Ancestral Flow Master spoke: "From the past till the present, this place does not have the thing that you want."

"Don't be so heartless like this, are we not friends for life?" Li Qiye said with a smile.

Qiurong Wanxue listened while being in a daze. Impossible! Necropolis' ghosts cannot become friends with cultivators. But wait, maybe they can, since the master was not a ghost but a living person. However, she found that Li Qiye and the master being friends was even stranger.

“No, I don’t know you!” The master directly stated.

Li Qiye laughed then shook his head and said: “You are lying to yourself. From the past till the present, no matter the changes, you should still know that I am me. Others might not be able to see it, but it is impossible for you to not know.”

Qiurong Wanxue was quite perplexed at this conversation. She didn’t know that Li Qiye was talking about when he was the Dark Crow since she didn’t know about this secret.

“Even if I am not the little ghost that wore the hat from so long ago, I am still me, right?” Li Qiye asked.

For the past tens of millions of years, Li Qiye didn’t only appear as the Dark Crow. He would often use various means to transform into different shapes. He had always hid his real face and his traces throughout the river of time.

“Only you know.” The distant voice from the master coldly rang: “Ever since you tricked that person out of Necropolis, you should know that you are no longer welcomed here. If it wasn’t for me, then you wouldn’t have been able to enter Necropolis without being hunted down!”

“Don’t say that. If I wanted to come to Necropolis to see you, no one would be able to stop me, don’t you think? I have always been a sentimental and caring person.” Li Qiye continued with a smile: “Of course, I am very grateful about what happened before...”

The master snorted at this point.

Li Qiye shook his head and said: “You cannot blame me for what happened that year. It is completely wrong to say that I tricked that person into leaving. He wanted to leave himself, so how can you blame me?”

“You dare to say you didn’t urge him to escape?” The master asked. Although the person’s sex was unknown, it was clear that the person was very annoyed with Li Qiye.

“Well...” Li Qiye wryly smiled: “Hmm, how should I put this... I only talked about how interesting and splendid the outside world was. That was it, I didn’t do anything else.”

“Without your help, how could he have left Necropolis? Did you think people would actually believe your words?” The master replied with clear annoyance towards Li Qiye.

“Well...” Li Qiye forced a smile again and said: “How should I say this, it really was a great creation for him. If he didn’t obtain such a great creation, then no one would be able to help him, right? But he did, so this was the will of the heavens. What I did was merely driving the boat to the river’s flow.”

“Besides, what happened afterward had nothing to do with me since it was due to his own efforts.” Li Qiye continued with a smile: “I never saw him again after he left Necropolis. His future accomplishments only meant that him leaving here was the heaven’s will — you should agree with this.”

Qiurong Wanxue became even more lost. She didn't know the "he" that the two of them were referring to. She only knew two things. First, Li Qiye and the Ancestral Flow Master knew each other and were good friends. Second, Li Qiye helped someone escape Necropolis!

She realized — at this time — that Li Qiye had come to Necropolis before. Maybe he had stayed here for a long time; otherwise, he wouldn't be so close to the Ancestral Flow Master.

However, she didn't know whether it was several years ago or if all of this happened in the span of the recent several years.

Li Qiye and the master were talking about something that had happened hundreds of thousands of years ago, a tale of the distant past!

At this junction, the Ancestral Flow Master only answered with a snort once again.

"This time, I didn't come to cause any trouble for you. I want to know why Nightsea became clear and I hope that you will tell me a few things." Li Qiye spoke.

"Don't know." The master frankly said: "Even if I did, I still wouldn't tell you."

Li Qiye became silent in the face of the master's harsh attitude.

After a long time elapsed, he gently told Qiurong Wanxue: “Go wait outside for a bit, I have some business to take care of.”

Qiurong Wanxue didn't ask for the reason. She nodded and left the grand hall.

After she left, Li Qiye sighed while looking at the Ancestral Flow Master. He sat with his legs crossed on the spot and gazed at the master to see who could be more stubborn.

“The matter of that year... I really shouldn't have gotten him out of Necropolis and broke the rule.” Li Qiye bitterly smiled and continued: “However, I was moved because of his talents. You should know that his fortune was due to fate. It didn't matter if he was a human or a ghost, you knew that he had the qualifications to become an Immortal Emperor. This was confirmed by time. I only carried out my promise; after leaving Necropolis, I didn't help him at all, but he still became an Immortal Emperor.”

“You should know that such a thing could have resulted in a catastrophe with just a single wrong step!” The master coldly replied.

Li Qiye nodded and said: “I know, but he was always righteous and never did anything unfavourable to Necropolis, don't you think? He only wanted to go outside. And after becoming an Immortal Emperor, he also protected Necropolis several times! Don't you feel that giving that place another powerful enemy is not a bad thing at all?”

The master did not say anything while Li Qiye did the same. He was just sitting there in silence.

After a long silence, the master spoke again: “Congratulations, you eventually regained your body.”

Li Qiye answered with a smile: “Where there’s a will, there’s a way. I also hope to see the day when you can leave Necropolis. The years are too long, don’t you think?”

“I can leave anytime I want!” The master coldly stated.

“But you haven’t left.” Li Qiye gently sighed and continued: “The endless passage of time is too long. You have always been sleeping here. Your years are spent sleeping and sleeping. I know you don’t want to, but I still hope that you will eventually come out and see the outside. The years do not need to be long, the important part is how colorful you choose to live it.”

In the end, the master said: “My matter is my own business.”

“But don’t you think this time is an opportunity? I am going to make a huge play soon! First, you have to tell me about Nightsea. I want to know the specifics and, at the same time, borrow one item from you.”

“The key to the Prime Ominous Grave, correct?” The master coldly responded. Although Li Qiye had spoken so much, the master’s anger had no signs of subsiding.

“No.” Li Qiye shook his head and said: “With our friendship, let’s not call it borrowing, why don’t you just directly gift it to me? This time, just consider it as me shamelessly asking you for a favor.”

The master coldly quipped: “Then what about all the other times before? Were you not shameless then?”

Chapter 453: The Fleeting Past

Li Qiye smiled awkwardly and said: “Well... After what happened, I knew that you didn’t like me. Plus, I was in a rush back then so I didn’t have time to come chat with you, old friend.”

“You just want to borrow something else, that’s why you shamelessly came here to find me, right?” The master sneered and coldly said.

Li Qiye smiled wryly and then rubbed his hands together before saying: “You should know that I will go big this time, and I need several killer moves. I have gathered a few things, but it still won’t be easy. I want to blow open that place since there are a few secrets that cannot be hidden forever! Because of this, I thought about borrowing that certain something from you to be even more assured. Surely you would agree?”

The master didn’t speak. Silence ensued as if he didn’t hear Li Qiye at all.

After a while without hearing a response, Li Qiye gently sighed and said: “Very well, nevermind. I won’t bother your eternal slumber. In the end, time is everything to you.” Having said that, he turned around to leave.

“You must know that you are going to your own death, you’re walking down a road to disaster!” The moment Li Qiye reached the door, the master called out.

Li Qiye turned around and revealed a smile before shaking his head to say: “I don’t think so. You should know that I am completely prepared. I even took into consideration the emergence of the lost mythical island. When the time is ripe, I trust that I will be able to blow open that sky and kill to the very end. No one in the nine heavens and ten earths can hinder my determination!”

These confident words pierced the sky with its dominance. Just like Li Qiye said, let alone gods and devil, even the heavens could not hold back his will!

“Do you know what you will be facing?” The Ancestral Flow Master asked.

Li Qiye shrugged and answered with a grin: “To be honest, I’m not very clear on this. Do you know? That crafty thing had been buried for a very long time without coming out, do you know what it is?”

“I don’t know.” The master quickly replied in a firm manner: “But I know that it is suicidal to even try to oppose it.”

“I am a person who doesn’t believe in the impossible; no one in this world will be able to stop me. If I have decided to do something, then I will even blow apart the heavens if it decides to stand in my way. I’m not doing this for anyone; not for me, not for you, not for anything. I only want to solve the mystery and chase out this thing that had been buried since time immemorial.” Li Qiye quietly continued: “I shall solve this mystery. I have both the patience and confidence to do so.”

Although his words were calm, the content of his speech was quite heaven-shattering.

The master became quiet for a while. Some time after, the master then reached out as if he was grabbing something from Necropolis. The master then said in a cold manner: “This is the key to the Prime Ominous Grave, take it.”

“Thanks, this will save me some trouble.” Li Qiye accepted the key.

“Is that so?” The master was particularly upset at Li Qiye and said with a glare: “Haven’t you always been finding it yourself in the past? I thought that you were never going to come ask me for it!”

Li Qiye dryly laughed and awkwardly replied: “It is a thing of the past so just let it go. I was wrong back then, although Immortal Emperor Ming Du really did a lot of things for Necropolis and was its firm supporter...

“Nevertheless, I was the one who brought him out and fulfilled the promise that he would become a powerful person — a powerful Immortal Emperor. The whole process was much smoother since you allowed him to leave. No matter what, I destroyed the eternal order of Necropolis! This was my mistake, and I thank you for escorting us back then as well.” Li Qiye sincerely apologized to the Ancestral Flow Master.

The master snorted. It took a while before the master softened his tone: “I can let you borrow that thing, but you need to help me with something.” It seemed that the master’s anger had subsided quite a bit.

Li Qiye was happy to hear this and quickly responded: “Just say it, I will help you with anything!”

“Come with me!” The master coldly spoke.

Li Qiye followed the master to a place where a certain thing was being grown. After seeing this thing, Li Qiye shockingly exclaimed: “How did you find this thing!?”

“It’s none of your business.” The master said: “I need you to help it surpass this difficult stage. I know that you once had the Alchemy God’s Grand Canon. If there is anyone in this world that could help it ride out this storm, it is you.”

“I wouldn’t have been able to do it before.” Li Qiye shook his head and smilingly continued: “But I coincidentally found the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron recently. It can help this thing, but I need time along with your assistance.”

“No problem.” The master replied.

Qiurong Wanxue, who was waiting outside, was arranged a place to stay for more than ten days before Li Qiye appeared again.

“Let us go.” He then told Qiurong Wanxue.

“Are you okay?” Seeing his fatigued appearance, she asked with concern.

Li Qiye shook his head and replied: “It’s nothing, I only spent a bit of energy. I’ll be fine after a day or two of rest.”

The two left the Ancestral Flow. From beginning to end, Qiurong Wanxue only saw two people inside. One was the ghost servant and the other was the master; to be more exact, one person and one ghost.

Although the Ancestral Flow’s scenery was like that of an emperor’s lineage, Qiurong Wanxue felt relieved after leaving. The place was suffocating despite not having a ghastly nether atmosphere because of the sensation of it carrying a huge secret with its tranquility.

She preferred the other places in Necropolis much more. In short, she felt that the Ancestral Flow was hiding a certain something. She had many questions about it, such as why was the master a living person? How did they become the master of the Ancestral Flow?

She wanted to ask Li Qiye, but she didn’t know how to phrase it.

Li Qiye noticed her awkward demeanor and smilingly said: “You can ask if you have any questions, perhaps I can tell you certain

things.”

“What kind of person is the Ancestral Flow Master?” Qiurong curiously asked.

The Ancestral Flow Master was Li Qiye’s friend, and a close one at that, so the person should be part of the younger generation in the Sacred Nether World. To be able to become the master of the Ancestral Flow showed the person’s amazing skill so logically speaking, the person should be a famous genius.

However, she was completely misled by the fact that the master was a living person; because of this, she thought that the master was a contemporary cultivator.

“Hmm...” Li Qiye paused here and gently shook his head: “This is a secret. No good will come from you finding out about it. Instead, it will only bring about a potential disaster.”

Qiurong Wanxue only wryly smiled and didn’t ask anything else. She was a sensible woman and didn’t want to make it difficult for her Young Noble.

In the end, she asked: “Where do we go now?”

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes to look at the alluring mature woman — that was akin to a honey peach — before him and replied: “We’ll go looking for someone, then I’ll lend you some assistance. After that, we’ll deal with some things that should end as well.”

Qiurong Wanxue felt very warm and sweet inside. She didn't know who Li Qiye was looking for, but it was no longer important to her at this moment.

Right when they left the Ancestral Flow, the person they were looking for came to their door. A strange person approached from afar. It was a young man in yellow dressed like a servant with a mysterious grin on his face.

“I heard that Dao Friend was looking for me?” This young man looked a bit wretched, but his eyes were clear and full of life.

This was quite incredible because the inhabitants of Necropolis looked no different from outsiders. The ghosts here lived just like those in the outside world, but ultimately, they were sentiments and ghosts. They didn't have blood energy or life. However, this young ghost's eyes were full of life, causing Qiurong Wanxue's heart to thump.

In fact, she had seen many strange things up to this point, such as the Ancestral Flow Master being a living being. However, this ghost — with his spirited eyes — still startled her.

Chapter 454: Huang Jiaofu

However, her habits as a chief caused her to always be alert, so she became more cautious.

Li Qiye looked at the young man in front of him and smiled: “You actually came before I went looking for you. Interesting, interesting...”

The ghost in the yellow robe cheerfully smiled: “Hehe, I like providing services to customers the most. This lowly one only does small business to provide for the family day by day so of course this lowly one will have to satisfy all prospective customers.”

Li Qiye gave him a look and said: “Since when did [Huang Jiaofu](#), someone who has so many colorful tales, become a small businessman and need to provide for his family on a day by day basis? No, I have to call you a businessghost.”

Huang Jiaofu could be his name, or it could be Porter/Bearer Huang. However, he doesn’t look like a carriage driver/porter, and Li Qiye is praising him in this sentence so it would be weird to call him using an unflattering title/occupation. Huang means yellow, the same color as his clothing. I’ll keep Huang Jiaofu for now unless the author states something otherwise.

“That, of course, depends on the customer.” The yellow robed young man didn’t mind Li Qiye’s sarcasm and cheerfully smiled: “My colorful tales are only impressive to ordinary customers. I heard that Sir was able to enter the Ancestral Flow as a respected guest. Before Sir, who is like an immortal from the nine heavens that descended to the mortal world, I am but an insignificant

character.”

“Ah, I understand, you want to make connections with the Ancestral Flow.” Li Qiye smilingly said: “Huang Jiaofu ah Huang Jiaofu, your sly heart still hasn’t changed.”

“So this customer knows this insignificant one?” Huang Jiaofu followed up and immediately tried to establish a friendly relationship with Li Qiye.

“Huang Jiaofu, how many times have you died?” Li Qiye asked with a smile while staring seriously at the young man.

Huang Jiaofu was shocked. He scratched his head before replying: “Dear customer, I don’t know what you are talking about. I am in the prime of my youth; based on the age of those in Necropolis, I can live for 10,000 to 20,000 more years without an issue.”

Li Qiye laughed and shook his head to say: “Huang Jiaofu, you really haven’t changed. Let us get back to the topic, I have something I need you for.”

“What does this customer need? I guarantee that I can satisfy all your wishes or find whatever you need instantly.” Huang Jiaofu calmed down and immediately replied.

Li Qiye said with a wide smile: “I don’t need a lot of things, just manuals, Fate Laws, Longevity Techniques, and techniques from

Necropolis — a little of everything around the level of a Virtuous Paragon, the type worthy of divine investiture experts.”

“That is a bit difficult.” Huang Jiaofu smiled wholeheartedly and rubbed his hands together.

Li Qiye glared at him and said: “I will throw you into Nightsea! If there are things that Huang Jiaofu can’t find at Necropolis, not many others would be able to either.”

“Hahaha, Sir is too kind.” Huang Jiaofu was still smiling. He then embarrassingly said: “Sir should know the market price. Those who die at Necropolis usually have their corpses sink into the river. Although many old men happily die here at Necropolis each year, their bodies are rarely found.”

Li Qiye waved his hand and dismissively said: “Okay, Huang Jiaofu, don’t go in circles, I don’t have time to barter with you. Find the manuals for me and just name the price in Yang Nightfish.”

Huang Jiaofu laughed and scratched his head before acting like he just had an epiphany, then he slapped his thigh and replied: “I just remembered that I might have a box with a few manuals inside.”

He then took out an old, long box from his sleeve. He handed it over to Li Qiye and continued: “Sir, please have a look and see whether you like them or not.”

Li Qiye opened the box and nodded his head approvingly before saying: “Little Boy, you have been hiding a lot of good things.”

Li Qiye gave the long box to Qiurong Wanxue and said: “It might not be possible to find the lost manual of the Snow-shadow Tribe, but there are a few manuals in here that are suitable for your tribe. These are surely good things, so you can bring them back.”

“But...!” Qiurong Wanxue exclaimed in shock. Her nose felt stuffy as she was on the verge of tears; her melted heart was full of emotions. She wanted to rush into Li Qiye’s embrace and cry, but she tried her best to hold back.

As the chief, she was not an emotional woman and always had a steady and solemn demeanor. But now, she was quite moved.

She came to Necropolis in order to find an important manual of her tribe. She had no expectations, but Li Qiye actually remembered.

These were manuals from Virtuous Paragons that were capable of earning a divine title, manuals that everyone lusted for! However, Li Qiye still gave them to her.

Li Qiye could sense her emotions, so he smiled: “The merit laws of the ghost race are not suitable for me, so you should keep them.”

Qiurong Wanxue tried not to cry by taking in a deep breath. She quietly put away the long box then gripped her fist and swore to

follow all of Li Qiye's orders in the future.

After she accepted the box, Li Qiye asked Huang Jiaofu: "How many Yang Nightfish do you want?"

Huang Jiaofu cheerfully replied: "It is nice to see Young Noble gifting these items to such a beauty. This lowly one does not dare to take a lot, one hundred fish is plenty."

Qiurong Wanxue was astonished. One hundred fish was definitely not enough to buy so many manuals.

"Huang Jiaofu, since when did you become so generous?" Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and said while gazing intensely at the fella: "Very well, one hundred Yang Nightfish. Now, say what you want to say." Having said that, he handed one hundred fish to Huang Jiaofu.

After accepting the fish, Huang Jiaofu carefully took out an ancient scroll and handed it to Li Qiye with the appearance of a sycophant. He then said: "Young Noble, I know that you are an immortal visiting our world, surely you must be an amazing True Immortal. This lowly one has an old book named the Dragon-subduing Fist. Consider this a token of my appreciation for your business."

"Dragon-subduing Fist?" Li Qiye movingly said: "This ancient technique is quite old. I remember that it had not appeared for a long time. It is capable of tempting even emperor's lineages."

Huang Jiaofu immediately smiled and said: “As the proverb says, rouge for beautiful ladies and swords for great heroes. Only a great character like Sir is qualified to have this ancient technique, don’t you think?”

Qiurong Wanxue was quite surprised. Even though she didn’t know what the Dragon-subduing Fist was, the ability to tempt even emperor’s lineages was indicative of its worth. She understood that Huang Jiaofu selling manuals to Li Qiye earlier was just the beginning to express his goodwill.

“Huang Jiaofu ah Huang Jiaofu...” Li Qiye shook his head and said: “If I remember correctly, you are notoriously stingy, so why the sudden spurt of generosity? Just say it, don’t walk around in circles with me.”

Huang Jiaofu forced an awkward smile while rubbing his palms together. He hesitated for a long time before speaking: “I... I have a favor to ask of Sir. I want Sir to talk to the Ancestral Flow Ancient God about... this lowly one wanting to leave Necropolis.”

Qiurong Wanxue was shocked. Leaving Necropolis? This was something impossible. Since the start of history, no one had ever heard of ghosts leaving Necropolis besides one particular case.

“Plead with the Ancestral Flow Master?” Li Qiye leered at him and said: “Huang Jiaofu, you should know that no one has ever left Necropolis. At least, you guys won’t be able to.”

“No, Sir, someone has left before.” Huang Jiaofu quickly added:

“He successfully left. Although I am not too clear about the details, it seems that he eventually obtained permission from the Ancestral God.”

Qiurong Wanxue then glanced at Li Qiye. Back at the Ancestral Flow, the master did indeed mention such a thing about how Li Qiye tricked someone into leaving Necropolis. This meant that her Young Noble had successfully made one ghost leave the city.

However, she did not know that the person who left in the past was not a sentiment!

Qiurong Wanxue didn't know what happened between Li Qiye and the master, but she faintly felt that there was a rift in their relationship because of this.

Li Qiye looked at him and said: “Huang Jiaofu oh Huang Jiaofu, you really did not give up. You have died time and time again, but you still won't give up.”

“Hahaha, this lowly one does not know what Sir is talking about.” Huang Jiaofu scratched his head like an honest but confused man.

Li Qiye squinted his eyes and spoke in a serious fashion: “Huang Jiaofu, you are not a human, you are only a strand of sentiment inside Necropolis. Once you leave the city, you will turn into mere smoke. Even if the Ancestral Flow Master allows you to go, you still won't be able to leave this place. Your efforts will be in vain.”

Huang Jiaofu took a deep breath and solemnly said: “Sir, I feel that I can. I can sense my lifeforce and the pulsing of Necropolis.”

Li Qiye’s eyes became serious as he gazed at Huang Jiaofu’s pair of bright eyes that were full of life and gravely asked: “Huang Jiaofu, your body has metamorphosed eight times, right?”

Huang Jiaofu embarrassingly scratched his head and replied: “I don’t know what Sir is talking about. However, I feel the life within me; I can probably leave Necropolis.”

Li Qiye quietly stared at Huang Jiaofu. In the past, Immortal Emperor Ming Du had left Necropolis. The truth was that Li Qiye also took note of Huang Jiaofu at that time, but he was different from Immortal Emperor Ming Du. In fact, he was different from everyone else. With sufficient time, he would be able to break free from his cocoon and become a butterfly.

However, this matter was far from being so simple.

Chapter 455: Secret Of Nightsea

Seeing Li Qiye become silent caused Huang Jiaofu to anxiously rub his hands and say: “Sir, please intercede for this lowly one. Regardless of whether I am successful or not, this lowly one will repay Sir. This lowly one knows that there is a treasure grove in Necropolis; it holds a legendary divine item. As long as Sir puts in a few words for this lowly one, then this lowly one will tell Sir of its location.”

Qiurong Wanxue shuddered. Rumors had always claimed that there were divine items in Necropolis, but no one had ever heard of anyone actually obtaining the treasure grove or these divine items. Huang Jiaofu was definitely telling the truth at this time.

“Huang Jiaofu ah Huang Jiaofu, you greatly underestimate me.” Li Qiye shook his head and continued: “If I wanted Necropolis’ treasures, then not to mention this treasure grove, I could even take the entire treasure mountain. As long as I am willing, there would be nothing in here that I can’t take. Do you know why I took that person out of Necropolis that year? It was only because I appreciated his talents.”

“This lowly one was foolish and confused!” Huang Jiaofu was at a loss. He then hastily slapped himself in the face and said: “This lowly one shouldn’t have gauged the heart of a gentleman with my own crude standards.”

“Okay, Huang Jiaofu, stop acting. Do you believe that I am oblivious to your capabilities?” Li Qiye waved his hand and said.

“This lowly one only knows that Sir is a True Immortal from the nine heavens and would forgive my mistake.” Huang Jiaofu now knew that he had found the right person, so he immediately sucked up to Li Qiye: “My love for you is like the surging, never-ending flow of the river, like the...”

“Stop your flattery.” Li Qiye waved his hand to stop Huang Jiaofu’s fawning.

Huang Jiaofu forced a fake smile and rubbed his hands together while carefully looking at Li Qiye, awaiting his answer.

Li Qiye was quiet. He knew that this matter broke the rules of Necropolis. Although Huang Jiaofu was different from Immortal Emperor Ming Du, ultimately, this was not something beneficial to Necropolis.

Looking at Huang Jiaofu’s lively eyes, Li Qiye softly sighed. Huang Jiaofu was indeed a great seed regardless of whether he was a persevering human or a persistent ghost.

In the end, Li Qiye eventually agreed: “I will go and talk to the Ancestral Flow Master, but not right now. After I am done with my business, I will go intercede for you.” That year, he helped Immortal Emperor Ming Du, so now, he will also help Huang Jiaofu.

Huang Jiaofu clasped his hands together in excitement and bowed: “Thank you, Sir! Regardless of whether I am successful or not, I will always remember Sir’s kindness for the rest of my life.”

Li Qiye waved his hand and said: “Forget it, this is also fate. I will go plead for you after I’m done with my own stuff. Whether you are successful or not, it will be up to your own fortune.”

“I am more than content with Sir’s willingness to intercede and will never dare to forget your kindness.” He then quickly added: “Where does Sir want to go? If it is within Necropolis, then this lowly one is willing to be your ox and horse; this lowly one will do my best for you.”

Li Qiye beamingly laughed at Huang Jiaofu and leisurely said: “Nightsea — you want to come?”

“Nightsea!?” Huang Jiaofu shuddered and exclaimed: “Nightsea... Umm... I’m afraid that I can’t go.”

Li Qiye sardonically smiled and said: “I thought you wanted to be my ox and horse to aid me and wouldn’t say no even if I asked you to cross a sea of fire?”

“Sir, it is not that this lowly one is unwilling.” Huang Jiaofu grimaced and continued: “It is because we can’t go to Nightsea.”

Qiurong Wanxue, who was standing to the side and had been keeping quiet, couldn’t help but curiously ask: “Why can’t you sentiments go to Nightsea? For what reason are you not able to?”

Huang Jiaofu let out a wry smile and replied: “To sentiments like

us, Nightsea is a forbidden ground. We cannot go there or we'll die."

"Why are the other places not like that?" Qiurong Wanxue curiously inquired.

"Nightsea has a certain something that can subdue us so we can't go. Once we go there, it would not just be a simple suppression, we might even turn into smoke the moment we approach."

"What about the handlers?" Qiurong Wanxue inquired further: "How come the handlers are not repressed?"

Huang Jiaofu answered: "The handlers do not go down the same path as us sentiments. Although all of us live in Necropolis, handlers are completely different from us."

"Not on the same path? Are you guys divided into different factions?" Qiurong Wanxue was very curious due to this new information. She had always thought that the handlers were Necropolis' inhabitants as well.

"I cannot say." Huang Jiaofu shook his head and replied: "Although this lowly one knows a thing or two, I cannot tell you, Mistress; please forgive me."

Being called "Mistress" caused Qiurong Wanxue to immediately feel hot and blush. She surreptitiously glanced at her Young Noble, but he was still unperturbed.

“Don’t make it hard for him. Huang Jiaofu does indeed know a lot, but if he dares to say it, the Ancestral Flow will annihilate him.” Li Qiye shook his head and smiled.

“Sir is completely correct. It is not that this lowly one doesn’t want to speak, it is because this is a rule of Necropolis.” Huang Jiaofu scratched his head and said: “Although this lowly one wants to serve Sir, I can’t go to Nightsea.”

“It is fine, I was just teasing you.” Li Qiye swung his sleeve and said: “You can’t help at the place I want to go to anyway. Just wait for my news, I’ll let you know right away if it is favorable.”

Huang Jiaofu bowed again with gratitude and finally left.

“Young Noble, what are we going to Nightsea for?” After he left, Qiurong Wanxue quietly asked.

“To take a look.” Li Qiye looked towards the horizon in quiet contemplation.

Qiurong Wanxue felt that Li Qiye had something on his mind. Although she didn’t know the exact details, she was going to quietly follow him no matter what.

Li Qiye then emotionally declared: “Let us go to Nightsea.”

He had already obtained the key to the Prime Ominous Grave so he could enter any time, but he wanted to see Nightsea first. The Ancestral Flow Master had too many limitations. There were certain things that the master — the protector of Necropolis had to be wary of. Once a few matters escalate out of control, some ominous and evil beings would emerge.

Although the master was reserved when it came to taking action, Li Qiye wasn't at all. He would do a few things in the master's stead!

Qiurong Wanxue followed Li Qiye to Nightsea, but he apparently was in no hurry. He trod at a slow pace while even being a bit absent-minded. She knew that he was deep in thought.

By the time they reached Nightsea, many other cultivators had also rushed here. At this time, many young cultivators were present at Necropolis; there were more than ten times the usual amount.

These young cultivators seemed to be in a hurry as if something big had happened. Qiurong Wanxue thought that this was a matter of course since Nightsea turning clear was indeed a momentous event.

She took note of the young cultivators in a hurry and recognized the identities of some of them, speaking with surprise: "Distant Cloud, Misty Field, Green River... People from the great powers from all the domains have arrived."

“It’s not too surprising. A heaven-piercing event had occurred. Just wait and see when the Prime Ominous Grave opens. At that time, not to mention the great powers from all over the world, even the old men from the Ancestral Domain won’t be able to sit still.” Li Qiye lightly responded.

“Even the gods from the Ancestral Domain will descend?” Qiurong Wanxue took a deep breath and exclaimed.

“The gods?” Li Qiye burst out in laughter and shook his head to say: “You think they are qualified to be called gods? I do not deny that some of those geezers really have the power for divine titles, but they are not gods, they’re only ghosts!”

Qiurong Wanxue shuddered and whispered: “Young Noble, you can’t utter such words carelessly. The Ancestral Domain has an incomparable status in the Sacred Nether World. If these words were to be heard, I’m afraid you would become the public enemy of the entire ghost race.”

“Don’t worry, they’re just a bunch of demons and monsters. I don’t care much for them. Haha, I have waited forever for those buried ghastly things to come out.” Li Qiye calmly said.

Qiurong Wanxue only gently sighed and stopped advising Li Qiye. But then, her curiosity was suddenly piqued: “The Ancestral Domain probably won’t come down. I heard that it was opened not too long ago so it won’t come down for another several dozen years.”

“The chance is still there.” Li Qiye said: “Trust me, at that time, some people won’t be able to sit still without going mad.”

Qiurong Wanxue shuddered. The gods from the Ancestral Domain descending — what kind of majestic scene would that be? Rumor has it that that year, in order to recruit Chan Yang as their descendant, the Ancestral Domain sent down only one person. Countless ghost tribes went to greet him, including people from the emperor’s lineages. Even the Myriad Bones Throne sent someone for their reception!

Her heart started to beat faster at the thought of the gods descending. Maybe it was like what Li Qiye said, this matter truly pierced the heavens!

She didn’t know what was going to happen, but she understood that this great development would lead to inevitable changes!

In fact, while the two were inside the Ancestral Flow, a message had spread across the world.

Chapter 456: The Gathering At Nightsea

News of Nightsea becoming clear quickly spread across Necropolis to all of the great powers in the Nether Border. And in a short dozen days, the news spread across the entire Sacred Nether World.

This news was simply too shocking. Many people didn't mind opening gateways to traverse the plains in order to send this news to their sects at the fastest speed.

Many sect masters and royal lords were astonished by this news and quickly called for their elders to convene.

Even the undyings, ancestors, and legendary masters that were buried underground were stunned as well by this news.

“Nightsea has turned clear?” An ancestor asked in disbelief.

“Even the earliest records state that Nightsea had always been black like ink. It is an ominous ground that buries even Virtuous Paragons. What could have caused it to turn clear and no longer drown people in just one night?” The old undyings who hid underground were disturbed. Even the ancestors from the great powers didn't mind breaking their seals in order to find out more information.

Countless speculations traveled far and wide. In just a short period of time, all kinds of rumors emerged. Some even said that the world was about to change.

This type of speculation was not without merit. Not long ago, the day suddenly turned dark and the lost mythical island disappeared instantaneously! Now, Nightsea had turned clear overnight. Such heaven-shaking events happening one after another were most likely not a coincidence.

This led to many imaginative speculations. Many ancestors from the great powers felt that something big was about to happen.

“Could it be that the Prime Ominous Grave is about to open?” An ancestor guessed after hearing about the clear Nightsea: “Or is it that someone will successfully find the key within this generation?”

Not just one or two people thought this way. Many undyings and ancestors believed that there was a large chance that the grave would open.

Some great powers were very excited at this idea; many even sent young disciples to Necropolis for the first time.

Such a thing was not surprising because the Prime Ominous Grave was full of temptation. Even the undyings and ancestors who had experienced many storms in their lives couldn't restrain themselves.

Many great fortunes awaited them if they could enter the grave. Who wouldn't want to take part in such a legendary adventure? And the most mouth-watering part was the rumor of the grave

containing a technique for immortality. None of the great characters were able to sit still at such a thought, especially the ancestors that were near death. This was the only way to escape their inevitable fate!

The promise of everlasting life was something that could bait even Immortal Emperors!

In just a short amount of time, many young cultivators entered Necropolis from all over the Sacred Nether World.

On the second day after the change occurred, people found a whirlpool in the middle of Nightsea. This whirlpool reached all the way to the seabed. Some brave adventurers entered the whirlpool and found that there was another vast ocean right beneath Nightsea.

“This is a new mysterious realm, a previously undiscovered realm!” The adventurers were stunned after finding this huge ocean underwater.

At this time, people began crossing this ocean in order to discover the riches on the other side of the shore.

This discovery quickly leaked out. A mysterious and previously undiscovered realm right below Nightsea had been found, so how could others not be shocked?

“Could it be that the treasure mountain in Necropolis is about to

come into being?” After hearing about this mysterious realm, a few ancestors from the great powers thought about a particular legend.

Until now, Necropolis had been a paradise of treasures for young cultivators. Many of them excavated great things in the city.

For millions of years, there were legends of supreme treasures, divine weapons, and a mysterious treasure mountain. Supreme treasures and divine weapons had been found before.

The most famous of these findings was about Immortal Emperor Ju Tian. It was said that, at a young age, the emperor found an unparalleled treasure in the Ghost River that allowed him to undertake the path towards invincibility.

This tale was known and passed down to future generations. Because of Immortal Emperor Ju Tian’s fortune, countless people ran to Necropolis later on in search of treasures.

Necropolis, indeed, had supreme treasures and divine weapons. These were not just baseless rumors; however, the mythical treasure mountain had always been a mystery.

A very long time ago, it was said that there was a treasure mountain in Necropolis. The specifics and name of the mountain remained unknown. Rumor has it that this treasure could kill even gods and seal all the experts in this world. In short, there were many beliefs surrounding this particular mountain, but no one had seen it before. Even Immortal Emperors had come to Necropolis in search for it, but they were all unsuccessful.

Because no one had actually seen it before, two differing views arose. One stated that there was no treasure mountain at Necropolis and that it was only a rumor. The other one stated that the treasure mountain indeed exists and that it had something to do with the immortal art for everlasting life.

The second view was greatly supported by the fact that Immortal Emperor Di Yu came back to Necropolis in search for this treasure mountain at an old age. Thus, many people made the connection between the two.

The sudden change in Nightsea along with the discovery of a new, mysterious underground realm caused people to contemplate many things. For millions of years, no one had seen this treasure mountain, but now, there was a previously undiscovered realm right below Nightsea. This led people to think that the mountain was inside this mysterious realm.

After this idea took shape, countless great powers sent young cultivators to Necropolis. Regardless of whether it was for the key to the Prime Ominous Grave or for the mythical treasure mountain, it was worth the risk.

Because of this, in just ten short days, disciples and descendants of the great powers continuously appeared at Necropolis; many of them were famous geniuses.

Within a short period of time, Necropolis became very lively as the young crowd flocked to the city. Even the descendants were

willing to venture into this dangerous place.

A few particularly strong people garnered quite a bit of attention.

For example, Ghost Monk. With a chant, a monk trod the sky to arrive. The moment this monk appeared inside Necropolis, buddhist chants resounded as if many Buddhas themselves had arrived. However, this scene was different in that, instead of having a peaceful atmosphere typical of the faith, there was a nether and dark air as if evil Buddhas had arrived.

This monk exuded a cold yet sacred presence. He seemed to have turned into a nether Buddha, causing others to be quite wary.

“The Young Lord of the Ghost Zen Tribe, Ghost Monk has come!” The Ghost Zen Tribe was a big tribe in the Green River; it was a very powerful group within the ghost race. Their members were born with shaven heads and ordainment markings, so they were meant to be monks since birth!

Ghost Monk was a member of this tribe; he was a famous genius in the western Green River. Rumor has it that he had obtained a secret Zen Law that paved the way towards a promising future.

“Ghost Monk arriving should come as no surprise, but even Hundred Clans Child is here.” A young cultivator said.

“Hundred Clans Child is also here? The genius that can be bestowed the legendary title of God-Monarch?”

There was no lack of geniuses amongst the youths that arrived at Necropolis. However, compared to distinguished characters like Ghost Monk, these other geniuses paled in comparison.

At the western Green River, Hundred Clans Child was a genius on the same level as Ghost Monk. These two were called the two young experts of the Green River — very exceptional amongst the younger generation.

Hundred Clans Child came from the Kingdom of Gods, a great country that once had eight God-Monarchs — quite a fearful accomplishment. Hundred Clans Child was the favorite of the Kingdom of Gods' elders since they believed that he could also become a God-Monarch in the future.

“I have arrived!” The appearance of another man was even more jolting. A huge foot descended from the heavens as he stepped into Nightsea. Once he was standing above Nightsea, even the rising water could not drown his figure.

The moment this foot disappeared, everyone saw a short young man standing above Nightsea's surface. He was only half the height of an ordinary man, but no one dared to look at him with disdain.

This short young man's body was filled with muscles, brimming with power as if his bare hands could tear apart dragons and tigers. The most distinctive aspect of this young man was the divine flames burning in his eyes that intertwined to create universal

laws. The power of the grand dao was frightening like the roars of tidal waves, causing spectators to shudder.

Chapter 457: Entering Nightsea

“Titanic Crescent Saint Child!” Many youngsters took a deep breath and exclaimed after seeing this humble-statured young man.

Despite being undersized, no one dared to underestimate him. On the contrary, many geniuses quickly stepped back with changed expressions.

The Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground was an extremely prestigious emperor’s lineage in the northern Misty Field; it was created by Immortal Emperor Ju Tian. Although the emperor’s title was “Titanic Crescent,” the truth was that the emperor was extremely short because he came from a dwarven tribe. There were once people who referred to their ghost tribe as three-inch nail ghosts.

However, once Immortal Emperor Ju Tian shouldered the Heaven’s Will, no one dared to call his tribe members “three-inch nails” anymore.

Although Titanic Crescent Saint Child was small, he was the direct descendant of the emperor and the saint child of the sacred ground. He was notoriously ruthless and many had died at his hands.

Emperor’s lineages arriving caused the atmosphere at Necropolis to become quite tense. Even emperor’s lineages could no longer sit still! This made many people think that the treasure mountain was

truly about to appear.

Because of this, countless cultivators recklessly rushed into the ocean beneath Nightsea in order to reach the shore on the other side.

However, amidst their desperate crossing, they were barred before reaching the shore. The scene before them shocked them completely! They were forced to stop without being able to swim any further, let alone being able to reach the shore.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye and Qiurong Wanxue wasted a lot of time at the Ancestral Flow so they belonged to the group of cultivators that were late to arrive at Nightsea.

Qiurong Wanxue couldn't believe her eyes once she saw the scene. They had been catching fish at this place for a month so she was used to the black-as-ink sea.

But now... The blue ocean waves were assaulting the shore with pure, clear water. This was a perfect habitat for fishes and birds. The Nightsea that once caused others to be cautious had now become a scenic location.

“What could have turned Nightsea into this?” Qiurong Wanxue couldn't help but murmur.

Li Qiye looked towards the far distance beyond Nightsea. He had heard of the whirlpool and knew more than everyone else regarding the mysterious realm below.

“Chief, Chief, Brother Li, Brother Li, we are over here!” They suddenly heard a joyous cry. A group was waving their hands and ran closer to the two of them.

These six people were Peng Zhuang’s group. They were loitering around the shore and saw Li Qiye and Qiurong Wanxue so they excitedly rushed over.

“Chief, Brother Li, you guys are finally here. We have been waiting for so long!” Peng Zhuang happily spoke.

“With all these treasure lights radiating around you all, it seems that you guys have had a decent harvest.” Li Qiye looked at them and smiled.

Peng Zhuang scratched his head and happily replied: “It is all because Brother Li guided us to the right spot. Hehe, Yang Nightfish are indeed amazing things.”

“Don’t be impertinent, address him as Young Noble!” Qiurong Wanxue looked at the youths and said in a serious manner: “Young Noble Li is a great benefactor to our tribe. Do not be disrespectful from now on, understand?”

The six of them all stared at Li Qiye. They didn’t know what he

had done, but they didn't dare to go against the chief's words so they quickly changed their attitudes.

“Young Noble, a whirlpool leading to the seabed has appeared in Nightsea. Below it is a vast ocean; I heard that it is a very mysterious realm. I also heard that the treasure mountain might come out of there, should we go on an adventure to check it out?” Peng Zhuang eagerly asked.

The six of them wanted to go much sooner, but their cultivation was too weak so they didn't dare to act recklessly. They lingered around Nightsea to wait for their chief before doing anything else.

Li Qiye only smiled without answering. He went to the shore and cupped a handful of water then drank it.

“Myriad Immortals Source Grass, God Subduing Evil Tree, Heaven-Study Peerless Water, Hundred Dao Eager Blood...” Li Qiye savoured the taste of the sea and became quite moved. Some of the things in this water were extremely unbelievable.

The six youths were fine after hearing Li Qiye name several things that they had never heard of before, but Qiurong Wanxue was quite startled. The names were all supreme immortal items; each and every single one of them were very rare in this world. She had never seen them before since they were completely out of her reach.

She shivered while listening to Li Qiye as he called out each item. Why did Nightsea's water contain these things?

“And also the young leaf from the World Tree!” In the end, Li Qiye clicked his tongue and murmured: “Oh boy, Imp really broke a leg here. All of these things require several generations to gather. Even an Immortal Emperor would not be able to gather all of them in just one.”

After tasting the young leaf of the World Tree in the water, Li Qiye immediately knew who did it. He had suspicions of this before, but now he was certain that Imp had taken action.

“Young Noble is saying that Nightsea turning clear has something to do with Imp?” Qiurong Wanxue emotionally asked.

“Imp did it. Oh Imp... you still haven’t given up, this is suicidal!” Li Qiye nodded his head and exclaimed. Then, he stared into the sea and murmured: “We have to find Imp, first.”

The young group didn’t know who Imp was, but they were very excited after hearing Li Qiye say that he wanted to go to the underground ocean. Peng Zhuang quickly asked: “Do we start right now?”

“We have to prepare first.” The only female disciple spoke: “For the past dozen days, many people went inside, including descendants from the great powers. I heard that several big battles occurred and many have died.”

“Yes, not only have geniuses such as Golden Child, Ghost Monk, and Hundred Clans Child come, but even Titanic Crescent Saint

Child and Ghost Insect Evil Child came as well. They are descendants from emperor's lineages and are even direct scion of Immortal Emperors. I heard that they are almost unbeatable." A different disciple added.

Peng Zhuang nodded his head in agreement before saying: "Right. Oh man, Ghost Insect Evil Child is very scary, even more so than a ghost. I don't even dare to look at his face again!"

"Don't cause more trouble for Young Noble. Right now, Necropolis is very dangerous and unpredictable. You guys need to leave Necropolis first and meet up with Elder Zhi's group."

Li Qiye nodded and added: "Your chief is right. You guys shouldn't go to such a place. I cannot guarantee your safety since it is even more dangerous than the Nightsea of the past."

"Young Noble will be doing something important, so we can't have you all become a distraction for him. Go, now." Qiurong Wanxue knew that the situation was very serious. She didn't wish to see her Young Noble become distracted by the youths and die in Necropolis.

The six were very eager to go for a look, but they also understood the severity of the situation. After hearing both their chief and Young Noble Li telling them to go back, they didn't dare to ask anymore questions.

"Chief and Young Noble can rest assured, we will leave Necropolis and meet Elder Zhi right away." Peng Zhuang hurriedly

spoke.

Li Qiye nodded and said: “Go, leaving Necropolis is probably a good thing. We are currently in the eye of the storm, but sooner or later, the situation will shift. You guys are not safe here.”

The six of them knew that they were too weak. Not to mention the geniuses, there was a big gap between them and the ordinary disciples from the great powers. They obediently listened to their chief and Li Qiye.

Li Qiye stared at Nightsea and knew that he could not delay this any further so he told Qiurong Wanxue: “We shall go, I hope that we can catch up to Imp.”

She quickly followed him into the whirlpool in the center of Nightsea.

Watching the two of them depart made the young group of six glance at each other. A disciple spoke: “Did you guys feel something? Hehe, Young Noble and the chief seemed to have changed a lot in this short amount of time.”

“I think so too.” The female disciple added: “I think they are a lot closer. Did you guys notice? The chief’s gaze at Young Noble was very gentle.”

Another one scratched his head and said: “Are you sure? Will they really become a couple?”

“Haha, for sure!” Peng Zhuang said with a devious smile: “I think they are a match made in heaven. In my opinion, they are about to get together.”

“Really?” The rest responded in unison.

Peng Zhuang then continued with a perverted smile: “If the chief and Young Noble keep on staying together all alone... Hehehe, a flame will then spark, am I right?”

The other five disciples looked at each other and exclaimed at the same time: “It really is a possibility.” Having said that, the group all smiled mischievously.

Once Li Qiye and Qiurong Wanxue reached the center, they found a giant whirlpool as water was surging into the vortex.

After seeing the whirlpool, Li Qiye jumped down right away while hugging Qiurong Wanxue. They kept on swirling downward until their feet eventually reached the seabed.

After exiting the whirlpool, they noticed an ocean suffused with a slight golden shade as if it was a vast sea of gold.

Chapter 458: Conjuring The Storm

At this point, Qiurong Wanxue couldn't help but point to the sky above and ask: "What's that?"

The sky was shrouded by thick clouds of blood that spanned the entire ocean. It was as if blood was flowing in these clouds that blocked the sky. Occasionally, flashes of lightning would appear as if they were about to rend the sky asunder.

Li Qiye looked at the clouds of blood and replied: "That is a very terrifying thing." He then looked at the vast sea and continued: "We have to go. We have tarried for too long, Imp might have already reached that place."

"Do we fly?" Qiurong Wanxue asked while looking at the vast sea.

"No, we can't fly in this place. If you forcefully fly, lightning will tear you apart. An invincible power looms over this place so no one can fly. We will have to ride the waves."

After hearing this, Qiurong Wanxue attempted to fly up. She only got a few meters off the ground before an extremely heavy force pushed her back down.

"This ocean is very vast. If we ride the waves, it will still take several days. I'll assist you for a while." Li Qiye hugged her by the waist and didn't give her the time to refuse. He surfed on the ocean surface with a speed as fast as lightning.

Qiurong Wanxue started to blush since she was being held by the waist by Li Qiye's robust hand. And when she leaned against his tough physique, she felt hot all over as she lost her strength; a numbing sensation slowly spread throughout her body.

Qiurong Wanxue's eyes rippled with emotions as she secretly glanced at Li Qiye, but he was still riding the waves nonchalantly.

She gently leaned on his shoulder. Although this vast expanse didn't only have the two of them, she was lost in this feeling of safety and didn't care for the eyes of others. She only wanted to hug him even tighter.

Even though Li Qiye was as fast as lightning, this sea was extremely vast so he could not reach the shore in a short amount of time. During this trip, other cultivators were also recklessly flocking deeper into the unknown. Some were riding treasure ships, some were riding aquatic creatures, and some were riding the waves like Li Qiye.

However, all of them stopped at a deeper juncture in the ocean. Many tried different methods to pass this, but all had failed.

Even geniuses had to give up at this point, such as Ghost Monk, Golden Child, and Hundred Clans Child. Even emperor's descendants such as Titanic Crescent Saint Child and Ghost Insect Evil Child were blocked as well.

These arrogant prodigies utilized a variety of methods and

exhausted many treasures to no avail.

Everyone felt that the treasure mountain of Necropolis had to be on the other side, so no one was willing to leave; they all stayed here, waiting. Many of them decided to form alliances to surpass this difficult blockade.

Of course, the biggest camp was Ghost Insect Evil Child's because he was the descendant of an emperor's lineage. The groups of Ghost Monk and Hundred Clans Child also had very high appeal.

Amidst the discussions on how to proceed through this sea, a surprising piece of news emanated throughout the entire Sacred Nether World.

“Tian Lunhui has come out from his cultivation session and is coming to Necropolis to learn more about the mysticisms of this place.” No one knew who spread this news at such a rapid pace.

This news reached the eastern Nether Border and Necropolis. Not to mention the younger generation, even the previous generation became quite alarmed.

After hearing this, a ghost king from the previous generation exclaimed: “Tian Lunhui, the most mysterious of the three heroes, has finally made a move!”

Tian Lunhui, one of the three heroes in the Sacred Nether World, could be described as a force that could cause the world to cower.

He came from the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom and was its descendant. Some even said that the current ghost king of the kingdom wanted to pass his throne to Tian Lunhui but was refused since Tian Lunhui wished to focus on cultivation.

The All-Eras Ancient Kingdom was a lineage with two emperors. Although it was not comparable to the forever-brilliant Myriad Bones Throne, it was still very formidable. Some considered it a miracle of the Emperors Era.

Two emperors came out from the kingdom with the gap of a single generation. This was indeed a very rare occurrence.

What was even more unusual was that the founding emperor, along with the second emperor, had two very unique imperial titles. They were called Immortal Emperor [Yi Shi](#) and Immortal Emperor [Er Shi](#)!

Yi Shi = First Era

Er Shi = Second Era

There was a rumor stating that after Immortal Emperor Yi Shi shouldered the Heaven's Will, he swore to control the reincarnation cycle to achieve everlastingness and to build an eternal kingdom.

This oath shocked the entire world. Reincarnating for generations to achieve eternity — such a domineering determination!

Since time immemorial, no one had ever successfully controlled the reincarnation cycle. People said that no one could go on forever in the samsara cycle or that reincarnation was only a legend.

However, oddly enough, when Immortal Emperor Er Shi was born, he already had Immortal Emperor Yi Shi's totem. This caused the entire world to clamor! Many believed that Immortal Emperor Er Shi was the reincarnation of Immortal Emperor Yi Shi.

Just as many had predicted, Immortal Emperor Er Shi indeed shouldered the Heaven's Will and became an Immortal Emperor, further propagating the idea that he was the founding emperor's reincarnation.

Because of this, many cultivators believed in this form of reincarnation. However, after Immortal Emperor Er Shi, there were no more signs of reincarnations in the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom. It was as if he was no longer successful.

That is, until the day Tian Lunhui was born! On the day of his birth, he had the totem of Immortal Emperor Yi Shi.

He was destined to be extraordinary! When the news of him carrying Immortal Emperor Yi Shi's totem came out, the entire Sacred Nether World was astonished. Countless ancestors and legendary masters believed that Immortal Emperor Yi Shi had successfully reincarnated once again.

Some even called Tian Lunhui Immortal Emperor [San Shi](#). He was born with a glorious and incomparable beginning as if fate had

determined that he would become the new Immortal Emperor.

San Shi = Third Era

Regarding sects, Tian Lunhui was not equal to Di Zuo, who came from the Myriad Bones Throne, but as one of the three heroes, his fame was no less than Di Zuo's.

Tian Lunhui did not disappoint those who called him Immortal Emperor Yi Shi's reincarnation. Although he was the latest to cultivate amongst the three heroes, his cultivation speed was the fastest. Currently, his cultivation was unfathomable!

Some in the Sacred Nether World believed that Immortal Emperor Yi Shi inside Tian Lunhui was awakening in order to become an Immortal Emperor once more in this generation!

Tian Lunhui, who had been keeping a low profile for a long time, suddenly coming out from his cultivation session and going to Necropolis set off huge waves. Even ghost kings from the previous generation were very wary of Tian Lunhui.

"This man has the knowledge of an Immortal Emperor. If he explores Necropolis, perhaps he could unlock its secret and even obtain the treasure mountain!" A ghost king exclaimed with a changed expression after hearing about Tian Lunhui's arrival.

Everyone knew that Tian Lunhui might be Immortal Emperor Yi Shi's reincarnation. If this was the case, then with his rich knowledge, there was a big chance of him solving Necropolis' mysteries and obtaining the treasure mountain.

The news of Tian Lunhui going to the eastern Nether Border was first received by the territory's largest lineage — the Myriad Bones Throne.

“Since Tian Lunhui has come out, how could I, Di Zuo, be missing?” An extremely domineering voice and attitude came out from inside the Myriad Bones Throne.

Di Zuo, one of the three heroes, finally declared his intention!

This message was also spread across the world, resulting in the sadness of many young men. Even Heavenly Sovereigns from the previous generation lamented with soft sighs.

Di Zuo was qualified to be arrogant. As one of the three heroes, he was no lesser than Tian Lunhui.

Although his birth did not shock the world like Tian Lunhui's and he didn't have the halo of an Immortal Emperor at that time, becoming the inheritor of the Myriad Bones Throne was indicative of his abilities. In a sect that produced three emperors, devilish geniuses were as common as stray dogs. Di Zuo being able to rise to the top and seize his fame spoke plenty to his strength.

If Tian Lunhui was born as the heaven's proud son, then Di Zuo had used his own strength and talent to earn his name.

As his name would suggest, the throne of the kingdom was Di

Zuo's alone. He alone was invincible, basking in all the glory. His talents and strength deterred the entire world as his battle record would cause others to turn pale.

Chapter 459: An Unbelievable Scene

When it came to Di Zuo's record, people from the Sacred Nether World could talk about it forever as if it was a common household topic.

At the age of ten, he could defeat Royal Nobles; at fifteen, he triumphed over Ancient Saints. And when he became eighteen, he alone soared into the North Ridge Country at the eastern Nether Border. This country with an ancient lineage could not stop Di Zuo's rampage throughout the entire land as he overthrew its royal family. An army of 500,000 cavalry formed a blockade, but it was still unable to deter his path.

While in the sky and under the combined attacks from Enlightened Beings and Ancient Saints, Di Zuo fought till the sky itself collapsed as he killed his way into the North Ridge's capital. Amidst the fierce crowd of experts, Di Zuo eventually killed the North Ridge Ghost King who possessed the strength of a Heavenly Sovereign.

After that battle, the ancient North Ridge Country collapsed. From then on, it was separated into many smaller countries and no longer had any semblance of its former prestige.

Di Zuo shocked the world as his fame reverberated throughout the four desolaces. All were frightened as other geniuses were overshadowed by Di Zuo's record.

Some devilish geniuses were not happy with Di Zuo being listed

as one of the three heroes, but after hearing about this battle, they could only become silent for a long time before resigning themselves with a lamenting sigh.

The battle of one against an entire ancient country — how domineering and unbeatable was this? This battle placed Di Zuo into a supreme position amongst the younger generation.

From then on, when people referred to Di Zuo, they would also add the word “Sir.”

Today, Di Zuo’s eventual arrival at Necropolis would turn the excited anticipation of many geniuses into resignation.

Countless people were full of hope, ambition, and even confidence for the treasure mountain in Necropolis coming into being or the eventual opening of the Prime Ominous Grave. This turmoil would bring about a new change, allowing an opportunity for them to shine and create a new, illustrious reputation.

But now, after hearing about Di Zuo’s arrival, all of these ambitious youngsters couldn’t help but feel their aspirations collapsing.

The three heroes were like unsurpassable mountains who continuously pressured all the minds of the younger generation. Even the most arrogant genius would have to acquiesce in the face of a [devilspawn](#) like Di Zuo.

Devilspawn = genius here, same term as devilish genius.

After hearing this news, someone playfully commented: “Tian Lunhui is coming and Di Zuo is also leaving his cultivation session... If Chan Yang also comes, then all three heroes will be here!”

A ghost king shook his head and explained: “I’m afraid Chan Yang will not be able to come down. After all, people from the Ancestral Domain will not be able to descend for the next few dozen years. However, if all three were to be here, then the fate of this world would be in their hands.”

The three heroes of the Sacred Nether World: Di Zuo, Tian Lunhui, and Chan Yang. However, Chan Yang had never showed himself again after going to the Ancestral Domain.

Despite his lack of presence, his fame was no less than Di Zuo’s or Tian Lunhui’s. In the end, anyone that was chosen by the Ancestral Realm would surely be amazing.

While people were discussing these three, Li Qiye ran very quickly while carrying Qiurong Wanxue and finally reached the deeper territory of this ocean.

Many young cultivators were stuck here without being able to go any further. They congregated to find a viable solution.

Many in the group were heaven’s proud sons. Ghost Insect Evil Child, Titanic Crescent Saint Child, Divine Spark Prince, Golden Child, Ghost Monk, Hundred Clans Child... Which of the people

listed here was not famous?

However, once they reached this part of the ocean, all of them became dumbfounded at the scene before them. Their mouths were wide open, unable to be closed for a long time.

No one dared to go any closer, they only stared at the scene from a safe distance.

Those who arrived earlier smilingly said to the shocked ones who came after: “Are you scared? I was also the same when I just got here.”

Those who could look at the entire sea would find that it was divided into two halves. One half had a golden color while the other half was as black as ink!

However, this was not its most compelling aspect. The golden half was at the boundary of the division while the black sea was situated at the far horizon.

Everyone would see a scene that they would never forget at this place; this was a miracle that shocked their very souls.

Countless Yang Nightfish gathered at the border of the golden sea. There were definitely more than a million.

They lined up in an orderly manner. Those that were closer to the edge of the golden sea were bigger than those behind them.

Many caught these Yang Nightfish in Nightsea and found that they were not very large and were all of a uniform size.

However, this scene made them realize that the fish they captured before were only of the smallest type.

The fish here ranged from the size of a water basin to the size of flood dragons that spanned hundreds of meters.

Meanwhile, the lone fish at the edge of the golden sea was an incalculable monstrosity. A flap of its tail could send water all the way to the nine heavens while a single gulp could swallow the entire sky.

It was not only the biggest Yang Nightfish at this place but also the biggest fish in the world. Perhaps it was the only Fish King amongst all other existences.

The gathering of these fish created a scintillating brilliance that shot all the way up to the sky. The bloody clouds in the sky began to change. The clouds of blood in the sky were arranged in a particular array that formed a frame. Meanwhile, the lights that were shot up by the fish were woven into an unparalleled immortal article as innumerable immortal runes floated up and down.

The clouds of blood in the form of a paper frame contained endless power to help the essence of the fish turn these runes into an immortal article.

Anyone would be frightened by this development. None dared to stare at this supreme immortal article because it would cause people to vomit blood by looking at it for too long.

A genius was skeptical of this, so he lifted his head to look at the article for three seconds, then he immediately died while vomiting blood right afterward. Because of this, the geniuses floating in the sea, such as Ghost Insect Evil Child and Titanic Crescent Saint Child from emperor's lineages, didn't dare to look at the article for long either.

Behind the Fish King, this article in the sky poured down orderly divine chains like a waterfall to create invincible universal laws as if it was the paragon of all weapons.

This scene was already astonishing enough, but it was far from over.

Opposite of the golden ocean was the black sea. At its edge, hundreds of thousands of ferry handlers were in a formation.

People who had been to Nightsea had never seen so many handlers like this before. Some once assumed that there were only one hundred handlers at most, but now, they knew that this was certainly not the case.

Standing right at the edge of the black sea was an enormous black shadow akin to a giant. Its foot was trampling the ocean while its head towered over the sky.

The shadow's head was not revealed, but it exuded a dark air that caused others to feel the creeps; it was as if this shadow had come from the depths of hell. Anyone who looked at this shadow would shiver in fear!

The countless ferry handlers present all spewed out a never-ending black blood energy that eventually aggregated into a mysterious and strange-looking magical rune that hovered over the head of the gigantic black shadow. This rune sent down red strands of light that pierced into the head of this giant!

Nobody dared to look at this eerie and mysterious rune. A young expert who wasn't afraid of evil forces wanted to study this black rune. After looking at it for five minutes, he suddenly fell down as his soul was devoured; he didn't even have the chance to scream.

A Fish King swallowing the sky and a gigantic black shadow were confronting each other in this ocean, dividing it into halves — one golden and one black.

They both exuded a presence that caused people to tremble and forced them to stay far away.

Judging from their posturing, the two seemed to be especially cautious. The moment they took action, it would mean the rending of the heaven and earth, the annihilation of all existences! This dominating scene caused everyone to sit on the sideline, waiting. And it wasn't only because of this inevitable battle. Without a ferry handler, cultivators could not venture past the black sea.

This black sea was just like the old Nightsea. Once one set foot inside, they would drown in this black water. Without a ferry handler, death was assured!

Chapter 460: Deadlock

Because of this confrontation between the two armies, it was obvious that the ferry handlers would not be friendly enough to take the cultivators across. Some tried to take the long way around, but there were no results. This ocean did not have a limit so one couldn't reach the end. There was only one option — go past the golden ocean to reach the shore on the other side of the black sea.

There was a very amazing young cultivator who used his family heirloom to project a divination. He found that there was definitely a shore at the other side of the black sea.

However, no one could get across without the assistance of the ferry handlers. And because of this confrontation, they could only wait until after the end of the war. Maybe there would be a chance to use the ferries then.

Qiurong Wanxue became pale from horror after seeing this stalemate and exclaimed: “What is that?!” She couldn't believe her own eyes that reflected this shocking scene.

When she looked up at the supreme immortal article in the sky, Li Qiye quickly covered her eyes and shook his head to say: “Don't look at that article. It is the most profound and mystical article in this heaven and earth. One glance is fine, but with your cultivation, a second glance will result in death.”

After hearing this, Qiurong Wanxue didn't dare to look again.

She took a deep breath and gazed towards the two armies in the distance.

“What exactly is happening here?” She emotionally asked.

Li Qiye looked at the Fish King and then the gigantic shadow before replying: “A battle for sovereignty.”

She seemed to gain a bit of understanding as to why people were only able to go out into Nightsea with the help of the ferry handlers. So it turned out that the handlers and the Yang Nightfish were enemies.

No wonder why all the handlers disappeared overnight after the change. So they had all gathered at this place!

“Did the sovereignty over Nightsea previously belong to the ferry handlers?” Qiurong Wanxue asked.

Li Qiye nodded lightly and replied: “You can put it that way. However, their opponents can also fight back. The Yang Nightfish had always been waiting for an opportunity. Imp has disturbed the balance so things are now different. Thus, the two sides were forced to meet each other!”

“What exactly is going on?” Qiurong Wanxue couldn’t help but curiously ask: “What do the Yang Nightfish and the ferry handlers represent? What is their status in Necropolis?”

The recent events had escaped the boundaries of her imagination. Everything she had seen before could not compare to her recent encounters.

Necropolis' inhabitants, the ferry handlers, the Yang Nightfish... Before this, no one felt anything special about the three, but now, it was different. It seemed that the three sides were not in the same camp.

It appeared that the sentiments were the local residents while the fish and the handlers had special positions!

Li Qiye didn't answer as he hugged her while walking above the sea. They inconspicuously went closer to the golden sea.

With so many young cultivators stopping here, this place had quickly become a bustling bazaar. Because of the long wait, people had taken out their pavilions and mansions. They intended to wait here for a while until the end of the battle.

At this time, the objects that were the most abundant at this place would be the ships that were anchored at this sea. The largest one was the size of a town while the smallest was the size of a small boat. Then there were some pavilions and mansions scattered amidst this sea of ships.

Everyone set up their camps and even divided themselves into their own territories. They were still situated very far from the actual battleground since they didn't want to be close to that side of the sea. The battle between the Fish King and the gigantic

shadow would be too terrifying. It could even shatter this world! So no one dared to get close.

It could be said that this area was very lively; outside of some groups chattering about, some even used this location to sell items just like back in town.

It was very rare to have cultivators come from all over the world, so it was indeed a great chance for business. Many shops were erected and they tried to find customers.

Meanwhile, a few cultivators were bored of waiting; one of them grunted: “The two bosses have not made a move for ten days... When will this stalemate, this war end?”

A more patient cultivator retorted: “Only the heavens will know. However, we have to wait for the treasure mountain. Throughout the millions of years, Necropolis had been thoroughly excavated, but no one was able to find it. The shore beyond this place is the only other possible location.”

One of the more optimistic members stated with no intent of leaving: “What are we afraid of? Wait until after the battle ends, then follow the fish. We can sneak attack them and maybe we’ll even be able to pull up hundreds of thousands of fish. Then, we will be rich men! With that many fish, we would be able to trade for whatever we wanted. I had my eyes on a Heavenly Yin Mineral in Necropolis, but that sentiment was adamant with his price of three hundred fish. I will wait for this opportunity to make a fortune.”

Some of the impatient ones headed back in order to find the legendary key to the Prime Ominous Grave. They didn't know that even if they dug three meters down all over Necropolis, they still wouldn't be able to find the key because it was already in Li Qiye's possession.

After they reached this territory and looked at all the parked ships, Qiurong Wanxue remained cautious about the two opposing military forces in the distance and quietly whispered: "How come the Ancestral Flow Master didn't come here?"

Sentiments might not be able to come here, but the master was a living being. Moreover, the master was in charge of Necropolis! Now, a heaven-shaking war was about to break out at this place, so Qiurong Wanxue was quite perplexed due to the master's lack of action.

"This is only a small-scale battle, it won't be able to change anything. Imp broke the previous balance so the fish and the handlers were forced to fight." Li Qiye replied with a grin.

Qiurong Wanxue took a deep breath and asked: "This is only considered a small-scale battle?"

Anyone would be able to tell that the Fish King and the gigantic shadow were unfathomable existences capable of plucking the moon from the sky. The battle of these two would be able to annihilate the earth. In the face of these existences, even the most powerful youths would be mere ants.

How could this battle possibly be considered “small”?

“What about a large-scale battle?” She had to ask.

“A large-scale battle?” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and answered as he gazed at the two armies: “A large-scale battle would pierce the heavens. Once a large-scale battle commences, the Fish King and the ghost shadow would only be part of the insignificant vanguard.”

Qiurong Wanxue jumped after hearing this. She felt that the gigantic shadow and the Fish King were already invincible. Even Heavenly Kings would be powerless before them, yet these existences were only minor characters?

“They... are only minor characters? Then... who would be the existences in control of a large-scale battle?” Qiurong Wanxue emotionally asked.

“Just wait, one day you will witness such a battle. When that day comes, all the tribes in the Sacred Nether World should pray for their safety. It will be a very destructive war!” Li Qiye nonchalantly replied.

Qiurong Wanxue felt a chill in her heart because Li Qiye’s words left her restless.

Li Qiye advanced further above the sea while hugging Qiurong

Wanxue. They didn't make it too far before a young man approached.

This young man looked like a romantic scholar without seeming to be weak. Many divine images were behind the young man as if there were spirits protecting his dao path. Alongside sacred hymns, divine lights shot out from his body as if the gods were teaching him the dao.

"This must be the famous dao friend, Li Qiye?" The young man looked at Li Qiye and clasped his hands together.

Li Qiye took a glimpse at the young man with a poker face. Qiurong Wanxue gently pulled his sleeve and whispered: "He is the Hundred Clans Child!"

The Hundred Clans Child — the prince from the Kingdom of Gods and a famous genius at the western Green River.

Many young cultivators were alarmed at the sight of the two. One of them whispered: "The Hundred Clans Child is trying to recruit more people to his camp."

"That is Li Qiye, a ferocious newcomer. He killed Mo Lidao and Ye Sha in one breath. It's no wonder why the Hundred Clans Child is personally recruiting him."

"What do you want?" Li Qiye looked at the Hundred Clans Child and asked.

The Hundred Clans Child was quite polite and went straight to the point with a smile: “I believe Fellow Daoist Li also wants to reach the other shore and can understand the current situation. Crossing alone is impossible, so how about we all work together to cross the sea?”

“Is that so?” Li Qiye lazily replied. He had no interest in joining an alliance since he had many methods if he wanted to cross.

“Fellow Daoist Li may not know, but we have an alliance that consists of hundreds of young heroes; all of them are famous contemporary experts. Moreover, the Titanic Crescent Saint Child is in charge! As long as we work together, we will definitely be able to reach the shore on the other side.” The Hundred Clans Child persuaded.

Chapter 461: Ghost Insect Evil Child

At this time, many young cultivators formed alliances in order to work together to overcome the present predicament. Two of the biggest alliances were led by the Titanic Crescent Saint Child and the Ghost Insect Evil Child.

This was not strange at all. The Saint Child came from the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground while the Evil Child came from the Insect King Imperial Lineage — both of these were emperor's lineages. The Saint Child and the Evil Child were the most exceptional and famous amongst the young generation, so naturally, they took the mantle of leadership.

Because of their status and position, geniuses like the Hundred Clans Child and Ghost Monk happily joined their alliances.

Li Qiye gained a lot of fame after killing Mo Lidao and Ye Sha so the Hundred Clans Child's camp would be glad to have him become a member.

“Thanks, but I prefer to be alone.” Li Qiye smiled then shook his head, rejecting the offer.

The Hundred Clans Child did not give up: “Fellow Daoist Li, as the proverb says, the bigger the crowd, the mightier they become. I'm afraid no one alone will be able to surpass this difficult trial. Our alliance has an expert, the Titanic Crescent Saint Child, so why don't you cooperate with us? Everyone will take care of each other and we shall reap the benefits from it.”

“This so-called ‘difficult trial’ only applies to other people, it is not a problem for me.” Li Qiye lazily replied, seemingly lacking all interest.

After hearing this, the Hundred Clans Child’s eyes narrowed as a glimmer flashed across his pupils. He then asked: “So Fellow Daoist Li has a way to cross this ocean? Could you reveal a thing or two?”

“Why do I have to tell you?” Li Qiye leered at him and continued: “You guys can go your own way and I shall go on mine without any entanglement.”

Li Qiye’s arrogant attitude annoyed the Hundred Clans Child. His country was ancient and powerful within the Sacred Nether World; although it was not equal to an emperor’s lineage, it was only inferior by a slight margin.

As its descendant and prince, his status was high and mighty. Today, he came to recruit Li Qiye because he had heard of Li Qiye’s powerful cultivation. Otherwise, how could an ordinary human get into his sight?

He didn’t expect Li Qiye to give him no face — way too arrogant. He then replied in a deep tone: “Fellow Daoist Li, one has to rely on friends once they go outside; if you have a good method, then please do share. You will also benefit in the future by doing so.”

“Too wordy...” Li Qiye waved his sleeve and said: “I shall do as I

please. Stop blabbering, my patience is limited!”

The Hundred Clans Child’s expression sank; this was far more than simple displeasure.

“So you are Li Qiye!?” Suddenly, an aggressive and arrogant voice came.

A group led by a young man came closer. Many nearby cultivators quickly parted since they didn’t want to mess with these people.

Anyone who saw the young man leading the group would jump in fear. He wore a black robe and was as thin as a bamboo tree; it was as if a gust of wind could blow him over.

However, this was not the reason to be horrified. There was a cyst-like protrusion on the young man’s forehead — extremely disgusting. And something that resembled a bug was moving inside.

There was indeed a worm inside this cyst-like protrusion and sometimes, it would stick its head out. It had a ferocious and nausea-inducing appearance. Anyone who looked at it would get an unbearably creepy sensation.

The arrival of this young man grossed everyone out as they took a step back.

“Ghost Insect Evil Child!” The young cultivators all changed their expressions while the girls turned pale.

In both the western Green River and the whole Sacred Nether World, the Evil Child was the young genius that others feared the most.

He hailed from the Insect King Imperial Lineage, a very ancient inheritance that was established before the Emperors Era. It was far older than many great powers in the Sacred Nether World.

It was created by Immortal Emperor [Chong Huang](#). Since the start of time, the emperor that scared the souls out of people the most was Immortal Emperor [Tian Tu](#), and the one that was the most creepy was Immortal Emperor Chong Huang.

Immortal Emperor Tian Tu = Heavenly Massacre — this is an Ancient Ming Emperor.

Chong Huang = Insect King, so Insect King Immortal Emperor.

Immortal Emperor Chong Huang came from the Insect King Ghost Tribe. This was not a large tribe, but its disciples were the most sinister and terrifying.

Members of this tribe were born with a Nether Insect King situated in the protrusion on their foreheads.

This insect was an extremely powerful creature that would grow alongside its master. The more powerful the master becomes, the more powerful the insect would be. Legend says that once this

insect breaks out from the protrusion and becomes its own existence, it would become a terrorizing existence — a true insect king!

Even the young ones were still very terrifying. People said that being bitten by one was a fate worse than death. The body of someone who gets bitten would begin to decay. The person would suffer from an agonizing pain for dozens of days to dozens of years before ultimately dying a slow death.

This was why most people didn't want to mess with the Insect King tribal members; these Nether Insect Kings were too dreadful! No matter how powerful one was, being bitten was often synonymous with death.

The Ghost Insect Evil Child was not only the main descendant, he was also the heir to the throne.

As a descendant of an emperor's lineage, his cultivation was not stronger than the Titanic Crescent Saint Child's, but his notoriety was greater than the Saint Child's.

If one was asked to say who was more terrifying between the Saint Child and the Evil Child, then the majority of the Sacred Nether inhabitants would pick the Evil Child.

Offending the Saint Child would end in a quick death, but offending the Evil Child would result in a fate worse than death. The torture may even last for dozens of years.

This was why his appearance shocked many people completely, especially when the little worm inside the cyst would sometimes climb out. Qiurong Wanxue, who was standing by Li Qiye, also felt that it was unbearable.

Despite the Evil Child's aggressive momentum, Li Qiye only looked at him and answered frivolously: "So what if I am?"

"That's good." The Evil Child glared at Li Qiye and said: "Quickly prostrate and bow your head to apologize to Brother Divine Spark!"

At this time, the Divine Spark Prince was standing next to the Evil Child since he had joined his camp. Golden Child was standing next to him as well.

The Evil Child was an imperial descendant so, in theory, a character like the Divine Spark King was a nobody. However, who was it to blame that the prince had such a wonderful big sister? The Evil Child would have to be somewhat mindful of the Phoenix Maiden since she was Sir Di Zuo's fiancée.

Not long ago, the prince felt humiliated after being slapped by Li Qiye, so he quickly got the Evil Child's backing by joining his alliance.

Many spectators gazed at Li Qiye with sympathy. They felt that opposing the Evil Child would result in an unwanted and terrible fate. They couldn't help but shiver at such a thought.

A young cultivator shook his head and said: “This little human killed Mo Lidao and slayed Ye Sha. He could be considered the next generation’s monster, but it is unfortunate that he has to meet the Evil Child today.” Everyone could already imagine Li Qiye’s inevitably miserable outcome.

With the backing of the Evil Child, the Divine Spark Prince’s courage soared as he arrogantly sneered at Li Qiye: “Human Ant, quickly prostrate before me. If I’m in a good mood, maybe I’ll only break your four limbs and destroy your cultivation while sparing your dog life—”

However, before the prince could finish, Li Qiye had already slapped him.

“Ahh!” The prince screamed out. He spat out some blood along with some loose teeth.

“Where is this wild dog’s barking coming from? So annoying.” Li Qiye slowly wiped his hand with a handkerchief as if it was stained by something dirty.

Everyone was fazed by this blatant provocation — slapping the prince right in front of the Evil Child. This palm did not only slap the prince’s face, but also the Evil Child’s.

The Divine Spark Prince was not a weakling, but he didn’t have the strength to meet Li Qiye’s palm, so he was blown away.

The Ghost Insect Evil Child's face greatly changed. He went out of his way to stand out for the prince, but this human junior still dared to slap the prince; this was giving him zero face.

With a dark expression as his eyes gave an awe-inspiring glare, the evil child uttered: "Human Ant, how do you want to die?" Meanwhile, the insect inside his forehead was still squirming around.

"Brother Ghost Insect, cut off his limbs first!" The prince shouted: "Then let the Nether Insect King bite him; let him experience a fate worse than death, let him scream for a hundred years—"

"Noisy." Li Qiye swung his hand. The prince was well-prepared this time, but he still couldn't evade the blow.

"Bang!" He was slapped flying really far away once more as his blood splattered everywhere.

"You dare!?" The Evil Child's expression became fierce as he shouted: "Human Ant, I'll make you wish for death!"

"Whoosh!" The protrusion broke apart as the insect flew out and tried to bite Li Qiye at lightning speed.

"A Nether Insect King!" Many people screamed and swiftly ran away in fear. No one wanted to experience the terrible fate of being bitten by this insect.

“Watch out!” Qiurong Wanxue quickly warned him as her complexion paled.

“What hole did this bug come out from?” However, Li Qiye was as calm as ever. He flipped his right palm and suddenly, the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron appeared in his hand. “Boom!” Refined flames from the heaven and earth suddenly soared to the sky. With the cry of a phoenix, this flame turned into a phoenix as it pecked at the Nether Insect King.

Chapter 462: Titanic Crescent Saint Child

The Nether Insect King became horrified. It let out a squeak before turning around to flee. It was very scared of this fiery phoenix created by the amalgamation of refined worldly flames.

Li Qiye's Myriad Heavenly Cauldron was the number one cauldron in this world since it had devoured countless refined flames. Its fire was the purest of its kind, something that was capable of refining all things.

The Nether Insect King was not afraid of the flames from ordinary cauldrons, but the flames of this phoenix were its nemesis. If it was engulfed by these flames, then its destruction would be assured. An existence like the Nether Insect King was extremely nutritious for the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron!

The Ghost Insect Evil Child quickly caught up to the insect and shouted: "Return!" The insect then crawled back and hid in the Evil Child's forehead, not daring to show itself again.

After losing its goal, the fiery phoenix then flew back to the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron.

Everyone gasped because they knew that this insect was very fierce. Normally, it would not be scared of the heaven or earth, but just now, it lost its mind in fear as if it had met its maker and immediately fled. How could people not become astonished at such a scene? The source of terror, the Nether Insect King, actually ran away!

Many cultivators then realized that the little cauldron in Li Qiye's hand was an amazing treasure.

“Do you think you are invincible with just a little furnace?” The Evil Child coldly spoke.

The Evil Child, as the master of the insect, had always basked in the fear of others running away the instant they saw it. He didn't expect for the insect to flee so quickly and make him, the master, lose all face.

“If you have some skill, then come try it. If not, then get the hell out of my presence. Do not waste my time.” Li Qiye was too lazy to look at the Evil Child as he slowly spoke these words.

Everyone looked at each other and felt that this brat was too arrogant and forceful. How many people would dare to enrage a descendant of an emperor's lineage like the Evil Child?

Qiurong Wanxue's heart jumped as she secretly worried for Li Qiye since the Evil Child was a famous genius in the Sacred Nether World.

The Evil Child had an unsightly expression on his face at the moment. Outside of invincible existences like Di Zuo, who amongst the younger generation would dare to challenge his prestige?

His glare became sharp as ghastly energy surged all over the sky: “This thing doesn’t know life from death!” The Evil Child, at this time, looked like an evil ghost from hell, especially with the worm wiggling around in his forehead.

“Careful!” Qiurong Wanxue quickly warned Li Qiye.

“Amitabha, amitabha...” However, right when the Evil Child was about to attack, a buddhist chant could be heard.

A monk showed up next to Li Qiye and cheerfully smiled at the Evil Child: “Ghost Insect, you want to fight? Now, now, we’ll play for a few moves. I heard that you once proclaimed that, outside of the three heroes, you were number one amongst the descendants of the emperor’s lineages. Today, this monk will verify your claim of being number one!”

This monk was the henpecked Monk Dazhi; he came here out of nowhere!

Earlier, people already thought that Li Qiye was being too arrogant for provoking the Evil Child, but now, a monk climbed out of nowhere and also attacked him. What was going on today? Will there be even more people who will come out to stomp on a genius’s foot?

“Jian Xuan!” The Evil Child’s expression sank as he coldly declared: “You have no business here!”

Monk Dazhi shaved his head completely bald so no one recognized him, but they shuddered after hearing the name “Jian Xuan.”

“Jian Xuan? The Nether Crossing Swamp’s descendant, the genius of the northern Misty Field!” Those who knew who the monk was were very excited to watch the entertaining development.

Both the Evil Child and the Saint Child were famous descendants from emperor’s lineages, but so was Jian Xuan. The Nether Crossing Swamp that was built by Immortal Emperor Ming Du was not weaker than the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground or the Insect King Imperial Lineage!

However, compared to these two descendants, Jian Xuan was not as famous or bombastic as the other two. Regardless, in the Sacred Nether World, no one dared to view him with disdain, especially the young geniuses at the northern Misty Field. Ten years ago, a message came out from the Nether Crossing Swamp indicating that it wished to name Jian Xuan as the official successor. Unfortunately, Jian Xuan didn’t want to bear this responsibility and fled.

The Ghost Insect Evil Child and the Titanic Crescent Saint Child were only descendants without an official position, but Jian Xuan could have bore the responsibility ten years ago, demonstrating that he gained the approval from the swamp’s elders. This was indicative of his brilliance.

Monk Dazhi placed his palms together and began to chant:

“Amitabha, this farce originally had nothing to do with me, but I’m afraid that you will die an early death in the hands of Brother Li. If this happens, how could I help you verify your bold claim?”

“That was only a joke from Brother Ghost Insect so Brother Jian Xuan doesn’t need to take it so seriously.” The voice of a short person came along.

His humble stature was made up by his powerful momentum so no one dared to underestimate him. This short person was the Titanic Crescent Saint Child.

Even more people gathered as they looked around at each other in anticipation. The sudden gathering of three emperor’s lineage descendants truly made for a festive occasion.

Li Qiye, who was the one who started this storm, was suddenly forgotten.

“Is that so?” Monk Dazhi smiled and continued: “Although I have no interest in competing for first place, if someone pats their chest proudly and proclaims to be number one, then I would like to test them.”

“Brother Jian Xuan, stop messing around.” The Saint Child quickly mediated: “Who in the Sacred Nether World doesn’t know about your unparalleled talents?”

Li Qiye glanced at them and couldn’t be bothered to join in. He

then hugged Qiurong Wanxue and turned around to leave.

The Ghost Insect Evil Child blocked his path in a combative manner and dryly said: “Want to leave? It’s not so easy!”

Today, Li Qiye had caused him to lose quite a bit of face, so how could he spare this human ant?

“If you want to come, then come. Don’t continuously blabber like a girl!”

“Amitabha, amitabha. Brother Li, why the need to kill a chicken with a butcher’s blade meant for an ox? Just let me go.”

The Evil Child became enraged due to Jian Xuan’s continuous belligerence towards him, so he exclaimed: “Jian Xuan, you wish to oppose me!?”

“So what if I do? Ghost Insect, do you think that I am afraid of you?” Monk Dazhi paid it no mind and smilingly replied.

The Evil Child glared at the monk with an ugly expression. The monk was right, they were both arrogant descendants from emperor’s lineages. Neither of them had a reason to be afraid of each other.

“Brother Jian Xuan, there is no need for this...” The Titanic Crescent Saint Child continued to smooth things over: “Why the need for infighting between us members of the ghost race just

because of a human? People would laugh at us if they found out about such a thing. Brother Jian Xuan, why are you interfering for a mere human?”

“I didn’t say that I was acting on behalf of the ghost race.” Monk Dazhi shook his head and continued: “Today, if Ghost Insect wants to fight, then I’ll happily entertain him to the very end. So what if I’m annoying him? If he doesn’t like it, then get his ass over here!”

Monk Dazhi’s words were very domineering. He was nothing like one who was following the buddhist faith, but he indeed was a fake anyway.

Many young cultivators and geniuses were watching on the sidelines. Monk Dazhi was indeed quite blustering, but he had the qualifications to act this way.

The Evil Child nearly vomited blood from anger as he angrily exclaimed: “Jian Xuan, you think that I am afraid of you? The two of you can come together, I’ll deal with you both!”

“The two of us together? You aren’t good enough. You and you, both of you come together.” Li Qiye looked at them and slowly spoke as he pointed at the Evil Child and the Saint Child.

“Such audacity!” The Titanic Crescent Saint Child retorted with a cold tone: “This place isn’t somewhere for a human boy like you to show off!” The Saint Child had already wanted to take care of Li Qiye after hearing from the Hundred Clans Child that he might have a method to cross to the other side.

“Too much nonsense.” The moment these words came out from his mouth, Li Qiye stomped forward with one foot. This foot that covered the sky resembled a divine mountain breaking the wind to attack.

The Saint Child’s expression sank. He shifted his body like a water snake to dodge Li Qiye’s foot at an unbelievable angle.

“Die!” The Evil Child swiftly attacked with a force that carried a ghastly energy as vast as the sweeping ocean.

“Amitabha, amitabha.” After chanting, the monk seemingly turned into a Vajrapani. His buddhist beads swung up into the air like a heaven-shouldering pillar that easily stopped the Evil Child.

After escaping from Li Qiye’s foot, the Saint Child told Monk Dazhi: “Brother Jian Xuan, you and I are both from the northern Misty Field and live in peaceful harmony. Today, you chose to protect this human ant so don’t blame me and Brother Ghost Insect for working together. After we defeat Brother Jian Xuan, we’ll deal with this human ant all the same!”

Both of them were quite wary of Monk Dazhi. One person wanted to kill Li Qiye to wash his humiliation away while the other wanted to capture Li Qiye alive. Nevertheless, Monk Dazhi’s involvement was problematic.

“Working together?” Li Qiye remained still while Monk Dazhi reacted in a grand manner. He laughed loudly and declared: “Both

of you can come together!”

“Buzz!” Having said that, a surging emperor’s power erupted right behind him as if there was an emperor in that spot.

Chapter 463: A Few Secrets Of The Nether Crossing Swamp

There wasn't a need for pointless chatter or posturing, the emperor's power swept by like the arrival of an Immortal Emperor as all nine heavens and ten earths prostrated before its might. The gigantic shadow and the sky-devouring fish also glanced towards this direction.

Some shocked cultivators couldn't help but retreat while uttering: "An Immortal Emperor Life Treasure!"

"An Emperor's weapon!" Both the Evil Child and the Saint Child lost their cool.

"So? As imperial descendants, don't tell me that you two didn't bring at least one or two emperor's weapons. It would be quite shameful if you guys didn't have even one Immortal Emperor Life Treasure. Are your elders that stingy?"

Monk Dazhi's words were so vile that it caused the Ghost Insect Evil Child and the Titanic Crescent Saint Child to turn ashen. All three were imperial descendants, so it was difficult to tell who would win in a one-on-one encounter.

However, since the monk brought along an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure, the other two could only swallow their anger no matter how powerful they were. All three had similar levels of power, but the appearance of the emperor's weapon changed everything; the victor was instantly decided!

Even if both of them joined forces, it wouldn't change the outcome versus Monk Dazhi with his weapon. Although they had heaven-defying emperor laws, they also didn't want to take such a risk. Once struck by the emperor's weapon, even their powerful bodies would disintegrate.

Many people became speechless after hearing the monk. An item like an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure was definitely not ordinary; even an emperor's lineage would normally only have one or two of them, so how could a young person such as him run rampant while wielding one of them?

“How heroic is it to win using an emperor's weapon?” The Evil Child sarcastically retorted. He could not stop an emperor's weapon unless he cultivated an Immortal Physique.

Monk Dazhi leered at the Evil Child and said: “So what if I am using an immortal weapon to bully you? Not convinced? Then come and bite me! You can't even take out an emperor's weapon yet you are shamelessly calling yourself an imperial descendant!”

This fake monk put on a young master act, one without any of the grace befitting a member of the monastery.

After being provoked by the monk, the Evil Child and the Saint Child quivered from anger. They came to Necropolis in a rush so although they asked to borrow Immortal Emperor Life Treasures from their sects, the elders had not yet approved their requests.

Monk Dazhi was different. He could have already accepted the Nether Crossing Swamp's leadership so he naturally had the right to control the Immortal Emperor Life Treasures.

“Very well, Jian Xuan, just you wait!” The Evil Child couldn't bear this frustration and threatened: “Don't think that only your Nether Crossing Swamp has Immortal Emperor Life Treasures!”

“Then I'll wait. Do you think I am afraid of a half-insect half-ghost monster like you?” Monk Dazhi leered at him and retorted.

The Evil Child left in exasperation. Although he really wanted to fight, a direct confrontation without an emperor's weapon would be akin to throwing an egg at a boulder.

After the Evil Child left, the Titanic Crescent Saint Child looked at Li Qiye before coldly telling Monk Dazhi: “Brother Jian Xuan, you can protect him for now, but not forever.”

The Saint Child wanted to obtain Li Qiye's method of traversing the sea, but he didn't expect for Monk Dazhi to interfere and ruin his business.

Monk Dazhi laughed and coldly stared at the Saint Child: “Titanic Crescent, you think too highly of yourself; do you actually consider yourself to be invincible amongst the younger generation? Brother Li needing my protection? Haha, I only took action because I dislike you two and your arrogant conduct. Or could it be that you think you are the strongest genius in the northern Misty Field?”

The Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground and the Nether Crossing Swamp were both emperor's lineages in the Misty Field, and these two were their strongest descendants. The two sects would inevitably have some conflicts due to this. However, because Monk Dazhi rarely showed himself, the Saint Child proclaimed himself to be number one amongst the younger generation.

This time, the monk purposely used a provocative stance against those two in order to dispel their arrogant behaviors.

The Saint Child only snorted in the face of such taunts and turned around to leave.

The other young cultivators didn't dare to discuss this matter. Geniuses like Golden Child and the Hundred Clans Child also restrained themselves from commenting. This was a conflict between emperor's lineages. Although their sects were strong, they were still far from being comparable with emperor's lineages. Both the Saint Child and the monk were not people they wished to offend.

The crowd dispersed and went on with their own business. Monk Dazhi clasped his hands together and spoke to Li Qiye with a smile: "Amitabha, amitabha. Benefactor Li, it seems that we are often brought together by fate."

"Oh? No longer hiding from your old lady?" Li Qiye snappily asked.

Each time the monk appeared, he would ruin Li Qiye's fun so Li Qiye was very annoyed with him.

"Ahh..." The monk wryly laughed and scratched his bald head.

Li Qiye laughed after seeing the monk like this, then he hugged Qiurong Wanxue and kept going to the front.

The monk quickly followed right behind them while looking at the grand scene ahead — the confrontation between the gigantic black shadow and the sky-devouring Fish King.

"What does Benefactor Li think about these existences?" He curiously asked Li Qiye.

Li Qiye was too lazy to look at the monk as he replied: "Fake Monk, you want me to talk? Your patriarch should have left behind a few words."

"I'm just casually asking." The monk forced a chuckle. He indeed knew quite a few things. Immortal Emperor Ming Du of the swamp came from Necropolis, so he naturally knew more about it than outsiders.

Monk Dazhi didn't know whether his patriarch came from Necropolis or not, but there had been rumors along these lines. The Nether Crossing Swamp had records about Necropolis' secrets that other emperor's lineages weren't privy to.

He intentionally wanted to test Li Qiye. Since Li Qiye was able to see through the Soaring Remembrance Village, he should definitely know some other things as well.

“Fake Monk, what do you want to know? If it is within my knowledge, then I can tell you about a few things.” Li Qiye answered with a smile.

The monk’s eyes quickly lit up as he cheerfully responded with a smile: “My sect has some secret records stating that this place had a great creation, an extremely amazing one for our ghost race. This creation... After obtaining it, it wouldn’t be difficult to become an Immortal Emperor!”

Qiurong Wanxue’s expression greatly changed after hearing this. Wouldn’t be difficult to become an Immortal Emperor? What kind of heaven-defying and invincible creation was this? It would drive anyone crazy!

“A grand creation for shouldering the Heaven’s Will...” Li Qiye became serious and continued: “There truly is such a creation. I can tell you about this. Also, your swamp has a few things that could help you grab this creation.”

“Really?” Monk Dazhi’s eyes brightened once more. He was like a scrooge who stumbled upon a gold bar. He rubbed his palms together and smilingly pleaded: “Just what is this creation? Please tell me, Benefactor Li.”

Li Qiye leisurely looked at the monk and answered: “Since you

are a ghost, maybe you could actually obtain this creation. However, I have to tell you the bad news as well. This creation is not necessarily good and it might bring about bad fortune to your life!”

The monk was aghast as he stared at Li Qiye and asked: “How does Benefactor Li know!?”

“So you have seen the secret writings of your patriarch. Fake Monk, you know quite a few things, don’t you?” Li Qiye looked at him and responded with his own question.

The monk took a deep breath. This was a secret of the swamp, but very few sect members knew about it. He spoke his quivering thoughts: “The patriarch’s writings indeed talked about this. He warned us about obtaining this creation since it might bring about a sect-destroying disaster!”

When he read his patriarch’s secret writings before, he didn’t understand why Immortal Emperor Ming Du specifically warned his descendants. Just what was it that caused their patriarch to be so wary like this?

The monk couldn’t help but eagerly ask: “What is Benefactor Li’s opinion about this?”

“Opinion?” Li Qiye said with leisure: “If you want to live longer, then stay far away from it. Otherwise, if you somehow got a hold of it, then the swamp would suffer a calamity unless your patriarch comes back to life.”

The monk's heart thumped after hearing this. He didn't think that Li Qiye was only scaring him because the patriarch's writings specifically warned them about this.

"Do you still want the creation?" Li Qiye lightly inquired.

"Amitabha, amitabha." Monk Dazhi shook his head and continued with an accepting smile: "My talents reach the sky itself; even if I don't have that creation, I can still reach the peak and shoulder the Heaven's Will. This generation's true prince shall be me!"

Despite such boastful words, one had to admit that Monk Dazhi was extremely outstanding. Otherwise, he would not have become the inheritor of the Nether Crossing Swamp.

Li Qiye and Qiurong Wanxue went to the battlefield between the two armies. He then smiled at the monk and asked: "Monk, can you cross the black sea before us?"

The monk quickly shook his head as fast as a beating drum and replied: "Hahaha, Benefactor Li thinks too highly of me. Do you not see that no one here can do it? What can this skillless monk do when so many others have failed?"

"Is that so?" Li Qiye looked at him with a smile that didn't seem like a smile and calmly continued: "If I remember correctly, your patriarch, Immortal Emperor Ming Du, left behind a treasure boat that could cross all oceans in this world. That boat should be able

to cross Nightsea and the black sea ahead without any problems!”

The moments these words came out, the monk became completely shocked.

Chapter 464: Crossing The Sea

“If you asked about the creation on the other side, then you must know about other things as well. Nightsea and this black sea before us cannot be crossed without a ferry. If I guessed correctly, then you have brought along the treasure boat left behind by your patriarch!” Li Qiye slowly finished.

These light words scared the soul out of Monk Dazhi. His patriarch indeed left behind a treasure boat. It was not an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure or anything so it had been locked away in the swamp’s treasury. Very few disciples had seen this boat, yet an outsider like Li Qiye was revealing its details. This gave the monk quite a fright.

“This...” The monk awkwardly rubbed his hands together while not knowing what to do.

Li Qiye interrupted him and dismissively said: “It’s fine, don’t be tense. I don’t intend to borrow your boat. Such a trivial issue cannot deter me. If I wanted to cross, it would be as easy as flipping my palm.

“I know you have some items on you, but heed my warning. Do not dream about this creation or else your swamp will be destroyed within half a year. Although your sect is indeed powerful, there are a few things that should never be provoked. Don’t turn your patriarch’s efforts into nothingness; don’t let an emperor’s lineage become buried at your hands!”

“Is it really that terrible?” The monk asked.

Li Qiye coldly glared at him and answered: “Hahaha, Monk, forget about you, even if your patriarch was alive, he would be quite apprehensive about this. Some things are far beyond your imagination!”

The monk quivered after recalling the patriarch’s warning. What could possibly be so terrifying that even his patriarch had to leave behind a special warning?

“Haha, don’t worry, Benefactor Li. I know when to advance and when to retreat. Propriety is also not a foreign concept.” The monk continued with a smile: “If there is nothing else, then I shall take my leave first.”

Li Qiye glanced at him and asked: “Not coming with us?”

“Umm... I’m... busy, I’ll be going now—” The monk dryly laughed and replied.

“Hiding from your old lady?” Li Qiye burst out in laughter and asked after seeing the monk’s awkward state.

With reddened cheeks, the monk replied with an awkward smile: “Hehe, I have to go change my outfit. My life will be over if I’m caught, over...”

“You don’t like your old lady?” Li Qiye looked at the monk and

asked.

“No, never, this is absolutely not the case!” The monk jumped up and uttered. Under Li Qiye’s teasing scrutiny, he reluctantly confessed: “It really isn’t like that. Martial Sister and I are childhood sweethearts, and our relationship is very good. However, some time ago, the elders of the sect wanted me to accept the responsibility... They want us to get married so that Big Sister can help me manage the sect.”

“Oh, I see.” Li Qiye nodded and teased: “Anxiety before the wedding. However, a man who runs away from battle is too girly, are you still a man?”

Monk Dazhi was very embarrassed. He then gave a mirthless smile and said: “Benefactor Li, I’ll be going now.” With that, his body shifted and disappeared without a trace.

“The Nether Crossing Swamp...” Li Qiye smiled and didn’t say anything else.

Li Qiye had a good impression of the Nether Crossing Swamp. Even though, during that era, Li Qiye kept his word and didn’t train or give any advice to Immortal Emperor Ming Du, the emperor still respected Li Qiye as a teacher. This was because the emperor knew that he was only able to leave Necropolis and obtain a great creation due to the hard work of the Dark Crow.

This creation created a firm foundation for the emperor after he left the city, allowing him to reach the apex and the Heaven’s Will.

Before anyone noticed, Li Qiye and Qiurong Wanxue were standing at the edge of the golden ocean not too far from the Yang Nightfish. The splashes from the thousands of fish could reach their bodies.

Their movement caught the attention of many people.

“What are they trying to do?” The majority of the cultivators stood far away since no one wanted to get close to such a battlefield for it was suicidal. Once the gigantic shadow and the Fish King fought, even the strongest cultivators would be annihilated by the residual energy.

“Don’t tell me that they want to cross?” A person speculated.

“That is suicidal!” The Divine Spark Prince sneered while staring at the two in the far distance.

The other young geniuses, such as Golden Child and Ghost Monk, were also spectating. Many people wanted to cross the black sea up ahead, but all of their attempts were unsuccessful.

“Fei Cangqiong, the descendant of the Nether-soaring Ghost Race, was said to have the fastest speed. He once claimed that he could fly to all the corners of the world. Earlier, he tried to fly over the ocean, but what was the result? He only drowned in the black sea!” A person coldly said: “An ordinary human ant still dreams about flying over? Truly wishful thinking.”

Previous attempts included flying and utilizing treasures to quickly rush over, but all had failed. Once one stepped into the black sea's territory, they and all their treasures would fall and drown.

After several ghost geniuses failed, no one dared to force their way across. Instead, they looked for other methods.

Li Qiye looked at the gigantic shadow in the distance and focused his gaze on the thousands of handlers behind it.

Seeing Li Qiye's expression, Qiurong Wanxue guessed what he wanted to do and anxiously asked: "Can we cross it?"

"Don't worry, it is a piece of cake." Li Qiye smiled and said after picking a target: "Hug me tightly, we're about to go."

Qiurong Wanxue listened and tightly hugged Li Qiye's waist while blushing.

Li Qiye pulled her in even closer after taking a deep breath. Now, she was standing in front of him as he clasped her waist. The two of them were tightly pressed against each other face-to-face.

Being in such an intimate pose while hugging her Young Noble's chest caused Qiurong Wanxue to become quite hot.

However, Li Qiye was not in the mood to enjoy this romantic situation. He roared as his blood energy began to surge to perform the Thousand Hands Against The Nine Worlds. Myriad hands appeared behind his back as if they were lifting up three thousand worlds.

One pair of hands lifted the Nine Words True Bow. A divine arrow made from universal laws was placed on the gently drawn-back bowstring.

This mantra arrow was the last word, “Forward”, from the [nine True Words](#). This word turned into a universal law to become an unparalleled divine arrow.

Reminder — Daoist’s nine words or nine syllables. I modified the translation a bit so that the English version will have nine words as well. When You are climbing up a mountain or delving deep into a forest or going into the wild, constantly recite these nine words in Your heart or speak softly and everything will go smoothly. It means no spirits, ghosts, demons, wild animals, and poisonous insects will harm You and You are protected from all dangers. There are also nine hand seals that go along with the nine words.

“They actually want to cross!” A bunch of youths were in an uproar.

“Can they do it?!” Many people secretly wished that Li Qiye would be successful. They began to lose hope after seeing so many failures, but if Li Qiye could do it, then it would prove that this mission was not impossible.

However, there were also those who hoped that Li Qiye would fail, such as the Divine Spark Prince: “Hmph! What an ignorant fool, just wait for your death without a burial!”

“Poof!” Li Qiye shot out the word “Forward”; this divine mantra arrow pierced through the wind and time itself.

The moment this arrow was released, Li Qiye and Qiurong Wanxue both disappeared from this world as if they had evaporated.

This arrow seemed to have crossed to the past from one spacetime to another and then disappeared without a trace.

“Where did they go?” The spectating cultivators looked around to find Li Qiye and Qiurong Wanxue.

Everything happened so fast. In just a split second, this arrow shot through the head of a handler. He didn’t even have the chance to react before falling into the black sea.

What was even more incredible was that Li Qiye and Qiurong Wanxue then appeared on the ferry in the same posture as when they disappeared — still tightly hugging each other.

“Impossible!” Some jumped up in complete disbelief.

Li Qiye was not the only one who thought about stealing a ferry. Some had thought about it, but they couldn’t carry it out. Even

powerful treasures could not kill a ferry handler since they would become powerless once they entered the black sea's territory.

Of course, Li Qiye's Nine Words True Bow was not something their treasures could compare to. Once the "Forward" arrow was shot out, it would allow him to instantaneously travel anywhere, completely disregarding the heaven-defying seals or defensive perimeter of any location.

After determining his target, he shot the word "Forward". This arrow instantly pierced the handler's head, allowing it to bring the two of them to the boat.

Unfortunately, he couldn't lock onto the other shore. Otherwise, he could shoot out this "Forward" arrow to take them there directly.

Li Qiye's successful attempt at seizing a ferry shocked everyone. The impossible had happened!

The Divine Spark Prince was both shocked and angry, thus he spoke with a sneer: "Becoming enemies with the handlers... So foolish!"

Everyone knew that attacking a handler would bring about a personal disaster. Antagonizing the handlers and sentiments inside Necropolis would result in a bad end.

After Li Qiye took over the boat, the gigantic shadow suddenly

exuded a terrifying breath as thousands of handlers immediately surrounded him.

“It’s over, this guy will be eaten alive by all those handlers!”
Someone exclaimed out loud.

Chapter 465: The Other Shore

But at this time, Li Qiye's body suddenly emitted a strange and mysterious aura.

“Don't mess with me or I'll butcher all of you!” Li Qiye coldly declared. This mysterious aura came from the item that Li Qiye previously borrowed from the Ancestral Flow Master.

The gigantic shadow and the handlers were very wary of this thing. The shadow chose not to attack and all the handlers also withdrew. They didn't dare to look straight at Li Qiye.

The ferry was then pushed by a force that brought them to the other side.

This scene stunned all the young cultivators. Someone thought that he was only seeing things and kept on rubbing his eyes.

“No way!” Many didn't dare to believe such a thing. Li Qiye killed a handler, yet the shadow and all the other handlers just let him off like that?

They didn't know that Li Qiye was carrying an extremely heaven-defying item, something that instilled absolute fear in these types of ghastly creatures.

The crowd remained stunned for a long time as they watched Li Qiye ride the ferry to disappear in the far horizon.

“Bah, lucky bastard!” The Divine Spark Prince exclaimed with an ugly expression. He gritted his teeth from anger since he didn’t expect Li Qiye to be able to reach the other shore alive.

The Titanic Crescent Saint Child’s eyes were flashing with glimmers as he whispered: “There is something amazing on that guy.”

“Amitabha, amitabha, quite amazing...” Monk Dazhi also couldn’t help but murmur. Just like Li Qiye had said, Monk Dazhi had a treasure boat that could let him cross the black sea, the boat left behind by Immortal Emperor Ming Du.

However, the monk would not carelessly use the ship because he was wary of the black shadow along with the handlers. He was unable to confirm whether they would mount an assault if he were to cross.

At this moment, Li Qiye was able to cross after killing a handler without suffering an appropriate response. This told Monk Dazhi that Li Qiye possessed something even more frightening than himself.

In the far distance, a red cloud suddenly flew closer at an unparalleled speed. Monk Dazhi’s expression greatly changed as his neck shrank a bit into his body before quickly escaping in fear.

The black sea was calm; there was nothing else besides the pitch-black water. Li Qiye rode the ferry like a powerful arrow, drifting quickly towards the other shore.

Qiurong Wanxue was still in a stunned state. She didn't expect that Li Qiye's method was to kill a handler and aggressively steal a ferry. Moreover, not one handler dared to attack them. She wouldn't even dare to think about such a feat before.

“What's wrong, do you enjoy my embrace so much that you're too reluctant to pull away?” Amidst her daze, she suddenly heard Li Qiye's teasing voice next to her ear.

This immediately woke her up as she found herself still tightly hugging his body with both hands on his waist. At this moment, she wanted to jump down into a hole from embarrassment. Her entire body felt hot; her legs weakened as a numbing sensation emanated throughout her body.

She quickly escaped with a blushed complexion and didn't dare to look straight at Li Qiye.

“Don't fall in love with me, I am only a legend.” In contrast to her lovable bashfulness, Li Qiye was nonchalant and was even in the mood to tease her.

Qiurong Wanxue's face felt very hot, but in the depths of her shyness, there was also a slight sensation as if she had lost something. There was an indescribable sense of loss. A long time

later, she only gently sighed.

The ferry carried the two of them towards the other side at a very high speed. After traveling for quite a while, they finally saw the other side.

From a far distance, one could only see a dark landmass. Moreover, the sky above this land was multicolored with bright lights soaring towards the horizon.

After slowly landing on the shore, the two stepped onto land at last. Then, Li Qiye sealed this ferry on the black sea. This boat and the Underworld Boat were a bit similar. Once this thing left the black sea, it would rot so there was no way to bring it along.

Suddenly, there was a buzz — a beautifully melodious sound. The moment the two arrived, their dao foundation suddenly became very lively with hymns as many universal laws abruptly appeared.

Both Li Qiye's and Qiurong Wanxue's bodies were surrounded by the hymns of the grand dao. Each universal law was like a soaring phoenix; they appeared alongside many floating runic arrays.

It was as if the two had become part of the grand dao as it resonated with their own dao foundation. A new dao would appear right below each of their steps. The sonorous bell-like rings were like a dancing melody.

Qiurong Wanxue's reaction was even greater than Li Qiye's.

Universal laws began to weave around her body, turning into words that eventually opened a new immortal chapter. These universal laws emitted a brilliance with golden powder drifting down alongside pleasant sounds.

It could be said that each of her steps right now resulted in a new blooming lotus flower. The heaven and earth's grand dao chose to assist her; wherever she went, the grand dao would follow.

“What is going on?” Qiurong Wanxue was startled. Although the grand dao gave her an incomparable feeling and great benefits, she herself knew that, with her talents and cultivation, she was very far from harmonizing with the grand dao so walking with the grand dao was impossible.

However, such a matter was happening to her right now, so how could she not jump from astonishment?

“This is a dao land and you are a ghost. This dao land has a lot to do with your ghost race.” Li Qiye answered with a smile.

Qiurong Wanxue somehow managed to calm down and followed Li Qiye deeper into this land. She found that it was very strange.

Mountains and roads were expansive while majestic rivers covered this vast land. However, upon a closer inspection, one would see that the mountain ranges were erected by dao bones, dao laws formed the earth, and the riverbeds were made from dao chapters while dao runes caused the water to flow. All aspects of life on the ground were also similar in this regard.

Whether it was the birds flying in the sky or the beasts running on the ground or the vegetation that didn't have life essence, they were all derived from the grand dao.

A big tree towered to the sky before Qiurong Wanxue. This tree had a vigorous body with lush, verdant leaves, but another look would show that several grand dao universal laws came together to form its old and hard trunk. Smaller universal chains — the size of fine silk strings — came together to form the green leaves.

Then there was a giant elephant that ran in front of them; one could see that a dao foundation made its bones, dao chapters made the meat, and its eyes were made from the energy of the grand dao. Just by staring at it, one would feel the power of the grand dao assaulting one's senses like oceanic tides.

Similarly, there was a bird flying in the sky; dao runes formed its feathers, a dao source formed its body, and its eyes were the amalgamation of many dao laws using spirit energy...

It seemed as if this land was full of colorful life like a paradise or a sacred ground, but in reality, there was no life here. Everything was derived from the grand dao; they were only a form of the dao and not true life.

In the beginning, Qiurong Wanxue didn't clearly see and thought that this land was full of life. However, after following Li Qiye for a while, she began to notice the clues. Although the creatures were playfully running around, with a more attentive look, one would

be able to see that all of them lacked true life essence.

“What is this all about?” She found this to be too unbelievable; it was even creepier than Necropolis!

Although Necropolis was home to a large number of sentiments, they had their own consciousness and perception. They wanted to survive, so it could even be said that outside of not having physical flesh and blood, the sentiments were no different from their outside counterparts.

But this place was different. Everything here was dependent on the grand dao. No matter if it was the growing trees or the flying little birds, they didn't have an autonomous consciousness or a natural will to survive for they were only derivations of the grand dao.

“You can think of this place as a dao land. To be more precise, it is a derivation of the grand dao from the heaven and earth.” Li Qiye smiled and responded.

“That... can't be.” Qiurong Wanxue was extremely shocked as she found it hard to believe.

Everyone knew that the amongst the Nine Worlds and Eight Desolaces, the nine heavens and ten earths, all the creatures in this world and the myriad of existences were all masterpieces from the heavenly grand dao.

The sky, the earth, all the existences, the world itself, and the seven emotions and six desires — all of this came from the heavenly grand dao. And the scene before her eyes was only a derivation from this grand dao; they were unlike the real living creatures outside. Everything here was only made up of universal laws — cold and emotionless.

This land was a gigantic and complex machine with orderly functions, but it had no life.

“You can consider it as the first form of the heavenly grand dao, but it probably can’t be considered as the first form either because this place cannot give birth to life. To be more precise, this is a very small or a miniature version of the heavenly grand dao’s derivation...

“The heavenly grand dao truly exceeds our imagination. If there was an invincible existence capable of controlling this dao along with all the worldly laws, then you would be able to see the scene before you again.” Li Qiye smiled and added: “Of course, someone who can grasp this heavenly grand dao before you is very rare in this world.”

He continued on with emotion: “The true heavenly grand dao is able to bear the nine heavens and ten earths and also capable of creating all living existences. It is mysterious and profound, something that is impossible for anyone to comprehend in its entirety. The true heavenly grand dao is different from the heavenly grand dao that cultivators usually talk about. The grand dao mentioned by cultivators is only a small part of the overarching picture. The true heavenly grand dao is a power — a

universal law. Since time immemorial, there were Immortal Emperors who referred to the true heavenly grand dao as the Origin Dao of Heaven and Earth, the Myriad Dao of Heaven and Earth, or the True Dao of Heaven and Earth!”

Chapter 466: Other Shore's Secret

“For as long as one could remember, even Immortal Emperors with the Heaven’s Will, someone who reigned over the universe, could not control the True Dao of Heaven and Earth and could at best only grasp a very small part of it.” Li Qiye added.

“That... is impossible!” Qiurong Wanxue was amazed by this revelation.

Immortal Emperors were invincible in everyone’s eyes since they were capable of shouldering the Heaven’s Will. However, Li Qiye was saying that even the emperors themselves could not grasp the true dao. No one would believe such a claim.

“There are many things that are impossible in this world.” Li Qiye continued with a smile: “But this is the truth. Wanting to control the real heavenly grand dao is impossible.”

“Why?” Qiurong Wanxue curiously asked.

Li Qiye stared at the distant horizon and spoke: “The reason is very simple — life. Even an Immortal Emperor could not suddenly create life. For example, if there is no seed, then there will be no root, let alone a single leaf. Even an invincible emperor cannot create a tree out of thin air.

“If there is a seed, then emperors have ways to let it become a towering tree overnight. If there was a branch, then an emperor could let it take root in the soil to grow into a tree. With a leaf,

they could use the most heaven-defying methods so that it would take root and eventually grow into a tree as well.” Li Qiye paused for a moment before continuing: “However, if there is nothing, then an emperor cannot create a heaven-piercing tree because they can’t create life out of nowhere. They require a starting point in order to do anything. Creating life is the old villainous heaven’s business; to be a bit more exact, it is a matter left to the True Dao of Heaven and Earth, understand?”

Qiurong Wanxue was sent into a daze. Hearing Li Qiye’s exposition shocked her completely. It had opened a new door for her; she was able to see a new grand dao that had never been touched before. At this moment, she was entering a new palace of the grand dao.

Before, she was only lingering around its gate. She was a Royal Noble and cultivated quite a powerful dao law, resulting in a strong foundation, but that was mere mimicry.

It was like someone had already built a house and she simply moved in and decorated it a bit. But now, she knew how to build her own house one brick at a time!

Li Qiye looked at her expression and smiled: “You are correct, this is about creating a grand dao that belongs to you and you alone. Even if you cultivate an Immortal Emperor’s technique, it would only be a dao that belonged to someone before you — it is not yours. If this was the case, then how could you even talk about creating a country or accepting divine bestowments in the future? Without your own dao, how would the Heaven’s Will accept you? How could you shoulder the Heaven’s Will?”

Qiurong Wanxue took a deep breath. Creating one's own grand dao was a territory that only Virtuous Paragons entered. Right now, she was only a Royal Noble and was very far away from such a level. Nevertheless, she still greatly benefited from Li Qiye's words.

Li Qiye led her to a different location. She noticed a very strange scene in the sky. One would not be able to see it without closely examining the sky; with a careful look, they would find that it was actually a kingdom.

Up in the far reaches of the sky where there were immortal lights coming and going along with divine flames, there seemed to be a faint palace and some ancient pavilions. It was as if there was an extremely vast kingdom in that area, almost completely like another world. The palace was big enough to contain three thousand worlds.

This was a kingdom that loomed over the nine heavens in an extremely secretive recess of the clouds in the sky; this made it seem as if it was a fantastical illusion.

“What is that?” Qiurong Wanxue pointed at this kingdom in the sky and curiously asked.

Li Qiye looked at the kingdom and lightly replied: “You can call it the Kingdom of Heaven, but don't ask for more details.”

“Kingdom of Heaven?” Qiurong Wanxue couldn't help but

murmur repeatedly. She suddenly had another urge and asked: “Has Young Noble been here before?”

“No.” Li Qiye shook his head and elaborated: “This is my first time as it is not easy to come here. Under normal circumstances, this place would not allow for outsiders to intrude. However, it is a bit different right now. Had it not been for some matters, I wouldn’t have come here.”

Qiurong Wanxue didn’t know of the matters that Li Qiye was referring to, but she felt that it had something to do with the Ancestral Flow Master.

Li Qiye stopped at many places as if he was looking and trying to understand something through meditation.

“What is Young Noble trying to comprehend?” Qiurong Wanxue curiously asked after seeing Li Qiye’s behavior.

Li Qiye answered: “Merit laws and chapters. However, it is not to the extent of comprehension, I am only looking. These things are too complicated to understand from just a glance.”

“Merit laws and chapters?” Qiurong Wanxue repeated in surprise. She looked around; although this place was derived from the heavenly grand dao, she didn’t see any merit laws at all.

Li Qiye smiled and led her to a high peak so that they could overlook the entire scenery with a panoramic view.

Li Qiye then pointed to direct her gaze: “Look at this piece of heaven and earth. The straight mountain right below your feet is a sword technique. The dense forest ahead is a Longevity Law. The rolling river before you is a heaven-sweeping technique. The broken mountain over there is an incomplete heavenly-knocking technique...”

Qiurong Wanxue carefully looked again, but she didn’t notice the profundities. However, after receiving more guidance from Li Qiye, she faintly felt something. For example, the high peak below her seemingly contained a resonating sword energy.

“My talents are too low so I cannot comprehend the mysticisms of these things.” Qiurong Wanxue said in shame.

Li Qiye responded with a smile: “You can’t be blamed, the profoundness of this place is far beyond your imagination. I myself would need to spend a lot of time in order to learn everything.”

“How come Young Noble isn’t learning all the merit laws at this place?” Qiurong Wanxue asked. It took a lot of work to come to this place — a land filled with merit laws. Anyone would covet these laws that came in myriad forms, but not Li Qiye.

“The merit laws here are not suitable for me.” Li Qiye shook his head and added: “These are merit laws that belong to your ghost race, so I am not fit to cultivate them.

“Moreover, it is meaningless for me to learn them. The person

who left behind these merit laws was extremely heaven-defying. The same mountain, from a different perspective, could be a mountain range or peak. Each person would see different things and come to a different conclusion. This place only contains the general structure of the grand dao and merit laws, so people would have different results. Sometimes, the difference would be like the heaven and earth...” Li Qiye paused for a moment here.

“If you want to learn everything from its true origin, then you have to be at the same level as that person, or you have to have heaven-frightening knowledge with supreme aptitudes and meticulous analytical abilities, leaving no stone unturned until the very root. Of course, to reverse the flow all the way back to the origin of every merit law here would require a very long time.” Li Qiye continued on: “Even if you could learn a few merit laws, it would still be very difficult to teach them to someone else. Everyone has different interpretations of the dao where even the slightest difference could lead to a monstrous gap. However, if you manage to learn a few of them, then it would still be very beneficial since this is the origin of the ghost race.”

“The origin of my ghost race?!” Qiurong Wanxue exclaimed in shock.

Li Qiye nodded and said: “You can put it that way. At the very least, the source of your ghost race’s enlightenment is here. The outcome would be astonishing if others were to know that this land was the supreme dao land of the ghost race!”

Qiurong Wanxue was frozen with shock. If this place was the origin of the ghost race’s cultivation, then the merit laws here

were the primal arts of ghost cultivators.

“Just where... is this place?” Qiurong Wanxue took a deep breath after a long time and asked Li Qiye in disbelief.

He then replied: “An abandoned land. Someone threw the heavenly grand dao here, so this place became a land of refuse.”

Qiurong Wanxue’s eyes were wide open as she exclaimed: “An abandoned land of refuse? Im-Impossible! Is this not the origin of our ghost race’s cultivation?”

“That is indeed true for you. A very long time ago, many cultivation arts of the ghost race came from this place. To be more precise, they were purposely spread by that person. But to him, this was only a wasteland that contained garbage.”

“Why... why did he throw away these powerful merit laws?” Qiurong Wanxue looked at this wondrous land that contained myriad merit laws. People would go crazy from happiness if they were able to learn these arts.

Li Qiye looked at the distance and softly said: “Because he failed, so he discarded all of his failures here. For example, the mountain below us is a sword technique, but it is also gold. The forest over there is a Longevity Law, but it is also wood. The river ahead is a heaven-sweeping law, but it is also water. They are the five elements, do you get it now? He tried to use the theory of the five elements existing in harmony to defy the heavens!”

“Defy the heavens?” Qiurong Wanxue couldn’t help but repeat.

“The creation of life.” Li Qiye looked at her and said: “But he was not successful. It is apparent just by looking at this place. He had tried numerous times, but all of it was for naught!”

“Creating life?” Qiurong Wanxue was taken aback. Earlier, Li Qiye was saying that the creation of life was a thing that was only meant for the high heavens, but now someone actually tried to go against the heavens!

Chapter 467: Meditation

“Come on.” Li Qiye said with a smile as he led Qiurong Wanxue onward.

This time, he was still taking a break here and there, but it was not for understanding merit laws, it was more about finding something else. Qiurong Wanxue couldn't help but ask: “What is Young Noble trying to find?”

Li Qiye pointed at the sky and replied: “We need to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but first, we have to find a place with real life essence before being able to go up.”

“We can't fly up there?” Qiurong Wanxue anxiously looked at the sky. She was very curious about what was up there.

“You can try flying up.” Li Qiye laughed and said.

She was very trusting of Li Qiye so she immediately jumped up to fly. However, the moment she reached a certain height, it seemed as if a huge palm was pushing her down from the sky, causing her to fall to the ground and become dizzy.

“Are you alright?” Li Qiye got closer and asked with a smile.

Qiurong Wanxue got up and angrily looked at him to say: “Young Noble tricked me! You knew that there was a suppressive force in the sky yet you still told me to fly.”

Li Qiye chuckled and shook his head: “This isn’t suppression. The two places are not in same world. You don’t know what this place is, so you can’t comprehend the gap.”

Qiurong Wanxue looked at his smile and angrily glared at him.

The two of them continued and crossed many mountains and rivers. They walked for a long time but were unable to find the place Li Qiye was searching for.

After a long while, they eventually reached a certain location. This place was different from the others; there was no grand dao or universal laws creating mountains and rivers here. There were no grasses or fishes, only a scorched earth — bleak and lifeless.

The other places had no life essence, but there were still flying birds and swimming fish with flowers blooming and withering. In contrast, this scorched earth had nothing, there was only a deathly stillness.

“Here!” Li Qiye was immediately attracted by this scorched earth. He quickly stepped inside this land and crouched down for a closer look. It seemed that there was something here that was garnering all of his attention.

Qiurong Wanxue followed right after him. She noticed that there was nothing else besides the little ants crawling on the ground. She couldn’t discern whether these ants were real or whether they were derived from the grand dao.

She then carefully counted and found that there were a total of ten ants constantly moving in a circular pattern.

Wait, no. Qiurong Wanxue looked for a while and found that one was missing and only nine were left. When she counted again, the missing ant came out of nowhere and the group numbered ten again.

She still wasn't right. Just when she thought that she was seeing things, she then found that there was only one ant. Moreover, she couldn't see how the other nine had disappeared at all.

"How could this be?" She was stunned for a bit. The group, once again, turned into nine ants, then another came out to complete the circle.

She didn't know if she was just dizzy or if it was an illusion. She focused her mind again to see how many were truly there. But suddenly, the earth abruptly started to spin and there were millions of ants walking in a circle. This was the last thing she remembered before she instantly blacked out.

As she was about to lapse into a coma, a cold aura capable of enlightening people with perfect wisdom went inside her body, causing her to jolt. She instantly woke up; it was Li Qiye who brought her back from her coma.

"Don't look. Your dao heart has not been honed to the extent where you can look at this thing." Li Qiye solemnly said.

In fact, not too many people in this world could tell how many ants there were, unless it was an Immortal Emperor or someone who had experienced a lot of training, like Li Qiye. Otherwise, their dao heart would be shaken!

“Just what is that?” Qiurong Wanxue was extremely alarmed and didn’t know how many ants there were.

“This is something beyond your grasp.” Li Qiye replied since he noticed her inquisitive mind and smiled: “The quantity isn’t important, the essential part is the beginning and end. One is the primordial, nine is the extreme, and ten is grand completion!”

Qiurong Wanxue was still confused after hearing this, but Li Qiye did not find it surprising: “Take a walk to other places to see if you can find anything or the place that I’m trying to find. If there is any danger, immediately message me via telepathy.”

Having said that, he crouched down and carefully watched the ants on the ground. He was completely absorbed and engrossed in meditation.

Qiurong Wanxue didn’t bother him and went elsewhere.

Li Qiye completely forgot about everything since there were only the ants moving in a circle in his eyes. In the eyes of others, the ants were moving, but it was a different story for Li Qiye. The ants had to do with the beginning and end.

After an unknown amount of time, Li Qiye found some clues and stirringly murmured: “Fascinating, no wonder why he ended up like that. He was comprehending a few things, so the villainous old heavens did not spare him. Amazing... Unfortunately this is not complete. If he was able to understand it, then he would have been number one throughout all the ages!”

Those who were unaware would only see ants crawling around in a circle — nothing special at all. However, to those who understood a bit more, they would find that the derivation of these ants were too mystical and shocking. Inside these ants was the derivation of the True Dao of Heaven and Earth. Although they were only ordinary ants, they involved the beginning and end, life and death, Yin and Yang, all existences, and all living beings in this world.

Even Immortal Emperors would be astonished to see such a derivation. Unfortunately, this did not evolve completely and was only a prototype.

Nevertheless, it was still a derivation from the True Dao of Heaven and Earth’s profundity, something to create life.

To put it in a grander manner, this was genesis! However, these ants were only the beginning. Li Qiye continued his projections and was very sure that the direction of this derivation was correct.

This meant that the existence in the past had walked very far on this path. After countless calculations and attempts, he finally

began to grasp the wonders of the True Dao of Heaven and Earth. This existence had a different interpretation of the true dao and used it to start a whole new grand dao.

Unfortunately, what this existence created was just the beginning and was a mere outline, something that was far from completion. At that time, for a variety of reasons, this heaven-defying action was not tolerated by the high heavens so this existence eventually forced himself into desperate straits.

Li Qiye immersed himself in these derivations. He calculated as countless dao runes appeared inside his sea of memories. All of the erased memories and experiments that were once carried out by him slowly came back.

Li Qiye, as the Dark Crow, was different from sealed undyings. Sealed undyings were reliant on Blood Era Stones; although they were not dead, they couldn't live normally throughout the long years.

The Dark Crow was different; it had always lived in the actual world and experienced the ups and downs of the nine heavens and ten earths. It possessed knowledge and wisdom that others failed to compare to.

During this long period of time, it lived a very colorful life and had done many things, but all of them revolved around three key points: invincibility, eternal life, and genesis!

Across the ages, the Dark Crow produced numerous invincible

existences. This was a form of training to him; a type of accumulation and exploration to reach an invincible state.

Later on, it began to research the topic of eternal life — true immortality. This was a topic that had tempted everyone throughout the eons.

Supreme existences during the Desolate Era and Immortal Emperors during the Emperors Era had always explored this path; everyone naturally wanted true immortality.

The Dark Crow was a special case of true immortality; it knew that this pseudo-immortality depended on a certain thing in the Immortal Demon Grotto. As long as his physical body remained there, the Dark Crow would be immortal.

However, this immortality was putting its life in the hands of others, so during the long years, after accumulating a lot of knowledge on this path, Li Qiye had tried to search for true immortality.

He trod very far on this path, but he couldn't reach the end. After all, since time immemorial, no one had heard of someone with eternal life unless they depended on some extremely unique existences, such as something from the legendary Nine Grand Heavenly Treasures.

Because the road to immortality was impassable, Li Qiye changed his goal. If he couldn't attain immortality, then what about creating life like the True Dao of Heaven and Earth? Or even

mastering the genesis of an entire new world?

He had tried many times to walk on the path of the origin of life and creation, but this was a means left to the high heavens. Many Immortal Emperors had tried in the past, but no one had ever succeeded.

Li Qiye also persevered for a very long time without bearing any fruit. Like he had said before, no one was able to understand the entire True Dao of Heaven and Earth.

Today, after seeing these ants deriving the grand dao, Li Qiye became extremely shocked. After numerous attempts and projections, he was completely certain that this person found the right path. Unfortunately, that person had only just begun and time did not wait for him.

Li Qiye immersed himself in watching these ordinary ants, hoping to see through these transformations. If this path was truly perfect without flaws, then it would be too terrifying. At that time, Immortal Emperors would be nothing! The high heavens would be nothing!

It was as if he was petrified while being lost in these derivations. This reckless attempt at creating projections had put himself in a crisis.

Li Qiye himself was unaware while these projections were exhausting his blood energy along with his life force.

Chapter 468: Tian Lunhui

The rate of consumption of Li Qiye's blood energy and life force was amazing. His hair turned completely white; it was as if he became dozens of years older in just a second.

At this time, his Fate Palace appeared and the Terra's Root that he had obtained from the islands poured down an endless amount of life essence.

This rich life essence flowed back into the Fate Palace. The four images of life inside the master palace released a huge amount of life force in order to reverse Li Qiye's aging, making up for his loss of blood energy and life force.

If someone was next to Li Qiye at this moment, they would find that his hair was changing between black and white continuously.

This development was not surprising at all. Even the most brilliant genius capable of defying the heavens would not be able to understand these derivations during their lifetime.

Very few in this world could understand its profound meanings. Even devilish geniuses would suffer from qi deviation after looking at it for a long time. For example, Qiurong Wanxue almost fainted after just several glances.

Meanwhile, Qiurong Wanxue went to a different place. She only wanted to learn one merit law; that alone would be quite satisfactory.

This was the origin of the ghost race's cultivation. Many merit laws here encompassed multiple ghost merit laws. By just learning one of them, it would be equivalent to understanding a huge section of ghost cultivation and it would surely benefit Qiurong Wanxue's future dao path.

However, despite her best efforts, she was not able to understand the profundities of a single merit law. At best, she was only able to sense some changes. For example, the faint sensation of sword energy or saber intent of some mountains, or a certain majestic aura...

Just seeing through the profundities of these laws would be more difficult than reaching the heavens for Qiurong Wanxue.

However, she couldn't be blamed for this. It was not only due to her lacking talents, the merit laws that were thrown away here were the origin of cultivation and the most ancient grand dao of the ghost race.

After millions of years of cultivation and transformations, the many races in the Sacred Nether World were already far from their original grand dao and merit laws.

Though these abandoned laws only seemed to be merit laws, they actually contained an all-encompassing grand dao with unparalleled mysteries — very complex and cumbersome.

However, even unraveling a sliver of the mysteries here would

result in boundless benefits. Tracing back to the origin of these merit laws was equivalent to grasping an outline of the ghost race's grand dao.

This general outline may not be as powerful as an emperor's law as one would not be able to use it to slay one's enemy or evil, but once grasped, it would open a path towards the peak in the future.

Only those at the Virtuous Paragon realm would be able to expose themselves to personal dao creation. However, in this place, as long as one had heaven-defying talents and knowledge sufficient to understand these origin merit laws, then one could begin to ponder the mysteries of a Virtuous Paragon long before that point. This was a very amazing matter.

Qiurong Wanxue failed time and time again. Not only was it due to her lacking talents, but also because her knowledge was far from sufficient.

She came from the Snow-shadow Ghost Tribe; a small tribe like this would have a very limited selection of merit laws. Reaching Royal Noble at her age already meant that her talents were very extraordinary. If she came from an emperor's lineage, then maybe her present cultivation would not be any weaker than the likes of the Titanic Crescent Saint Child. She would also be able to understand a bit of these mysteries. But alas, her knowledge was too little and she couldn't understand anything. The mountains of treasures before her very eyes were close at hand, but she could only go back empty-handed.

Nevertheless, Qiurong Wanxue was not greedy. She felt no regret

despite being in the presence of numerous unlearnable merit laws. This trip to Necropolis was very fruitful to her, and Li Qiye had given her plenty of good fortune. After failing to learn these merit laws, Qiurong Wanxue decisively gave up and searched for a place with signs of life in Li Qiye's stead.

Although this was an abandoned land, it was vast with hundreds of thousands of miles of land. Finding a place with life in this great expanse was as hard as finding a needle in a haystack.

While Li Qiye was lost in looking at the ants and Qiurong Wanxue was in search for a place with signs of life, someone finally succeeded at crossing the black sea back at the boundary.

The person was Tian Lunhui; he brought along an extremely heaven-defying item and successfully stole a really big ferry from a handler.

He then brought along dozens of young cultivators on this boat and they quickly traveled towards the other shore. The young cultivators were the most promising geniuses of the ghost race, such as the Titanic Crescent Saint Child, the Ghost Insect Evil Child, Golden Child, Ghost Monk, and so on.

Tian Lunhui's actions shocked all the young cultivators present. His invincible style and mysterious aura garnered a lot of admiration.

“Tian Lunhui is indeed deserving of being one of the three heroes, someone who is comparable to Sir Di Zuo.” Many were amazed after seeing the faint style of an emperor in Tian Lunhui. No geniuses would deny that he was a reincarnation of an Immortal Emperor. Even the arrogant Titanic Crescent Saint Child and the Ghost Insect Evil Child couldn’t help but be won over by him.

Tian Lunhui’s amazing move made others think about Di Zuo!

“How come Sir Di Zuo still isn’t here yet?” Many young cultivators stuck behind at the ocean thought about Di Zuo. At this moment, they were all waiting for his arrival. Maybe he would be like Tian Lunhui and would bring them across the black sea to the other shore.

However, Di Zuo still didn’t show up. After a long time, new information about Di Zuo suddenly came. He had arrived at Necropolis and suddenly entered an ominous ground. At that place, he came upon a divine beast so he immediately gave chase.

“A Scarletflame Qilin! Sir Di Zuo actually wants to tame a divine beast like a Scarletflame Qilin!” Although it was a shame for Di Zuo to miss out on this lively occasion, this news was still astonishing enough.

Even the older cultivators outside of Necropolis took a deep breath after hearing this. An older sect master said: “Di Zuo is too ambitious. Countless people wanted to tame this qilin in its lair, but all had failed. Even Virtuous Paragons have failed before; Di Zuo is being overconfident this time.”

Nevertheless, the older generation did not dare to sneer and call him arrogant because he possessed the qualifications and skills to act in this manner. Only a heaven's proud son like Di Zuo would be able to tame a divine beast like the Scarletflame Qilin and make it his mount.

On the other side, Tian Lunhui brought people across the black sea with his boat. Once they landed on the shore, even Tian Lunhui shuddered in amazement.

“A land of epic creations, a dao land!” Tian Lunhui took in the view as his body exuded a mysterious aura. He was like a god with a pair of eyes capable of seeing through the cycle of samsara and Yin and Yang.

The moment the other geniuses landed on the shore, they also felt the hymns of the grand dao and became astonished. Before they could calm down, Tian Lunhui had already disappeared; apparently, he had no intention of going with them.

“Maybe great creations are waiting for us at this place. We'll go our separate ways!” The Titanic Crescent Saint Child shouted before going on his own.

The ghost geniuses all went on their own after picking different directions. They all wanted their own great creations; maybe they could even find the legendary treasure mountain. They didn't wish to cross this vast land with anyone since no one wanted to share their treasure with others.

At this time, Qiurong Wanxue was trying to find the land with signs of life that Li Qiye had mentioned. She crossed a mountain range and suddenly felt a mysterious aura coming from very far away. She lifted her head and noticed a shadow in that direction soaring by at an extreme speed. This shadow that left myriad laws in its wake crossed over mountains and rivers like a True God. A mysterious aura shrouded this person that exuded the faint sensation of a young Immortal Emperor.

“Tian Lunhui!” Qiurong Wanxue’s expression greatly changed. Although she had never seen him before, she had heard descriptions of him from others. After feeling his aura, she was sure that it was one of the three heroes — Tian Lunhui.

If some from the younger generation were able to pass the black sea, then Tian Lunhui was definitely one of them.

She shuddered with worry at the thought of Tian Lunhui being on this land. She had to let her Young Noble know, so she turned around and went back.

When she returned, Li Qiye was still lost in his calculations of the ants like a petrified statue. Seeing his hair turning white all of a sudden scared her witless.

“Young Noble, what is wrong?” Qiurong Wanxue assumed that he was suffering qi deviation, so she quickly rushed over to pull on him. However, the moment she got close, a powerful force blew her away.

Fate Palaces appeared above Li Qiye's head and a life force rushed forth like a spring, turning his hair black again. Then, a bit later, his hair became white before a new wave of life force came by to recover his vitality. This process kept on repeating itself.

Qiurong Wanxue couldn't get close since Li Qiye was being sheltered by his own power, but she became relieved after seeing his hair turning back to black.

Chapter 469: Disappearance Of The Black Sea

However, she was still quite worried while looking at Li Qiye's appearance.

What could these ants possibly be to cause him to be so immersed like this and risk it all just to comprehend them? Li Qiye didn't care for Virtuous Paragon merit laws or emperor's weapons since he gave them to Qiurong Wanxue as if they were garbage. So what in this world could cause him to be so fascinated?

Qiurong Wanxue found it difficult to imagine such a thing, but it turned out that these few tiny ants were sufficient.

She didn't dare to look at them since the lesson from last time was still fresh. With just a couple glances, she had almost lapsed into a coma. If it wasn't for Li Qiye saving her in time, maybe she would have died at this place from qi deviation.

Tian Lunhui's sudden appearance at this land was a source of worries for her. She decided to stay as a guard by Li Qiye's side day in and day out, but Li Qiye still remained inert like a stone statue. Time kept on moving and his hair went from black to white, then white to black.

In the beginning, she had concerns about Li Qiye expending too much blood energy, but these were dispelled when she saw the endless life force inside his Fate Palace recovering his blood energy.

“Rumble!” Today, she was still by his side, but the landscape suddenly shook. Even the golden and black seas were swaying.

She suddenly realized something as she lifted her head and noticed that the kingdom in the sky suddenly became bright as if a paragon was waking up. She had the feeling that a giant had turned his body, causing the earth to quake like this.

And it wasn't only her, all the geniuses on this land were scared out of their wits.

Even Tian Lunhui, who was searching alone in a corner, became alarmed.

“What is that?” Tian Lunhui looked up at the faintly visible kingdom in the horizon and wondered.

Many young ones that were still at the other side of the sea felt their souls leaving their bodies in horror because, at this time, the gigantic shadow and the sky-swallowing Fish King had begun to fight, causing the earth to be torn asunder. The first move of one side plucked the celestials while the other side unleashed a tsunami millions of feet high. Everyone immediately escaped very far away before watching with quivering legs.

They all assumed that the victor between these two monstrosities would be decided today. However, while enjoying this spectacle, the earth suddenly shook like a giant turning his body, causing them all to become aghast.

Something rose up from the bottom of the golden sea. This was a huge divine ring flashing red lights as if it was made out of blood. On the surface were universal laws that intertwined into a sacred portal. This portal then sucked in the gigantic black shadow along with the Fish King and teleported them to a different world.

All became dumbfounded when the golden sea suddenly set off a gigantic wave. Before they could calm down, a splashing sound could be heard as the black sea on one side was drowned out by the golden sea on the other. The black sea and the thousands of handlers along with their ships disappeared without even a bubble remaining.

In this fashion, the black sea was flooded along with the ferry handlers. All disappeared without a trace and only the golden sea remained.

The ocean became calm again right after, and the gigantic divine ring sank back into the depths to an unknown location.

When everyone regained their composure, the scene was tranquil without winds nor waves as if nothing had happened at all. If they didn't see the black sea, the tens of thousands of ferry handlers, and the gigantic black shadow, then others who just arrived would think that nothing had happened.

“What... What just happened!?” All the young cultivators were frightened since they didn't know what was going on.

“Hahaha, the black sea is not there anymore!” However, someone reacted very quickly with excited laughter.

Many people suddenly realized it as well. Although they didn’t know what happened, the black sea disappearing was good news to everyone so they immediately rejoiced.

“It has finally happened, the black sea is no longer there!” A young cultivator couldn’t help but exclaim: “It is fine now. Without the black sea, we can reach the other shore!”

“Here we come, other shore! Necropolis’ treasures and the ancient treasure mountain — all of these are meant for us!” Another couldn’t contain his excitement and let out a wild laughter. Then he used his fastest speed to fly towards the other shore.

“We have to hurry as well, maybe the legendary treasure mountain has already been found by Tian Lunhui.” Others also quickly set out. In just a brief moment, many young cultivators rushed forward as they were unwilling to be left behind.

Someone eventually set foot on the other shore and instantly felt the sounds of the heaven and earth. The first group couldn’t help but be taken by surprise.

“There really is a legendary treasure in this place!” Their excitement was uncontainable as they celebrated before jumping into the mountain ranges ahead.

This sudden change caused Qiurong Wanxue's heart to shiver. Although she didn't know what was going on, something must have happened after the kingdom in the sky suddenly exuded a bright light.

Li Qiye had said that he wished to reach the Kingdom of Heaven, but the sudden change just now caused her to become quite nervous. What was even more important was that the two of them still hadn't found the area with life yet.

Qiurong Wanxue looked over towards Li Qiye. Now, he was completely petrified. Unaware onlookers would not be able to recognize him.

Qiurong Wanxue hesitated for a bit. Even if she continued to stay here, she wouldn't be able to contribute anything. Maybe she should go to find the area with life to save Li Qiye some time.

In the end, she was still the chief of an entire tribe. After deciding, she no longer hesitated and chose a direction for her search. In fact, they had already gone considerably deep into this landmass, but there were still a few directions left unsearched.

At this time, she basically chose to backtrack. She didn't know where the area with life was, but it was definitely not ahead of them so she had to pick a different direction, even if it meant going backward.

She had traveled for several days and encountered a lot of people. This land that was once only inhabited by the two of them was

now quite lively, to her surprise.

She didn't know what was going on, but she was deliberately avoiding the young cultivators. Li Qiye had made a lot of enemies so she went out of her way to put on a disguise to mix amongst them.

The next day, she found several groups and discovered what happened after asking some questions.

The black sea had disappeared so countless cultivators were able to reach this land.

Many young cultivators were astonished by the magical properties of this land and became incredibly excited. It was as if there were numerous treasures just awaiting their excavation.

However, their desperate search bore no fruit as no mountains of treasure could be seen. At this time, they began to recognize the strange aspects of this place.

In the end, geniuses couldn't instantly recognize the mysticisms of this land. Not everyone was like Li Qiye, who knew many secrets.

The moment the geniuses discovered the heavenly accumulation of universal laws, they had a certain thought and specifically went to Tian Lunhui with questions.

Tian Lunhui had been — for some time — searching while traveling so he gave these geniuses a very definite answer: “This place is a dao land. Once, there was a supreme existence who left behind his life’s findings here. Every mountain and river on this land is an incredible merit law.”

After getting such a definite answer, these geniuses became quite shocked, and news of this got out very quickly.

“What? Every mountain and river is an incredible merit law?” All the young cultivators were amazed at this finding.

“No wonder why everything in this place is formed from universal laws. So this was the case...” Many became very excited. They began to study the landscape in order to research the merit laws.

The first to show some results were the Titanic Crescent Saint Child and the Ghost Insect Evil Child. The Saint Child observed a river and obtained some enlightenment as he quickly shouted with joy: “Amazing, this is an emperor level merit law!”

“This merit law... It is indeed specifically tailored for our ghost race!” The Evil Child studied a particular peak with an emotional expression.

The two of them were attracted by these landscapes and became deeply immersed. Although they themselves cultivated emperor’s laws, studying these scenes before them still benefited them greatly.

They were both from emperor's lineages so they cultivated emperor's laws from a young age. Factoring in their excellent talents, very few could match them. Their general knowledge and understanding was also far above their peers, so they quickly reaped a good harvest after observing for a while.

“Not weaker than emperor's laws?” The Saint Child's evaluation quickly spread, causing everyone to be quite astounded.

Countless people immediately stopped what they were previously doing to continue observing the landscapes in order to understand their profundities.

“Emperor's laws ah!” What kind of shocking news was this? To everyone, the treasures were no longer important. An emperor's law would greatly benefit them for life.

Chapter 470: Learning The Dao At The Other Shore

In just a short period of time, no mountains or river were left unturned. Even the valleys and ravines were filled with at least one or two cultivators trying to ponder the dao of this amazing land.

However, this place involved the grand dao's outline, so although each scenery indeed contained a merit law, the dao found inside was far from simple. That supreme existence in the past didn't just randomly throw down merit laws all over this place. He combined countless merit laws as experiments. Each mountain and river connected with the heaven and earth, so forget about reversing the trace to understand the origin, even understanding what was on the surface was fraught with difficulty.

Despite their observations, the young cultivators here had very few results. They were sure that these landscapes contained an amazing merit law; they could feel the sword energy and saber intent inside, but understanding and tracing the mystic grand dao all the way back to the origin was harder than reaching the heavens.

However, many did not give up. They then chose different mountains and rivers, hoping that they would eventually understand a merit law, but no matter how many times they changed their setting, all was for naught.

Occasionally, there would be a few geniuses who were slightly successful, but it would just be a glimpse of the surface. Nevertheless, they still greatly benefitted and became lost in their

research.

Other youths without any success had to admire them: “Geniuses are indeed geniuses. People who come from emperor’s lineages are a different breed.”

This was because, at this time, the Saint Child and the Evil Child had achieved some success. As they were observing a mountain and a river, universal laws reached out with divine properties emanating everywhere as if they were breaking out from a cocoon. Strands of dao runes appeared before their eyes and dao seals appeared on their bodies.

After seeing their success, many young geniuses couldn’t help but admire them.

After understanding a thing or two, the two of them became ecstatic. Other cultivators didn’t know what they were seeing, but they clearly knew what it was. This was not a simple merit law, and whether it was of the emperor level or not was no longer important because this was the general outline of the ghost race’s cultivation! They could then derive it much further, resulting in even greater benefits.

“Buzz!” While many were envious of these two, a series of immortal lights suddenly shot to the sky at a different location.

“What is going on?” Many people curiously ran towards that direction. There, they found a huge valley overwhelmed with immortal lights along with a faint shadow — Tian Lunhui.

Tian Lunhui was encompassed by immortal lights as thick divine laws coiled around his body. It was as if a treasure had opened at this valley, and dragons and phoenixes flew everywhere with dancing qilins and a black tortoise raising the ocean.

Images of True Gods came out one after another, chanting mantras that preached the dao. Tian Lunhui sat in a meditative pose inside the immortal lights to listen to the dao lecture as amazing phenomena appeared all around him.

These creatures were not real and instead were formed from the grand dao universal laws. However, the profoundness of the dao being studied by Tian Lunhui was real.

A youth noticed this and murmured: “Incredible! He is studying the real mysteries of the grand dao.”

Tian Lunhui’s dao research created much more dazzling images compared to the Evil Child and the Saint Child. Many cultivators both admired and were envious of Tian Lunhui’s amazing harvest.

“One of the three heroes...” A person gently sighed. No one could hold their head up high before someone like Tian Lunhui regardless of how great their talents were or their degree of arrogance.

A few of them stayed behind to see if they could obtain something from Tian Lunhui’s lights, but no matter how hard they tried, they couldn’t observe its mysteries.

Although every location in this land was a merit law filled with the profound grand dao, very few were able to understand anything. Even just reaching the most superficial layer was already a great harvest.

After trying out many different places, some of the young cultivators gave up. They had no choice since not everyone was like the Saint Child and the Evil Child, let alone Tian Lunhui.

After not gaining anything from dao observations, they began to shift their focus. Before this, people had heard about a treasure. It might even be the treasure of Necropolis that had never been found before. And so, this group decided to find treasures, instead, while searching every inch of the land.

Some looked towards the sky because the moment they got here, they immediately noticed the kingdom.

Some tried to reach the sky, but no matter how they tried or what treasures they used, they all automatically fell down after reaching a certain height.

“There must be a way to reach the sky!” An unrelenting person exclaimed.

Some speculated that the kingdom in the sky was the fabled treasure. The treasure mountain could even be there.

In an instant, countless people went searching to find clues of how to reach the kingdom in the sky.

“There is a place that is different from all the others. This place has life!” Hard work paid off after all. A person finally found a clue in the far east.

Ever since they set foot on this land, they found that this place was weirder than even Necropolis. It was without any life and all were formed from universal laws. Now, they were ecstatic after discovering signs of life.

“Could this be the entrance to the treasure?” Many young ones rushed to this land with life.

Qiurong Wanxue had blended into the crowd in her disguise. After hearing about this, she also ran there.

She found that there was already a big crowd after she arrived.

This land of life was a small oasis that had a small lake surrounded by growing trees and lush grass. There were some ruins around it as if a palace had collapsed at this location.

Everyone had spent a lot of time on this land and they all got a sense of relief after reaching this oasis.

All the renowned geniuses had come, including Golden Child, the Hundred Clans Child, and others. They gave up on learning merit

laws and wanted to find the fabled treasures. After hearing about the discovery of a land with life, they all quickly rushed here.

Qiurong Wanxue knew that this oasis was extremely important, so after entering, she carefully searched every part of the oasis in order to find out what was so special about it.

However, after a meticulous search, she didn't find anything unique about this place at all. In fact, not only her, but all the other cultivators also focused on finding something and only discovered that this oasis was very ordinary.

When she wanted to take an even closer look, a commotion suddenly began at the oasis. It turned out that some ghost race geniuses were chasing cultivators from the other races away: "Members of the ghost race can stay behind. Other people, leave at once!"

"Why!?" A young cultivator of a different race indignantly protested.

Someone with keen eyes noticed the faint light of a treasure coming from the lake. It seemed as if an artifact was about to come out.

This non-ghost race cultivator quickly shouted: "A treasure is coming out!"

"Members of the ghost race can stay. Other people, leave. Now!"

This light became brighter and brighter, so more ghost race experts tried to drive the other races away.

“This place does not belong to your ghost race!” A human cultivator angrily exclaimed.

Before he could finish his sentence, a monk had already thrown him outside while chanting: “Oh merciful Buddha. If anyone else wishes to stay here, then it will no longer just be a simple throw!”

“Ghost Monk!” Another cultivator from a different race said with shock.

“Ghost Monk, don’t push us too far!” A human expert said with gravity.

“What are you going to do then?”” A sneer came about. A golden skeleton walked out as a series of rattles from his bones rubbing together came forth.

“Golden Child!” The young cultivators who were being chased away quickly became demoralized.

He was not the only one present; the Hundred Clans Child and the Divine Spark Prince were also here. It could be said that the majority of the ghost experts had all gathered at this place.

The Divine Spark Prince leered at the human expert and coldly sneered: “A human ant dares to create noise here? Are you tired of

living!?”

The human cultivator had an ugly expression. Although it was hard to swallow this humiliation from the prince, he had no other choice.

The other races also felt very dissatisfied and angry, but this situation was overwhelmingly disadvantageous, so they had to restrain their anger.

At this moment, anyone would understand that these ghost geniuses wanted to claim the oasis for themselves. It would be impossible for others who wanted a part of this treasure to stay.

Although they were very unwilling, there was nothing they could do. Their opposition's strength was very apparent here.

Chapter 471: Treasure Of The Oasis

Once Golden Child, the Hundred Clans Child, the Divine Spark Prince, and Ghost Monk teamed up, they would represent the most powerful force in this area as long as the descendants of the emperor's lineages didn't come.

They were famous and had great cultivations, so even if cultivators from the other races wanted to seize this treasure, they lacked the necessary might.

Qiurong Wanxue was amongst the cultivators from the other races and was going to leave along with this group, but Ghost Monk clasped his hands together and gazed at her with his fiery and ghastly eyes: "Chief Qiurong, please stay."

Her heart sank as she pretended as if she didn't hear him, thinking that the opponent might not necessarily be able to confirm that it was her.

Ghost Monk's ghastly eyes narrowed as a dark smile appeared when he deepened his tone: "Chief Qiurong, do you want me to personally invite you out?" His eyes were firmly fixated on her.

Everyone was now staring at her so she couldn't leave even if she wanted to.

"Thank you." Qiurong Wanxue took a deep breath before she stepped out. She then shook her head to say: "I only came here for the experience. I have no intentions of getting a share of the

treasure.”

Ghost Monk revealed a strange smile and said: “Chief Qiurong is too polite. You are also a ghost so of course you can stay behind. Maybe you can even get one or two treasures.”

“My Snow-shadow Tribe is only a small tribe, so we can’t handle great treasures. I do, however, appreciate your sincerity.” Qiurong Wanxue knew that this did not bode well, but she still calmly stated: “I have other business to attend to, goodbye.”

However, the moment she turned to leave, the Divine Spark Prince appeared and blocked her path. He sneered and declared: “Leaving isn’t impossible, but tell Li Qiye to come here to pick you up!”

The prince had been slapped several times by Li Qiye and had lost all face. How could he not try to repay this humiliation? Although his backing, the Ghost Insect Evil Child, was not here, he was confident that his current alliance could capture Li Qiye if Li Qiye came here. Then, the prince could wash away his shame.

Everyone was looking at her since they all knew she was Li Qiye’s companion. Moreover, they were the first ones here, arriving before everyone else.

The prince wanted to keep her behind not only to take revenge on Li Qiye, but also to find out some news from her.

In the end, Qiurong Wanxue was still a chief so she was able to stay calm in a bad situation. She spoke without any panic with a deep tone: “Divine Spark Prince, I don’t understand your intention. There are no grudges between us.”

“Although I have nothing against you, I do against Li Qiye.” The prince sneered: “You going together with Li Qiye was courting death!”

“Chief Qiurong, I trust that you can send a message to Li Qiye.” The Hundred Clans Child also chipped in with a smile: “Why don’t you stay here for now and wait to watch the treasure come into being? Then you can tell Li Qiye to come and pick you up as well. Would that be okay with you?”

Qiurong Wanxue shuddered inside. It was clear that this group had formed an alliance not only to find treasures at this place, but also to set a trap for Li Qiye after baiting him.

The cultivators who were chased away from the oasis were only watching from the distance. They didn’t know Qiurong Wanxue so naturally they would not take action to help her.

As for the cultivators inside the oasis, they were all on the side of the Divine Spark Prince, so they were certainly not going to help her.

Besieged, Qiurong Wanxue knew that whatever she did would lead towards a disaster. She took a deep breath and shook her head to say: “I’m afraid you have found the wrong person. Ever since we

got here, Fellow Daoist Li and I went on our separate ways. I don't know where he is at this moment. Moreover, we are merely acquaintances so I have no way of informing him."

Although Qiurong Wanxue could indeed contact Li Qiye, she didn't hope for her Young Noble to come to this place. If Li Qiye came to save her from the location with the prince and his alliance along with several thousand ghost experts, it would be akin to hopping into a pit trap.

No matter how strong he was, he most likely couldn't deal with so many ghost experts working together.

"Hah, Chief Qiurong, if you don't help us, then I'm afraid we can't help you." Ghost Monk revealed a dark smile and continued: "You are also a chief from a ghost tribe, so you should know that us ghost race members should be united and should wipe out pests like that human ant!"

"Chief Qiurong, even if you don't think for yourself, you should still think about the Snow-shadow Tribe!" Golden Child slowly articulated a heartless threat.

They were clearly trying to intimidate her. Many shivered after hearing this because they knew that Golden Child's words were not just baseless and overreaching.

Qiurong Wanxue's expression greatly changed. Her tribe was only a minor clan; it could not reach the apex or even approach it. However, the Hundred Bones Sacred Tribe was a renowned great

clan. Although it was not an emperor's lineage, it was a giant monster. One of its fingers was enough to easily destroy the Snow-shadow Tribe.

She knew the consequences, but she still took a deep breath and replied with a deep, calm voice: "I have no connections to Fellow Daoist Li. If your tribe is going to destroy my Snow-shadow Tribe, then I have nothing else to say. Although we are only a small clan, we are not spineless. We will never succumb to your oppression!"

She had made up her mind about not putting Li Qiye in a dangerous situation.

Her powerful rhetoric earned her a lot of respect from the young cultivators of the other races. A small tribe like the Snow-shadow Tribe could not oppose a behemoth like the Hundred Bones Sacred Tribe. Even other great powers in the Nether Border would not want to mess with this tribe since this was the territory of the ghost race. One had to show proper restraint when dealing with them.

Moreover, the alliance showed that it was not just the sacred tribe at work here. A minor tribe like the Snow-shadow Tribe was weaker than an ant in the face of this alliance.

However, even against prodigies like Golden Child, Qiurong Wanxue, who hailed from a small tribe, still spoke powerfully without shrinking away. As a result, many people admired her courage.

“Why waste time talking with her?” The Divine Spark Prince looked at the increasingly brighter brilliance from the lake and impatiently said: “Just capture her. Then, we will see if a treasure is about to come out from this lake or not.”

“Chief Qiurong, if you choose to be unreasonable, then we have no choice but to ask you to stay here as a guest.” Compared to the Divine Spark Prince’s aggressiveness and Golden Child’s heartlessness, the Hundred Clans Child had much better manners.

Qiurong Wanxue’s expression darkened. She knew that she would not be able to escape today.

The moment the Hundred Clans Child was about to take action, a lazy voice came from afar: “Oh? You want to hold my people hostage? Did you ask for my permission?”

Everyone couldn’t help but look over towards the direction of the voice and found that Li Qiye was quickly approaching. In the blink of an eye, he had already reached the oasis. Everyone had different reactions to his arrival.

“The next generation’s Fierce has come!”

Mo Lidao was known as a ferocious man in the southern Distant Cloud, so Li Qiye was known as “Fierce” after stomping Mo Lidao to death.

“Young Noble!” Qiurong Wanxue was both happy and scared to

see him. She was happy to see Li Qiye, but she was scared because the alliance was ready to deal with him so he was in a precarious situation.

Qiurong Wanxue quickly winked at him, signaling him to leave as soon as possible since the Divine Spark Prince had gathered thousands of experts here to take care of him!

Li Qiye smiled and slowly walked towards the oasis without a care for the big alliance. He then slowly spoke: “A bunch of men bullying a lady — is this the honor of your ghost race?”

“Li, you came just in time!” The Divine Spark Prince said as he gritted his teeth. After being slapped several times, he suffered from extraordinary shame and humiliation and hoped for revenge.

He hated Li Qiye to the bones and wished that he could peel Li Qiye’s skin and tear apart his tendons, then beat him down to his knees to wash away the shame.

Unfortunately, his brother-in-law went to capture the Scarletflame Qilin and the Ghost Insect Evil Child was immersed in the dao. The Divine Spark Prince was powerless even if he wanted revenge.

However, in the current situation, he was working together with the group of Ghost Monk, the Hundred Clans Child, and Golden Child. They huddled together along with many other disciples from the great powers, causing their camp’s power to surge.

Regarding strength, cultivation and status, the Divine Spark Prince was not a match for the other four. However, these geniuses were looking for a breakthrough.

They were talented geniuses in the Sacred Nether World, elites with great cultivations. However, the descendants from the emperor's lineages, the Titanic Crescent Saint Child and the Ghost Insect Evil Child loomed over their heads. Even Jian Xuan was no exception.

Competing against these imperial descendants would be extremely difficult in the future. They felt that it was better to join Di Zuo's camp. Once he becomes an Immortal Emperor later on, they would be bestowed titles and countries and would have the same amount of power as imperial descendants.

Because of this, this group banded together.

Now, they all stared at Li Qiye. This could be described as "the path is always narrow for enemies." The Divine Spark Prince's eyes were filled with fury. He wished that he could stomp Li Qiye down to the ground at this very moment, but he knew that Li Qiye was very powerful and he was not stupid enough to rush over.

Ghost Monk, Golden Child, and the Hundred Clans Child looked at each other and were eager to give it a try. They didn't plan on fighting him solo and instead wanted to work together to capture Li Qiye in an instant.

They were all geniuses of the Sacred Nether World, so they were

very confident that they could capture the lone Li Qiye if they were to join forces.

Chapter 472: Prelude To The Bloody Massacre

“Li, you choose not to enter the welcoming heavens and instead tread into a hostile hell!” The Divine Spark Prince with bloodshot eyes said through gritted teeth.

Li Qiye gave him a lazy look and responded: “Hell? Where is this ‘hell’? You guys dare to think of yourselves as hell? Even if it is hell, I would still slaughter everything and stomp them below my feet.”

“Oh merciful Buddha.” Ghost Monk began to chant. Buddhist hymns appeared as Ghost Monk’s body exuded a nether aura. It was as if dark Buddhas were crawling up from the ground while emitting ominous laughter that caused people to shudder.

Ghost Monk was famous for being merciless in the Sacred Nether World. Many became quite frightened whenever his name was brought up.

“Benefactor Li is too confident. You have come to the wrong place. This is the world of ghosts, and you alone cannot set off a storm.” Ghost Monk said with a shady smile.

“World of ghosts?” Li Qiye raised his brow and retorted: “So what if it is? I will still pierce the sky of this so-called world of ghosts!” Then, he relaxedly walked towards the oasis.

Golden Child, the Divine Spark Prince, Ghost Monk, and the Hundred Clans Child looked at each other. Seven hundred young ghost experts rushed forward to prevent Li Qiye from entering.

The Hundred Clans Child revealed a smile that was not a smile and said: “Fellow Daoist Li, excuse us, but this place belongs to the ghost race. There will be a price if you wish to enter.”

Li Qiye glanced at the young geniuses, then at the several thousand ghost members in the oasis and laughed.

Meanwhile, these ghost cultivators were very excited. They had people from the great powers along with the minor sects. The treasure light from the lake became brighter and brighter, so the treasure might come out very soon. The excited crowd was jubilant and awaited their chance to show off. If they could contribute, then the group of the young geniuses would surely share more treasure with them. Moreover, killing a human like Li Qiye would send a message to the other races’ cultivators, something that they would be very happy to do.

“Is that so?” Li Qiye then looked at Qiurong Wanxue for a moment before finishing his sentence: “Today, I am in a good mood so I will give you guys a chance. Obediently let go of her and I’ll forgive you all.”

“Big tone!” The Divine Spark Prince coldly laughed before saying: “We can do that if you surrender yourself. If you do so, we will let her leave safely.”

“This monk can assure you that we shall do so. Moreover, no one will make it difficult for the Snow-shadow Tribe. But if you don’t cooperate, it would be hard to say. Although the Sacred Nether World is large, there will be no place for that tribe to exist.” Ghost Monk revealed an evil grin.

“This I can promise as well.” Golden Child coldly added. He was a golden skeleton so he spoke without any emotion.

“Fellow Daoist Li should think about this carefully since it does not only affect you. If you want to oppose all the ghosts in this world, then you won’t be the only one dead without a burial; the Snow-shadow Tribe will suffer as a consequence as well! There will be no place for them... That is, if they can escape alive in the first place.” The Hundred Clans Child said with a smile.

Nothing could be better for them than Li Qiye obediently accepting his captivity. At the same time, the other young ghost cultivators were like tigers stalking their prey. In the end, this was a rare chance to make some contributions.

Meanwhile, the young cultivators from the other races were watching with palpitations. The ghost race was being very aggressive right now, and their alliance was too oppressive. These young cultivators believed that Li Qiye had no chances at all and that his death would be the only possible outcome.

If the group of Golden Child chose to work together to suppress Li Qiye and the Snow-shadow Tribe, then many other ghost tribes would join in.

To the ghost race, a human could be killed at any time. In the end, the Snow-shadow Tribe belonged to the ghost race as well, but it was only a small tribe. Who would care about it? Many great powers would be happy to please the Divine Spark Prince so that they could cling onto Di Zuo's leg.

Li Qiye had been forced into a dead end with nowhere else to go.

It was clear that the alliance wished to kill Li Qiye. No matter how powerful a human like him was, he would not be able to stop four experts by himself.

Moreover, against behemoths like the sects behind them, the Snow-shadow Tribe really had nowhere to go. They could even be annihilated completely.

“It is a dead end.” Cultivators from the other races pitied Li Qiye. His only option was to acquiesce in a docile manner in the face of such a desperate situation.

Resisting the ghost race was futile in this scenario. If Li Qiye gave up, then maybe he would be able to save Qiurong Wanxue and the Snow-shadow Tribe.

Many people shuddered; the ghost race was so aggressive! Today, the victim was Li Qiye, but tomorrow, it could be them instead. However, they were helpless and couldn't do anything. Outside of the southern Distant Cloud, the Sacred Nether World belonged to ghosts.

“So I have no other choice except to surrender?” Li Qiye chuckled and asked.

“Whether it is for yourself or for Chief Qiurong, Fellow Daoist Li’s best option is to surrender now. We’ll give you a peaceful passing if you give up willingly.” The Hundred Clans Child smirked.

“Human Ant, give up!” The young ghost cultivators in the oasis all shouted.

“Show no mercy if he dares to resist!”

“Yes! Anyone who opposes our ghost race shall die without a burial! Massacre their entire clan!” Many young ghost cultivators clamored after being infected by this atmosphere.

They all felt that Li Qiye was a fish on a chopping block while they held the knife. With an unspeakably cruel pressure, they looked at Li Qiye struggle before his inevitable death.

The Divine Spark Prince felt a thrill of pleasure seeing the cornered Li Qiye: “Li, it is not too late. Come over here and prostrate before me for forgiveness. Beg me for mercy.” With such a powerful alliance, the prince was completely confident about being able to capture Li Qiye.

With a blanched expression, Qiurong Wanxue hastily shook her

head and urged: “Young Noble, don’t!” Although she tried to escape, the Hundred Clans Child blocked her retreat.

Li Qiye had a wide smile as he looked at everyone while slowly declaring: “Today, my mood was pretty good. Unfortunately, some people are blind.” Li Qiye was speaking the truth. After exerting numerous efforts, he finally understood the ultimate mystery of those ants and gained a general understanding of that particular grand dao. He then obtained a new perspective on its framework.

Such an unparalleled harvest caused him to be in a great mood, but these young geniuses who didn’t know life from death ruined it.

“Threatening me?” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes. He then swept his gaze over all the ghosts and declared with a smile: “If you guys like threats, then I will give you two options. You can scam while your father is still in a good mood. Otherwise, I’ll kill all of you and dye this land red!”

His sudden bold declaration caused all the young cultivators to look at each other while the ghost cultivators glared at him.

“Fool!” The Divine Spark Prince madly laughed and said: “You’re still being so bombastic before your death! Fellow ghosts, let us slash this human ant into pieces, let him know, let all the races in this world know that anyone who opposes our ghost race will not have a good end!”

“Accept your death, fool!” The ghost cultivators were enraged.

After the prince's command, the group was in high spirits and let out their battle cries. They relentlessly took out their treasures and unleashed them towards Li Qiye. They were glad to tear him to pieces, anticipating the pleasure of this massacre.

“Watch out!” Qiurong Wanxue's expression greatly changed as she urgently shouted.

“Clank!” Li Qiye conveniently took a sword from a cultivator standing outside of the oasis and channeled a black brilliance covering the sky. This terrifying black sword technique was like an ocean drowning out the world, like a gigantic evil tree piercing the sky.

“Boom!” This black fiend-like brilliance suppressed all the weapons flying towards Li Qiye. Countless sword beams pierced through hundreds of ghost experts and nailed them to the ground. With strange hisses, these black lights sucked the blood out of the ghost experts like vampires.

The Earth Sword of the Trinity Swords — extremely Yin and extremely evil. The appearance of this sword was akin to releasing thousands of devils from hell. Anyone who witnessed this sword would feel a chill spread down their spine.

“Ahh!” Miserable screams came one after another. With just one sword, hundreds of ghost experts became dried corpses.

This scene frightened many spectators. The Divine Spark Prince's expression became ugly as he cried: “Kill this little

animal!”

“Die!” The young ghost experts in the oasis cried out in unison. Their crimson eyes displayed their bloodlust as a force more than one thousand strong aimed for Li Qiye.

Among them, many were Royal Nobles and Ancient Saints. The combined attack of so many would be earth-shattering.

“No more restraint.” Li Qiye smiled and said before swinging another horizontal Earth slash at them.

Chapter 473: Easily Massacres All Enemies

“Clank!” A sword hymn resonated through the nine heavens. This sword was completely merciless. Like the most supreme sword from above, it slashed down to massacre the mortal realm, sparing nothing. This was the most merciless and imposing sword technique!

“Poof!” This sword sweeping by left behind a spectacular scene. Heads began to fly as columns of blood spurted out like springs, creating a sanguine rain.

After those heads flew away, they could still see their bodies standing there, spurting their own blood. The heads then rolled on the ground with their eyes wide open. Even at the moment of their death, they couldn’t discern that sword slash.

Everyone became shocked by this scene. One sword to kill one thousand! The blood then reached the ground and flowed like a river, creating a scene of carnage.

Golden Child, the Divine Spark Prince, Ghost Monk, and the Hundred Clans Child became quite alarmed. Ghost Monk then shouted: “Activate the formation!”

He then took out an array script, causing vast amounts of black smoke to fill the oasis. The four of them stood in the formation, each presiding a corner respectively.

Qiurong Wanxue was also dragged into the formation. The four

of them wanted to bait Li Qiye into the trap, so they imprisoned her in the middle of the formation — its most dangerous area.

A ghastly air surrounded the entire formation along with buddhist chants and a bright buddhist radiance.

Everyone felt a chill as if a ghost buddha was climbing out of hell.

There were indeed ghost monks who wore monastic robes appearing in the formation. They did not have any flesh and were only bones. Their chanting created this gigantic nether formation.

“The Zen Ghost Secret Formation of the Zen Ghost Tribe!” A person recognized this grand formation and screamed out.

All of the cultivators outside the formation quickly fled really far, aghast. Rumor has it that the Zen Ghost Secret Art was a very evil technique that was cultivated by Ghost Monk, and the formation that stemmed from it was even more terrifying. It had been said that those who were trapped in the formation would all be refined into puppets.

Four monstrous Buddhas appeared in the four corners, causing a mighty nether energy to spread out.

“Li, if you want to save her, then enter. If not, she will become a puppet within three minutes!” The four nether Buddhas were created by the four geniuses. They used the power of the formation to turn into these nether Buddhas and used their surging blood

energy to fuel this formation.

“Ahh!” Qiurong Wanxue screamed out in fear.

“Child’s play.” Li Qiye smirked. The space around him suddenly trembled. With extreme speed, he abruptly disappeared before showing up inside the secret formation.

His speed was too swift so no one saw how he got inside the formation. All the cultivators gasped at this sight.

Someone said: “Rushing into this ghost formation is suicidal. If he gets trapped inside, then he will be refined in just three minutes!”

“He is being too reckless even if he is trying to save someone.” Although killing one thousand with one sword was marvelous, many people assumed that he was suicidal when he rushed into the formation.

In the middle of the Zen Ghost formation, Qiurong Wanxue was trapped by a swarm of skeletal monks. They exuded a ghastly energy, causing her to become pale from fear. She quickly channeled her strong blood energy to create a barrier for protection.

Right at this dangerous juncture when she was completely pale, she felt her body become light as if someone was pulling her. She was scared out of her mind! However, once she embraced the hard

chest and smelled the familiar scent, her rampaging heart immediately calmed down.

With his Soaring Immortal Physique, Li Qiye's speed was too fast so the ghastly formation could not trap him. The reaction of the formation was a lot slower than Li Qiye, so he managed to rush to the middle and grabbed the trapped Qiurong Wanxue.

The Soaring Immortal Physique's speed was unbeatable; it would cause the timespace around his body to be one beat slower. He trod around the formation as if it was an empty house.

The four geniuses were both shocked and furious after seeing such a scene, so they shouted: "Kill!!"

They poured all of their blood energies into the formation. Four nether Buddhas sealed the sky as a murderous ghastly aura descended.

However, Li Qiye stood in the middle of the formation with no intent to escape. He spoke seriously towards Qiurong Wanxue: "Hold tight!" Then, he stomped heavily on the ground.

Qiurong Wanxue listened and hugged him tightly. There was an unprecedented sense of security as she hugged her Young Noble's waist.

In this second, the Hell Suppressing Inner Physique emitted a bright light. Countless silk-like universal laws hovered around him

as his invincible physique erupted.

The sky was covered by Li Qiye's gigantic foot. The nine heavens collapsed and myriad stars were destroyed. Even a vaster earth would not be able to withstand such a terrifying stomp.

This stomp was as heavy as the nine worlds and the countless mountains contained within; it was capable of collapsing the firmaments and crushing all things in this world!

"Boom!" After a deafening bang, this stomp came down and shattered the four nether Buddhas into little pieces that scattered in the sky. The group of the four geniuses was blown out of the Zen Ghost Secret Formation by this powerful force.

"Rumble!" More explosions ensued along with the sounds of bones breaking. All the skeletal monks in the formation were crushed completely. Eventually, another bang resounded as the entire formation collapsed.

The four spewed out blood in the sky after being knocked out of the formation. Before they could reach the ground, Li Qiye, with a speed ten times faster than lightning, had already reached them.

The first victim was Ghost Monk. Before he could react to Li Qiye's sudden appearance, he was already kicked flying.

The second was the Hundred Clans Child. He was alarmed after seeing Ghost Monk's situation, but it was too late. With the

Soaring Immortal Physique, Li Qiye pierced his head with a finger.

The third was Golden Child. He was frightened out of his mind and wanted to take a treasure out. However, with a cracking noise, his bones instantly shattered.

Everything came to an end. By the time anyone realized what had happened, Li Qiye was already gripping the Divine Spark Prince by the neck in midair.

“Ah!” At this time, Ghost Monk’s horrified scream finally came out. He heavily struck the ground due to the kick and turned into a puddle of flesh and blood, staining the ground. His scream before his death echoed all the way to the blue clouds.

The Hundred Clans Child didn’t even have the chance to scream since his head was penetrated; his body fell flat to the ground. Golden Child’s golden skeleton broke into countless fragments; he was without a chance to scream either.

Ghost Monk was flattened, the Hundred Clans Child’s body fell down, Golden Child was shattered, and the Divine Spark Prince was hanging in the air by the neck. All of this happened in an instant as if four Li Qiyes attacked the four of them at the same time.

The prince couldn’t react in time either. It wasn’t until he heard the shrill scream of Ghost Monk that he noticed the remaining two were dead.

He was dumbstruck and pissed his pants in terror since he could hardly believe it.

The Hell Suppressing Godly Physique and the Soaring Immortal Physique — the combination of these two was unbeatable! Although Li Qiye's Soaring Immortal Physique had yet to reach minor completion, his physique tribulation was not far off.

How frightening were these two Immortal Physiques when used together? Absolute weight combined with absolute speed resulted in an all-destroying force. Li Qiye's body was the most powerful weapon.

Moreover, with the fastest speed in the world, nothing could chase or stop the Soaring Immortal Physique. Li Qiye didn't need merit laws at all. His body alone was enough to kill his enemies.

There would be a limit to one's attack power when cultivating only one Immortal Physique. However, the synergy between the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique and the Soaring Immortal Physique was too great. Everything became simple when these two were utilized together. There would no longer be a need for techniques, laws, and the profound grand dao; pure weight and pure speed alone would suffice.

Both the cultivators outside and the young ghosts within the oasis were scared silly and shaken.

One sword killing one thousand was already more than horrifying, but Li Qiye defeated the formation along with the four

geniuses in just a second. Among them, the Divine Spark Prince was weaker, but the other three were Little Sovereigns at the grand achievement stage!

However, both the secret formation and grand achievement Little Sovereigns were turned into nothingness all the same in an instant.

Qiurong Wanxue was frozen; she knew that Li Qiye was very powerful, but not to this extent. Completing such feats meant that his power was not within the confines of the Little Sovereign realm.

Earlier, she was worried because she thought that he couldn't fight against four opponents. But now, she knew that her concerns were unnecessary.

Everyone thought that Li Qiye would die in the formation of Ghost Monk. After all, it was a famous and deadly formation. Once trapped inside, anyone would be turned into a puppet within three minutes.

With Little Sovereigns presiding and powering the formation, not to mention a Little Sovereign, even a Grand Sovereign would not be able to break through the formation within the allotted time. Because of this, Li Qiye imprudently rushing into the formation was deemed suicidal; three minutes were simply too short.

Chapter 474: Extinguishing

However, Li Qiye didn't need three minutes. No, he didn't even require three seconds. With just one foot, the entire formation shattered instantly; this scene was too impressive.

Breaking a formation without any finesse, techniques, or even any thoughts at all. He used absolute power to destroy it in the most direct, simple, and brutal manner. This was also the most difficult way to break a formation since it required a power dozens of times greater than the formation.

However, this requirement was nothing before the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique. It had an endless supply of blood energy from the nine celestials and Fate Palaces, allowing the physique to utilize its peak state.

Such a method was an art of brutality. Direct, simple, and it intimidated the hearts of spectators.

At this moment, time stood still. The Divine Spark Prince was like a fish out of water, being held up high by Li Qiye as his eyes turned white.

This moment was a frozen painting, a scene that would be engraved in the minds of many people for the rest of their lives.

The Divine Spark Prince struggled to break free, but he couldn't move due to Li Qiye's firm grip on his neck. His eyes became even more white as he was about to suffocate.

However, he mustered his last ounce of strength to take in one more breath of air. His heart sank from fear as piss dripped down his pants. This was his first time so closely facing his own mortality, the first time feeling that his life was in the grasp of someone else.

“You... can’t do this to me!!!” The Divine Spark Prince struggled to utter: “Brother... My brother-in-law is Sir Di Zuo... You cannot... do this to me... If you harm... even a hair on my head... my brother-in-law will not forgive you. There will be... nowhere you can hide!”

At this moment of life and death, the Divine Spark Prince mentioned his backing. Perhaps only his brother-in-law’s prestige would be able to save him.

Everyone held their breath. Although it was quite shameful to bring out one’s backing to scare someone, to the prince, Di Zuo was his only hope at this moment.

Di Zuo’s fame was like thunder next to one’s ear. This was one of the three heroes who originated from the Myriad Bones Throne, someone with magnificent halos around them. Di Zuo’s name was filled with a mysterious force that caused all listeners to grow quite wary.

In the Sacred Nether World, no great power or individual would not give him face. Even the powerful descendants would not dare to offend such a character.

Di Zuo was like the rising sun; he had a bright future as the most promising candidate for becoming an Immortal Emperor of the Sacred Nether World in the future. And even if he didn't become an emperor, he would surely be able to form a country or obtain a divine bestowment while reaching the highest apex.

Anyone, no matter who they were, was willing to befriend such a promising young talent.

The Divine Spark Prince was his little brother-in-law, so no matter how trashy he was, many people would show him some face out of respect for Di Zuo.

Everyone was curious to see what Li Qiye would do. If he killed the prince, then he would surely stand in opposition to Di Zuo.

"Your brother-in-law?" Li Qiye smirked and asked: "Di Zuo, ah? The descendant of the Myriad Bones Throne?"

The Divine Spark Prince quickly grabbed onto this grass straw capable of saving his life: "Yes! Di Zuo is my brother-in-law, an unbeatable young Immortal Emperor!"

"Oh? A young Immortal Emperor, how wonderful." Li Qiye admired with a smile.

"Be... smart then and let me go!" The Divine Spark Prince thought Li Qiye was afraid of his brother-in-law's fame, so he was

emboldened and made a threat despite his current situation: “Now... If you let go of me now... I will ask my brother-in-law to spare you. If he takes action, he would kill you in three moves!”

Li Qiye burst out in laughter after hearing the prince’s threat. Li Qiye shook his head and said: “Divine Spark Prince oh Divine Spark Prince, you really are a straw bag. Worshiping your brother-in-law as an Immortal Emperor... Your brother-in-law, Di Zuo? To be frank, your father doesn’t know who he is. He is nothing in my eyes!

“So what if he is a young Immortal Emperor? Even a real Immortal Emperor would not be able to scare your father, so Di Zuo ain’t shit!”

Everyone gasped in disbelief. Very few people in the entire Sacred Nether World would dare to say these words. Even the most devilish genius would not carelessly say so.

But now, this human boy was arrogant to the point of not putting Di Zuo in his sight. Such arrogance and this domineering style were very rare in this world.

“You—!” The Divine Spark Prince was aghast. With an extremely pale complexion, he screamed: “You... my brother-in-law...!”

“Okay, I’m tired of listening to these words. I’ll send you off now.” Li Qiye’s fingers pinched together after he spoke with a smile, creating the sound of bones breaking. The Divine Spark Prince died without a chance to scream as his eyes were still wide

open.

Li Qiye threw his corpse down to the ground as if it was a piece of trash. The prince didn't believe that Li Qiye would actually kill him, that his brother-in-law's fame was not enough to scare a human junior. Of course, this was back when he was still alive.

The area became so silent that one could hear the sound of a needle hitting the floor. The Divine Spark Prince's body was lying there quietly with his eyes still full of disbelief.

So shocking! Li Qiye actually crushed his throat in front of everyone!

This was a declaration of war to Di Zuo! No matter how benevolent Di Zuo might be, he would not spare someone who killed his little brother-in-law in front of so many!

The daggers had been drawn between Di Zuo and Li Qiye, and only at death would this feud end. Many shivered at this thought; after Di Zuo's last decorated battle, no one dared to provoke or challenge him anymore.

But now, a human boy was doing something no one ever dared to imagine before.

Li Qiye turned around and looked at the young ghost cultivators in the oasis, saying: "Anyone else have something to say about me?" Li Qiye smirked and said in a relaxed manner: "Please, I am a

good listener who welcomes all advice.”

The remaining ghost cultivators were scared out of their minds. Geniuses like the group of Golden Child were mere ants before Li Qiye, not to mention them.

Not long ago, they viewed him as an ant, but now they were the ants before him. How could they have any comments at all? Especially about Li Qiye.

“Earlier, I think I heard about someone saying that they wanted to destroy the Snow-shadow Tribe? Sorry, but those interested can send out a message for me. I don’t care what your tribe is. The Hundred Bones Sacred Tribe, the Zen Ghost Tribe, whatever. If someone dares to destroy the Snow-shadow Tribe, then I will massacre all of them, even the Myriad Bones Throne! My reasoning is very simple, those who dare to touch the people under my protection, your father will destroy them!”

Everyone glanced at each other while trying to make sense of such aggressive words. Throughout the ages, no one had dared to say that they would destroy the Myriad Bones Throne, let alone a crazy human boy.

However, no one would dare to voice their dissatisfaction towards Li Qiye. In the end, the example of the four geniuses was still very fresh and unforgettable in their minds.

“Since no one has any comments about me, disperse. I trust that you guys will happily welcome me in?” Li Qiye asked with a broad

smile.

The ghost cultivators in the oasis suddenly rushed outside like bees from their hive. When the trees topple, the monkeys scatter. They didn't want to stay at this place, they only wanted to get as far away from this monster as possible.

Li Qiye brought Qiurong Wanxue to the lake while no one dared to stop him. Even if a treasure was about to come out, these ghost cultivators wouldn't want to stay. Their life was more valuable than treasures.

The cultivators from the other races saw Li Qiye walking towards the lake as the light became increasingly brighter. Some courageous souls trailed behind him into the oasis.

They didn't dare to contest for the treasure against Li Qiye, but they had an irrepressible curiosity and simply wanted to see what kind of treasure was coming out.

Qiurong Wanxue and Li Qiye drew closer to the lake where the light was very bright. When standing next to the lake, one would notice a bright brilliance that illuminated the entire oasis.

“Is it about to come out?” Many people probed on the sideline and eagerly asked: “What kind of treasure is it?”

Qiurong Wanxue didn't think so because the lake became brighter as Li Qiye got closer. Once Li Qiye was next to the lake, the

light became blinding.

This made her realize that there was no treasure, the light was being emitted because of Li Qiye.

Although the light in this small lake was blinding, the surface was calm. It didn't seem like a treasure was about to come into being.

As if he knew her conjecture, Li Qiye smiled and said: "Yes, it is not a treasure or anything of that sort, it is because of this." Li Qiye took out an item that looked like a talisman. However, it was not a talisman, it was more like a piece of paper. It had runes that couldn't be read by Qiurong Wanxue. It seemed very old as if it had endured many years.

Chapter 475: Inside The Kingdom Of Heaven

The brilliance in the lake became brighter than ever after Li Qiye took out the piece of paper. Waves of immortal lights surged into the sky as if an immortal item was coming out.

A young stone golem from an ancient clan recognized the item in Li Qiye's hand and jumped from shock before shouting: "That... That is the legendary Prime Ominous Key!"

The young cultivators in the far distance behind him were also astonished from disbelief: "What? The Prime Ominous Key?"

The Prime Ominous Key was something found only in the legends, very few actually saw it with their own eyes. It was said that in order to open the Prime Ominous Grave, one must possess the key.

Many people assumed that it had to be a key to open a lock. Who would have thought that it was not in a more traditional form and instead a piece of paper?

Everyone knew the significance behind the grave since there was a chance of obtaining the secret to everlasting life. This was something even more valuable than becoming an Immortal Emperor.

Qiurong Wanxue was stunned. At this time, she understood that he obtained the key from the Ancestral Flow Master.

Li Qiye held the key while spewing out a mantra: “Open!” The key emitted a bright radiance that shone down onto the lake, creating rippling waves.

The lake also displayed an image. This was a huge kingdom with as many divine temples and immortal pavilions as a city of the gods.

“Isn’t... that the kingdom in the sky?!” Someone exclaimed.

After being woken up by this person, everyone looked up to the sky for a comparison. It turned out that the lake’s image actually mirrored the kingdom in the sky.

Once people set foot on this landmass, many tried to reach the mysterious kingdom in the sky, but all had failed despite using a plethora of methods. Even geniuses like the Titanic Crescent Saint Child and the Ghost Insect Evil Child failed.

This created a lot of questions and aroused quite a bit of curiosity. Just where was this kingdom in the sky? What was inside? Could it be the dwelling of the gods?

A few suspected that it was only an illusion, but after many opened their heavenly gaze for a look, they found that it was real.

This then led to the question of how would one reach it since the kingdom was real?

Now, seeing the reflection of the kingdom in this lake, many young cultivators suddenly realized something.

“Could this lake be the key to reaching the kingdom in the sky?” One of them speculated.

“Rumble!” At a time when many were shocked, a platform rose up from the lake to reveal a gigantic dao gate.

A magical rune appeared on the key in Li Qiye’s hand. He quickly hugged Qiurong Wanxue and shouted: “Go!”

The moment the word came out, the dao gate sucked the two of them in.

Those who were following him became stunned. Someone who managed to react extremely fast quickly rushed after Li Qiye so that he could also get to the kingdom in the sky. However, he was blown away by the dao platform and couldn’t get close.

Right when others moved closer, the dao platform slowly sank back into the lake while the dao gate disappeared as well.

“What a pity!” Everyone stomped their feet with regret. They all just missed a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity.

“Maybe the kingdom in the sky is the place that contains the

treasure mountain...” Someone murmured.

Everyone felt that this made sense. Rumor has it that the treasure mountain had never been found even after many generations. They couldn't help but become very envious of Li Qiye when this thought came into their minds.

When Qiurong Wanxue regained her vision, she realized that the two of them had been transported to another location. Here, she felt herself floating since her body was as light as a feather. It felt as if she was about to ascend.

Qiurong Wanxue looked around and found herself in the middle of an ancient golden kingdom. Everything was covered by a magical light. This place was huge and had many ancient temples. These temples were gigantic; some were even bigger than a city.

At this time, Li Qiye and Qiurong Wanxue stood in front of the square of an ancient temple. The square was empty, but its vast size caused others to think that they were mere ants, that they were as insignificant as specks of dust.

This ancient temple was too large so one couldn't see everything. It was as if this temple was a gigantic city.

Li Qiye brought Qiurong Wanxue towards this gigantic temple. They walked for a long time and eventually got closer. Here,

Qiurong Wanxue noticed that there was a huge formation before the ancient temple.

To be more exact, it was a great ceremony. Many treasures were placed on top of this dao platform. After a careful look, she noticed that a few treasures on the platform were very familiar. She had seen them at Imp's Coffin-tapping auction; they were the treasures other people traded to Imp.

That's right, Imp was sitting in a meditative pose on the dao platform as if he was in a trance.

All of the treasures embedded on the platform emitted waves of tangible and lively immortal lights that ran across the markings until they entered Imp's body.

After shooting out these lights, the light of the treasures dimmed as if they had lost their divinity.

She then understood that he traded and collected the treasures from Necropolis in order to use them. She whispered to Li Qiye who was beside her: "What is Imp trying to do?"

Li Qiye pointed at the gigantic temple before them and answered: "He wants to open the door to that place. He spent a lot of time to collect treasures from Necropolis in order to obtain the divinity hidden within them. Only a huge amount of divinity would be able to connect to the other side to open that door."

Qiurong Wanxue stared at the ancient temple and noticed that the door was gigantic; it was even bigger than a city's gate! It was not closed, but a barrier of light blocked the way, making it seem as if the path had been sealed by a supreme method.

However, this was not why she was shocked. She saw through the light and noticed the scene within the ancient temple and found herself completely stunned.

Inside the ancient temple was an endless sky filled with stars. In other words, it was another grand world.

This was a broken grand world. Stars were collapsing as the sky was shattered. It was a dead world where endless seas of lightning drowned everything. All dao were shattered. There seemed to be something tearing everything into pieces.

And this spectacle was not the most horrifying part. A rain of countless corpses fell down from the air. There were all kinds of creatures. From huge beasts to mummified human corpses to ant-like bodies... To sum it up, there were countless bodies falling down from the sky — such a terrifying scene.

In the sky was a huge opened door — the source of these falling corpses. It seemed that the power that wanted to tear this world apart came from this door.

Qiurong Wanxue saw a shadow standing by this door in the sky. It seemed as if this shadow was trying to stop the power from tearing apart the world, attempting to seal the countless falling

bodies.

One couldn't discern this shadow clearly as they could only see a vague outline, making it seem as if this shadow was only an illusion.

“What... is that?” Qiurong Wanxue asked. She felt a chill spreading throughout her body. Inside the temple was a terrifying image of the end of time. The world-tearing power and countless corpses raining down from the sky gave it a dreadful sense of foreboding.

Li Qiye had been quiet for a while. Eventually, he shook his head and gently sighed: “A disaster, a curse, a punishment from the heavens!”

Qiurong Wanxue looked at the shadow trying to turn the tide and asked: “Is that just... an illusion?”

Li Qiye also looked at the shadow, but he didn't answer.

A long time later, Qiurong Wanxue shifted her gaze back to Imp sitting on the dao platform. By now, he had absorbed all the immortal lights from the treasures.

“How did Imp come in here?” Qiurong Wanxue curiously asked: “Does he also have the Prime Ominous Key?”

“No.” Li Qiye shook his head in response: “Imp is different from

everyone else. As long as the conditions are there, he can come inside. However, Imp definitely cannot enter this ancient temple.”

Qiurong Wanxue didn't know what the conditions were, but she remembered that Li Qiye once mentioned that Nightsea turning clear, the appearance of the golden ocean, and the confrontation between the Yang Nightfish and the handlers were due to Imp.

“Buzz!” Imp's body became as bright as the sun. This radiance was intense to the point where no one could look straight at him. The treasures that were deprived of their divinity all shattered.

When the light from his body reached its limit, it suddenly turned into an unparalleled magical rune that seemed to block a supreme grand dao.

“Open!” Imp wildly shouted. At this moment, he had an invincible and heroic aura like a god of war that was peerless in the nine heavens; this aura made it feel as if an Immortal Emperor had arrived.

This aura was not aimed at them, but Qiurong Wanxue still couldn't handle it and almost fell powerlessly to the ground. Li Qiye reached out and supported her back. A circular divine radiance from an unknown source appeared before him, but it was unable to stop this invincible aura.

Chapter 476: Imp Qin Guangwang

After being shrouded in the divine light, Qiurong Wanxue finally heaved a sigh of relief and no longer felt the suppressive aura.

Imp madly roared and unleashed countless magical runes to attack the barrier at the gate. A very small hole was created in this barrier.

In a split second, Imp used an unbelievable speed to rush towards the gate in order to enter the temple.

However... “Boom!” A deafening blast threatened to destroy the heaven and earth. The moment Imp tried to infiltrate the temple via this tiny gap, the barrier blocked his path. Even in his mighty “god of war” form, he was still blown away by the barrier of light. His invincibility could neither stop nor withstand the barrier’s power.

It was an eye-catching scene to see Imp flying in the sky as his white beard became stained with his own blood. He fell heavily to the ground as blood spattered everywhere. After a long time, he finally managed to get up.

He sat straight down on the ground with a pale expression. His dimmed eyes made it apparent that he was without any will to fight.

“You still can’t do it.” Li Qiye approached and shook his head to say: “Everyone is powerless in the face of this matter. One can only

rely on oneself when dealing with a heavenly tribulation like this. If outsiders could help, then it would have happened already.”

Qiurong Wanxue didn't understand what Li Qiye was talking about and only stood silently to the side.

The frozen Imp finally looked up and said: “I have prepared for a very long time just for today.”

“It is meaningless.” Li Qiye shook his head and continued: “If it could work, then would the Ancestral Flow Master just sit there and wait? If outsiders could help, then it would already have been dealt with.”

“Who are you?” Imp gazed intensely at Li Qiye and asked with a deep tone. Imp's eyes focused; this was a pair of eyes as bright as the stars. With an unparalleled prestige, they caused others to want to submit.

Li Qiye was unfazed by the gaze and replied: “Who I am is not important. However, I will give you a chance, maybe you will find salvation.”

The stunned Imp came back to life and shook his head to say: “Salvation? I should have been saved in the past but... but...” Imp let out a soft sigh.

Li Qiye said with a smile: “The ancient legends have always been a mystery and included many complex things. That year, even if

you tried your best, it wouldn't have done anything.”

Imp had a smile filled with bitterness, regret, and helplessness; this one smile contained too many emotions.

Li Qiye consoled: “I heard that you used your blood for the sacrificial ceremony that year. You have already tried your best.”

Imp shook his head and bitterly laughed. After a long time, Imp responded: “No, it was to ask for forgiveness.”

“No need to be discouraged, there is still a chance. For example, me!” Li Qiye looked at him and said while pointing at his own nose: “If you agree to help me, then no matter if it is for salvation or forgiveness, there will be a chance.”

“What kind of chance?” Imp gravely inquired.

Li Qiye pointed at the sky and declared: “I want to declare war, I want to tear that sky apart, I want to penetrate that damn place, I want to dig out that damned existence, I want to dispel the fog that's shrouding all things!”

“Declare war? Haha... Ha... “ Imp burst out in laughter as if he had just heard the funniest thing in the world.

“With just you? Hahaha...” Imp was tearing up from laughter while pointing at Li Qiye. He laughed to the point where he could no longer stand straight.

“It seems that you don’t believe me.” Li Qiye didn’t care for his laughter and leisurely said.

Imp struggled to stop laughing and shook his head to say: “I’m not looking down on you. It’s just that wanting to tear that sky apart... Not even Immortal Emperors would be able to do it, let alone you.”

Li Qiye retorted: “It isn’t necessarily impossible for an Immortal Emperor; it depends on whether they have the courage to fight or not. Don’t forget that, in the past, Immortal Emperor Fei Yang had fought to the point where the heavens collapsed while both devils and gods cried out. Eventually, he suppressed that place completely.”

“Even Immortal Emperor Fei Yang would not be able to tear that sky apart.” Imp shook his head and said: “Although he was there for a very long time, he still couldn’t tear apart that damned area!”

“Because this is an issue of your ghost race. It was only a challenge to Immortal Emperor Fei Yang. Suppressing that place for one generation was already enough.”

“What about you?” Imp looked at Li Qiye and probed: “You are also a human so this place has nothing to do with you.”

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and smiled after a long silence: “Not necessarily. I might be a human, but there are a few things I want to make clear.”

“Commendable courage, but you won’t do.” Imp shook his head and said.

“Is that so?” Li Qiye smilingly refuted: “I don’t think so. Although my cultivation right now is far from an Immortal Emperor, my methods are definitely no weaker than one. More importantly, I have something that Immortal Emperors do not have. For example... this thing!”

Li Qiye took out a tree stump with the shape of an open palm from his Fate Palace. The already-dead stump had green leaves growing from it — filled with endless life.

Imp took several steps back as if he had seen a ghost and exclaimed in astonishment: “No... No way!”

Imp was at a loss for words. After some time, he pointed at Li Qiye and uttered in surprise: “How... did this thing fall into your possession?”

Li Qiye smiled and withdrew his palace before saying: “It doesn’t matter how I obtained it. The important thing is whether you are interested or not.”

Imp was dazed and unable to speak.

Li Qiye smiled and continued: “I understand. This is a path towards death. You can think about it and give me an answer later.

Of course, don't let me wait for too long."

Imp looked at Li Qiye; one wouldn't know what he was thinking about.

After a very long time, he took a deep breath and asked: "What do you want me to do?"

Li Qiye replied: "I need someone to open a path for me. With you as my vanguard, I can accomplish even more things."

"With just me?" Imp shook his head and said: "I alone won't do. It is not because I'm afraid of death; death to me is salvation. However, with only me helping you, it would be absolutely helpless and we would not be able to attack that place. That damned place is too powerful and is definitely not weaker than any [burial ground](#)!"

Burial ground such as the Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground back at the Mortal Emperor World; the Prime Ominous Grave might be one as well.

Li Qiye smiled and said: "I understand this so I naturally have a solution. You just need to open the way and deal with certain things. As for the ultimate battle, leave it to me; I shall tear that place apart!"

Imp was stunned and was met by more words from Li Qiye: "Of course, you should be mentally prepared. Once we make our way in, I cannot guarantee your survival. You should already know as well that leaving Necropolis is not easy."

“Survival? If we make it there, I do not plan on coming back alive.” Imp gently sighed: “I am neither a man nor ghost... Continuing to live is meaningless. If His Excellency didn’t grant me this supreme blessing, then I wouldn’t want to live any longer after that blood ceremony in Necropolis in the past.”

Li Qiye nodded his head and said: “Very well, you shall be my vanguard. It will be very spectacular.”

Imp took Li Qiye’s hand and agreed: “Good, I hope you will be successful. My name is Qin Guangwang, I have not used this name for a long time.”

“I know.” Li Qiye chuckled and said: “You probably have never heard of my name before. It is Li Qiye.”

Qin Guangwang murmured his name again and again. Then he looked up at Li Qiye: “I seemed to have heard of this name before.”

Li Qiye smiled and looked back at the ancient temple: “Then I shall get started.”

“What do you want to do?” The puzzled Qin Guangwang asked.

Li Qiye replied: “Don’t worry, I won’t do anything crazy. I only came here to look at a few things. Also, I’m here to borrow a certain item.”

“Borrow?” Qin Guangwang was confused. He couldn’t help but look at Li Qiye then back at the ancient temple before he suddenly seemed to have realized something.

Li Qiye stepped towards the ancient temple, quickly followed by Qiurong Wanxue. She didn’t understand what they were talking about, but she didn’t ask either. If Li Qiye wanted to talk, then he would definitely tell her.

Li Qiye stood before the gate and slowly took out a box with many seals on it. He raised the box with both hands while bearing a very solemn expression.

“This item...” Qin Guangwang was quite shocked. He clearly knew what this box contained.

“I borrowed it.” Li Qiye smiled then took a deep breath. Afterward, he closed his eyes and opened his Fate Palace, then the wooden stump appeared in his hand.

Li Qiye seemed to be praying: “I will declare war against the heavens and tear apart this fog. I fight to solve the mysteries so I need that certain item. Today, I am here to sincerely pray and hope that you will lend it to me. I heard that the legendary battle armor is here. Today, I want to borrow it and I shall return once I become victorious!”

After praying, Li Qiye slowly opened the box. A light flashed before disappearing inside the ancient temple, then he closed the cover.

Meanwhile, the green leaves on the tree stump exuded a verdant radiance as waves of light that were seemingly alive flowed into Li Qiye's body, giving him a boundless vitality.

Qiurong Wanxue and Qin Guangwang held their breaths while gazing at the sky inside the ancient temple.

Chapter 477: Another Farewell

After a long time, a light suddenly darted out from within the ancient temple. It was the same light that flew out from the ancient box in Li Qiye's hand. Now, it had returned to the box.

Shortly thereafter, a group of lights shot out from the ancient temple, but Qiurong Wanxue couldn't discern its shape very clearly. These lights went inside Li Qiye and resonated with the green light. Clanking sounds appeared all over his body as if battle armor was being put on.

Li Qiye slowly put away the box and received his Fate Palace along with the tree stump. Li Qiye opened his eyes and heaved a long sigh of relief.

"Success!" Qin Guangwang also softened up. He then murmured: "Since you were able to dig out that mythical thing... Combined with this battle armor, you will definitely be able to survive the battle."

"I hope so." Li Qiye calmly said: "This is only one more layer of defense. We can't determine who the winner will be until the very end. However, I am certain that I will not be the first to die."

"Rumble!" An explosion occurred in the ancient temple as if the heaven and earth was shattering while the whole world swayed.

In the sky inside the ancient temple, the shadow near the gate suddenly emitted a bright light and erupted with a power capable

of destroying all things to block the curse from the heavens.

This sudden change startled Qiurong Wanxue, causing her to yell out: “What has happened?”

Li Qiye gazed at the scene inside the temple and murmured: “This is a turning point. In the end, a final gamble is still needed.”

A dao rune appeared on the ground and, before Qiurong Wanxue knew what was going on, she lost her vision. Li Qiye, Qin Guangwang, and Qiurong Wanxue were all sent outside.

At the dao land of the ghost race, the once-colorful earth lost its colors. The lights that pierced the sky were extinguished as if all the power had been withdrawn.

No one knew what was going on. The universal laws suddenly intertwined into dao gates and teleported all the young cultivators away.

Even the golden sea had changed as if all of its power had been sucked out, drying up the sea. With continuous splashes, the black sea once again dominated this area.

Nightsea’s situation was the same as above. In the middle of the ocean, a black water suddenly shot out and began to spread throughout the clear water.

“Oh mother, what is going on?” The cultivators in Nightsea

quickly turned around to flee towards shore with their fastest speed. Death would be certain if they were touched by this black-as-ink water.

Countless cultivators were transported back to Necropolis without prior warning. Many people were stunned by this scene.

“What is happening?” They were all confused.

Even Tian Lunhui was not an exception. He did not completely understand the things he was learning so he was full of regret: “What a shame.” If there was more time, then Tian Lunhui would have definitely been able to comprehend the whole thing.

Li Qiye, Qin Guangwang, and Qiurong Wanxue were teleported back to a different location in Necropolis.

Qin Guangwang looked around and said: “I have to go back to my old coffin. When you’re ready to go to war, just call for me.” He then gave an item to Li Qiye.

Li Qiye accepted the item and nodded his head to say: “For sure, I shall leave the vanguard to you.”

Qin Guangwang then turned around and disappeared without a trace.

Qiurong Wanxue found it strange and asked: “Young Noble, is Imp a human or a ghost?”

“He’s neither a human nor a ghost. He is just an ‘existence’ after the blood ceremony.” Li Qiye smiled and responded.

She didn’t know what a blood ceremony was, but she didn’t pry any further. She asked something else instead: “Young Noble, what do we do now?”

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and replied: “We’ll go to the Ancestral Flow. Huang Jiaofu’s matter is all that’s left to resolve. It is about time for us to leave Necropolis.”

Li Qiye had obtained the items he wanted, so now it was time to enter the Prime Ominous Grave. The lost mythical island was in there and there was another thing that he had to obtain there.

Li Qiye, once again, went to the Ancestral Flow. He left Qiurong Wanxue outside to wait while he went to meet the master alone.

“You still haven’t left!” The Ancestral Flow Master spoke emotionlessly. It was as if the master was especially unwelcoming towards Li Qiye.

“I just came out from that place.” Li Qiye said with a smile: “Maybe I have some information that might interest you.”

“You didn’t just come here to tell me news, right?” The Ancestral Flow Master coldly said: “Even if you didn’t go, I would still be able to guess a thing or two about it!”

“You will certainly want to hear it. For example, what the Heavenly Annihilation is like.” Li Qiye said.

“Hurry up and say it.” The master coldly spoke: “Don’t waste my time. I would still know even if you don’t tell me.”

“You speak as if I am a person who only comes to get things. Can I not come to specifically say goodbye to you?” Li Qiye wryly smiled and asked.

“You are definitely not the type of person who comes without a reason.” The master was as cold as ice: “As for farewells... Would you ever say goodbye? If I remember correctly, after that time, you quickly escaped and never showed yourself again. You actually consider yourself the type to say goodbye to others?”

“Umm... That last time was special.” Li Qiye awkwardly smiled: “I wanted to say goodbye, but I had to suddenly take Immortal Emperor Ming Du away since I was in a rush. Thus, it was too late to say goodbye.”

“Is that so?” The Ancestral Flow Master doubtfully replied: “If I am not mistaken, back then, Ming Du left before you so how did you escort him out?”

“Ah... Haha, I was guarding the rear.” Li Qiye was a little embarrassed, but he smilingly continued: “It was so long ago so just forget it. A person should always look forward; only by doing so would there be hope.”

“Sorry, but I’m not someone like you who always looks ahead and never turns back.” The master coldly smiled.

“I...” Li Qiye was about to say something else, but he closed his mouth and only softly sighed.

The master became quiet for a bit before continuing: “Hurry up and state your business. My patience is limited and my time is short. Not everyone can have everlasting life and have enough time to waste like you! If there is nothing else, then I am going to sleep.”

“I... I have something...” Li Qiye stuttered. He didn’t know how to say it. This matter was not so simple, and asking for a favor was never easy to do.

The displeased master saw through Li Qiye’s thoughts and snorted while looking at him before speaking: “Don’t tell me you want to dig in my Necropolis again?”

Li Qiye was found out. He awkwardly rubbed his hands together and said: “Here’s the thing, you... Don’t you feel that Huang Jiaofu is worth grooming?”

“Huang Jiaofu?” The master coldly exclaimed: “That year, you took away Ming Du. Isn’t this enough? That had already broken the rules of Necropolis!”

Li Qiye quickly retorted: “But Huang Jiaofu and Ming Du are different. Huang Jiaofu belongs to Necropolis, he’s a real inhabitant. That year, Ming Du obtained a great creation, but Huang Jiaofu was not any lesser than Ming Du. However, the time wasn’t ripe. Even with Ming Du’s origin, he was still very appreciative towards Necropolis. If Huang Jiaofu could come out, then he would still be a disciple of Necropolis. I can guarantee you that, in the future, he will treat Necropolis well and make great contributions. I will observe him—”

“That’s enough!” The master interrupted Li Qiye: “Impossible! I was too kind that year. The rules of Necropolis cannot be broken again, I will not make a second exception!”

The master was adamant about this, so there was no room for further negotiations.

Li Qiye couldn’t help but turn silent and gently sigh a while later. He then bitterly smiled and said: “Then... I won’t force you. That year, when I forcefully took Ming Du away, it was my mistake. This time, I came back to apologize to you. If you don’t agree, then I’ll listen to you. We can only say that Huang Jiaofu’s good fortune hasn’t come.”

The master coldly scowled at Li Qiye’s response.

Li Qiye continued to speak in a sincere manner: “This time, I truly came to say goodbye to you. Once I gather the things I need, that will truly be the time to declare war.

“You are right, I had everlasting life and plenty of time, but that was only before when I was the Dark Crow. I didn’t say goodbye back then because I knew I had enough time to eventually come back and see you again.” Li Qiye softly sighed.

At this point, he let out a bitter smile and continued: “But now, I am no longer the Dark Crow and I no longer have everlasting life. When I leave this time, I don’t know when I will be able to come back and visit Necropolis again, or if I will have the opportunity to do so at all.

“Because of this, in addition to Huang Jiaofu’s matter, I specifically came to say goodbye to you.” Li Qiye continued: “No matter what, you will have the chance to wait for that day, and I hope that I will be able to see a day like that in the future as well!”

The Ancestral Flow Master sat there silently without saying anything, he only coldly glared at Li Qiye with a profound gaze full of unreadable emotions.

Li Qiye deeply stared at the master before saying: “Take care, I hope that we can meet again in the future!”

The master remained seated there silently without any movement.

Chapter 478: Leaving

Li Qiye took a final glance and softly sighed before turning around to leave. He didn't know when the next meeting would be after this farewell.

“Stop!” The master finally spoke with a cold tone once Li Qiye reached the door: “Come back here!”

One of his feet was already out the door, but he paused and slowly pulled his foot back. He then turned around back to the grand hall before looking at the master seated on the chair.

The master didn't say anything, and the person's mood and thoughts were impossible to decipher.

“Are you just going to leave like that?” The Ancestral Flow Master asked coldly.

Li Qiye softly sighed and said: “I know I owe you, but I cannot repay it right now.”

“I'm not interested about that.” The master scowled.

“Okay, what do you want to talk about? I'm all ears.” Li Qiye gave up and responded with a defeated smile.

“Hmph!” The master was very unhappy with Li Qiye as the

pressure of this scowl emanated throughout the grand hall.

Li Qiye only smiled and didn't say anything. He put on a patient appearance, waiting for the master to talk.

“Do you really have to declare war?” After a long time, the master spoke again in a cold manner: “Do you really have to do this? This situation has lasted for a billion long years!”

“I know.” Li Qiye chuckled and replied: “But now, there is a chance, so why not start the war? I am not afraid. Like you have said, it has lasted for so long so it is time for it to end.”

Li Qiye freely smiled: “Even if it doesn't end by my hands, I still want to give it a shot.”

“Don't forget that you are a human. This is the ghost race's issue and it has nothing to do with you. If it should end, then it will. There is no need for a human like you to intervene!”

“I know.” Li Qiye said with a smile: “You are also a ghost, right? To me, whether this is a problem of the human race or the ghost race is not important. I only want an answer and a new era. It is time to turn a new page for the Sacred Nether World, to usher in a new era.”

“Even if the Sacred Nether World needs a new era, it is something that the ghost race should do!” The master continued: “There is no need for an outsider like you to worry. I should be the

one doing so, not you!”

“I know.” Li Qiye responded: “That day will come for sure. The new page of the ghost race shall be turned by your hand.” He then looked at the master: “However, before this new page gets turned and the new era begins, allow me to lift the curtains of the first battle. Let me sweep away all the obstacles that are blocking the new era!”

“Do you think doing this will be repaying the favor to me?” The master snorted.

Li Qiye shook his head and answered: “No, I only want the answers to the mysteries. From a very long time ago, I have wanted to see those damned things.”

“Hmph! Suicidal fool!” The master snorted again with words full of dissatisfaction.

Li Qiye was not angry at all and smiled: “Many people have said that about me, and numerous others have cursed for my death for millions of years now. Unfortunately, I have disappointed all of them because I have been alive and well.”

“Don’t forget that you are no longer the you of the past, no longer the immortal existence.” The master said: “Before, you wouldn’t have died no matter how dangerous the crisis was, but now, just one wrong step and you will be rendered into nothingness.”

“You are right.” Li Qiye said: “I am no longer the immortal Dark Crow, but I have more initiative than ever before. I have prepared well for this war.”

The Ancestral Flow Master silently listened as if he was frozen.

Li Qiye stood there silently and watched the master. After a long time, he gently sighed and said: “I have decided to start this battle. Win or lose, I must fight. I have waited for this war for a long time and I’m confident that I will be able to return victorious!”

“If you had an existence like Immortal Emperor Qian Li to escort you like in the past, then maybe you would be able to turn over this heaven and earth. However, do you feel that you can actually do it with your current circumstances?” Finally, the master coldly asked.

Li Qiye chuckled and said: “Even though I don’t have an Immortal Emperor protecting me, that doesn’t mean that I do not have methods comparable to them. Are you saying such things to undermine my morale? Since time immemorial, were there things I couldn’t do?”

“If you want to die, then I won’t bother asking anymore!” In the end, the Ancestral Flow Master stated with a snort.

Li Qiye replied: “Don’t worry, wait for my victorious return. I will pierce the sky and plow that ghastly place asunder! Certain things should come to an end!”

The master snorted and then coldly said after a long time: “Huang Jiaofu can go.”

These words shocked Li Qiye. He didn't expect for the master to agree.

The master coldly declared right after: “Remember well, this is you asking for a favor for Huang Jiaofu; this is your debt to Necropolis, not Huang Jiaofu's! Don't even think about dying! Since you owe Necropolis, you have to return alive. Otherwise, even if you die and turn into a wandering soul, you will still have to pay off this debt! Necropolis will not spare you!”

Li Qiye couldn't help but smilingly say: “Don't worry, it is not that easy to kill me. My debt to Necropolis will certainly be repaid.”

“Scram, don't waste my precious time.” The master coldly humphed and uttered. Having said that, the master slowly closed his eyes and went back into a deep slumber.

Li Qiye softly sighed and left.

While Li Qiye went to the Ancestral Flow to ask the master for a favor, Necropolis exploded with big news, churning like boiling water.

The news of the Prime Ominous Key being in Li Qiye's possession spread all over Necropolis. The countless great powers that were camped right outside were perturbed after hearing this. They quickly discussed countermeasures.

“Someone obtained the key to the Prime Ominous Grave!” Many were excited after hearing the news, even though they weren't the ones who had it.

A person who couldn't sleep due to the anticipation of the grave opening exclaimed: “After several generations, someone finally found it. The grave will be opened soon!”

Everyone knew that opening the grave was the same as opening a land of treasures. Although Necropolis had legends regarding its treasures, very few people across the eons found any. The Prime Ominous Grave was different. Its opening signaled the start of a fruitful harvest. Although it was a dangerous place, the harvest was proportional to the danger.

“A human brat got the key.” A sect master had crooked thoughts of wanting to steal it after knowing that Li Qiye had the key.

A young cultivator who saw Li Qiye's fierceness with his own eyes reminded his sect master: “This brat is not easy to mess with. He easily killed a thousand experts and the group of Golden Child, the Divine Spark Prince, Ghost Monk, and the Hundred Clans Child. This brat is not any weaker than the descendants from the emperor's lineages.”

“What!? He dared to kill even the Divine Spark Prince? Is he tired of living?” After hearing this news, anyone would be shocked, including sect masters and even Heavenly Sovereigns.

Killing the Divine Spark Prince in the Sacred Nether World was not a good thing. Everyone knew that he was the little brother-in-law of Di Zuo. How could the prince’s sister, the Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden, let this go? Di Zuo would surely take the side of his fiancée, and offending Di Zuo was the same as offending the entire Myriad Bones Throne.

Both sects and cultivators would be wary of the Myriad Bones Throne. It was not just a sect with three emperors; its progenitor, Immortal Emperor Wan Gu, was the first emperor of the ghost race — an existence that towered proudly across the ages. It could be said that the true strength of the throne was unimaginable. Perhaps even the Ancestral Flow had to be cautious of it.

Not too many great powers in the Sacred Nether World dared to oppose the throne of bones!

A cultivator who personally witnessed the fight said: “This human brat not only killed the prince, he also provocatively challenged Sir Di Zuo without any respect!”

“This junior is too arrogant. Maybe he doesn’t know just who he is facing.” A Heavenly Sovereign from the previous generation shook his head and continued: “Opposing Di Zuo is suicidal. Only the other two heroes of the Sacred Nether World, Tian Lunhui and Chan Yang, can compete with Di Zuo.”

“I hope Sir Di Zuo doesn’t come too quickly. Then, maybe we’ll have the chance to grab the Prime Ominous Key.” A person revealed his crooked intentions.

Chapter 479: Imminent Catastrophe

In fact, more than just a few people wanted to seize Li Qiye's key. It was something full of temptation; there was a rumor stating that the one who wields the key would have a higher chance of obtaining the legendary immortal technique for everlasting life.

In the past, Immortal Emperor Di Yu had the key, which was why he was able to find the grand creation in the grave.

“Just wait, even if that human boy can leave Necropolis, he still won't be able to enter the grave.” A person sneered: “When Di Zuo comes, he will be a dead man.”

After Li Qiye left the Ancestral Flow, Huang Jiaofu immediately came to find him.

Li Qiye said: “The Ancestral Flow Master has allowed for your departure. When do you plan on leaving?”

Huang Jiaofu scratched his head and hesitantly asked: “Umm... When does Sir think is a good time to leave?”

Li Qiye contemplated while stroking his chin. Then he took a look at Huang Jiaofu: “Are you certain you have died several times?”

Huang Jiaofu wryly laughed and said: “Sir, I’m not sure of the exact number, but my urge to leave Necropolis is quite strong.”

“Then do not rush it. Try to remember a thing or two. If given the chance, then die one more time. If you successfully transform, then you can leave without dying. If you force your departure before a successful transformation, then you won’t live for long anyway and you won’t be able to amount to much. It would be a waste of my efforts, understand?”

Huang Jiaofu prostrated on the ground and said gratefully: “I will never forget your kindness. After leaving Necropolis in the future, I am willing to follow you as your servant and contribute to your cause.”

“No.” Li Qiye shook his head and said: “You need to be grateful towards Necropolis, not me. The reason that you were able to live till now is because of Necropolis; it is this place that feeds you. Moreover, it is not me who made an exception for you, it was the Ancestral Flow Master whose benevolence decided to give you a chance to create a miracle.” Li Qiye solemnly continued: “Remember, in the future, no matter what you achieve or what fortunes you obtain, you must promise three things to me today. First, never oppose Necropolis. Second, never do anything that might harm Necropolis. Third, you must help Necropolis if it is in trouble. Necropolis gave birth to you and groomed you; it is your origin. Got it?”

“Sir can rest assured, this lowly one will definitely follow the three vows made today!” Huang Jiaofu swore.

“Very good.” Li Qiye nodded and said: “I trust that you will create a miracle in the future. You being able to live through the many ages in Necropolis is already a miracle — a great creation.”

Huang Jiaofu busily kowtowed on the ground with irrepressible excitement. He had finally obtained his wish. He didn’t know why he wanted to leave Necropolis, but this urge had been unbearable ever since the inception of his memories. He absolutely had to leave the city in order to see the outside world!

The inhabitants of Necropolis wanting to leave the city was an unbelievable matter. Necropolis was their root, their paradise. No sentiment had ever wanted to leave before, but Huang Jiaofu was different. A long time ago, he obtained a great creation just like Immortal Emperor Ming Du, but he was different from the emperor.

Li Qiye gave the Ancestral Flow a final glance and secretly sighed. It was time for him to go.

Li Qiye left the Ancestral Flow and went to find Qiurong Wanxue, but he was surprised to not see her at their original meeting spot.

“Sir wants to find that lady?” Huang Jiaofu said: “When I came earlier, she was in a rush and quickly left Necropolis.”

Li Qiye left instantly. He knew something had happened; otherwise, Qiurong Wanxue would not have left so easily. There was only one reason for her quick departure. Something must have happened to the Snow-shadow Tribe.

“Rumble!” Waves of explosions rumbled throughout the sky, causing the earth to shake. This huge army flying in the sky alarmed numerous cultivators.

The army consisted of golden chariots, amazing flying creatures, and divine ships. This extremely spectacular and magnificent aura showed off their might like an unstoppable flood.

Young geniuses and famous cultivators from the previous generation all avoided the path of this army. It moved without showing any restraint in its domineering rampage. All other people avoided their path.

A few people were unhappy, but they quickly changed their expressions after seeing the phoenix banner hung up high. Even the most arrogant cultivator would take several steps back after seeing this insignia.

This magnificent and powerful army had an imposing aura with their vast blood energy. All the troops had divine flames surrounding their bodies, and they all wore great suits of armor like an army from the heavens.

This army guarded a phoenix chariot that had eight mythical birds pulling it. The chariot was cast from an extremely rare sacred metal and had scintillating lights along with floating universal laws.

A woman who wore a phoenix robe sat inside the chariot. Her phoenix eyes carried a prestige just like a noble empress. Her beauty shamed the flowers and the moon, causing the birds and fish to hide for they were not worthy to be in her presence. The woman sat upright on the chariot with an atmosphere as if she was the queen of this world.

Not only was she beautiful, she even had multiple divine rings that bloomed from her body. They were extremely blinding and gorgeous, like a golden phoenix in the sky.

Many people were shocked to see this woman from afar. Sect masters who were camped right outside Necropolis all had different thoughts upon her arrival.

A person whispered with a changed expression: “The Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden!”

Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden — an extremely famous name. Young geniuses were sad to hear this name due to fear, and even predecessors were not spared from this fate.

The Divine Spark Country was a big nation in the southern Distant Cloud, a country of the first rank. Nevertheless, it was still much weaker than emperor’s lineages.

However, its king was very talented since he gave birth to a great daughter like the Phoenix Maiden. At a young age, she was betrothed to Di Zuo from the Myriad Bones Throne. Since then,

the Divine Spark Country soared up high and turned into a phoenix after obtaining its new backing!

The Phoenix Maiden was very famous in the Distant Cloud. Some even considered her to be the prettiest, even after taking the entire Sacred Nether World into account.

This was mainly to flatter Di Zuo, but it could not be denied that the Phoenix Maiden was indeed a beauty. However, beauty alone was not enough to become Di Zuo's fiancée.

Rumor has it that, at the moment of her birth, she had a Yin Phoenix as her friend. This was considered a miracle and many predecessors believed that this was the affection of the heavens.

And of course, she did not disappoint. She reached the Heavenly Sovereign realm at a young age and was called the youngest sovereign in the southern Distant Cloud.

Many people believed that her talents were equal to Lan Yunzhu's, the descendant of the Thousand Carp River. Lan Yunzhu had dual saint talents so she was quite amazing. Being on the same level as Lan Yunzhu was enough to tell the Phoenix Maiden's worth.

She was indeed an amazing woman. She took charge of the country in her father's stead and it prospered under her rule. She trained many disciples, and they were on the path to catching up to emperor's lineages.

“Is the Phoenix Maiden not going to see Sir Di Zuo? Could this mean that Sir Di Zuo has already tamed the Scarletflame Qilin?” Many people gasped at her arrival.

One informed cultivator said: “Not yet, Sir Di Zuo still isn’t here yet. The Phoenix Maiden came here first to take revenge for her brother.”

“That human named Li Qiye?” After hearing this, many glanced at each other. However, this made sense because the prince was indeed her own flesh and blood.

A no-name human killed her little brother, so of course she could not swallow this indignation.

She didn’t go to Necropolis or the Prime Ominous Grave; instead, she commanded an army straight towards the Snow-shadow Tribe.

The small Snow-shadow Tribe was dozens of thousands of miles from the Prime Ominous Grave.

“Rumble!” The army traveled quite quickly, causing the world to tremble. The moment it arrived, the entire tribe was frightened out of their minds.

An elder noticed the army and said with a blanched complexion: “The Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden!” The entire tribe was overshadowed with fear. The scared elder recovered and quickly shouted: “Go, go inform the chief and Elder Zhi’s group!”

The army quickly surrounded the Snow-shadow Tribe completely. The Phoenix Maiden sat on her phoenix chariot up in the sky, forcing others to look upward.

She coldly looked down at the entire tribe. In her eyes, they were mere ants. Wiping them off the planet was as easy as flipping her palm.

“Snow-shadow members, listen well. From now on, no one is allowed to take a single step outside lest they be killed without mercy!” She spoke majestically in a tyrannical manner. This caused all of the Snow-shadow members to become pale.

Chapter 480: Great Bounty

Despite being in control of a great army that loomed over the Snow-shadow Tribe, the Phoenix Maiden did not order for the tribe's destruction immediately.

After trapping the tribe, she sent out a message immediately: "Li Qiye of the human race, heed my words. Surrender within one day or I'll stamp out the Snow-shadow Tribe!"

After hear this message, many looked at each other. Everyone knew that she wanted revenge for her brother, the Divine Spark Prince.

Her solemn and mighty voice rang across the sky: "Anyone who captures Li Qiye alive shall be rewarded with a King Medicine. If you bring his head to me, I'll award a precious scroll. His limbs may be traded for a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure! No matter who it is, killing him shall earn them the Prime Ominous Key. The reward may be given immediately!"

Her declaration caused many great experts' hearts to beat fast.

"Such a big play!" This reward was too tempting; no one would be able to resist it.

Someone couldn't help but murmur: "Such a tyrannical style! Li Qiye can't escape even if he wants to since he would be chased by everyone to the corners of the world. This bounty is simply too good to pass up."

“No wonder why the Divine Spark Prince could act so boisterously. Those who touched even a single hair of his would not have a place in the Sacred Nether World.” A genius stated: “This is how it is now. The Sacred Nether World might be large, but there is no haven for Li Qiye. Even if he can run today, his death is still imminent.”

Many young people, especially geniuses, were annoyed with the Divine Spark Prince. They sneered at his arrogance that stemmed from having a great brother-in-law. What was so great about it?

But today, after seeing his sister’s grand gesture, they understood the magnitude of his backing.

The Snow-shadow Tribe was bait to lure Li Qiye. The Phoenix Maiden was afraid of him running away so she also put out a great bounty! The fact that Li Qiye’s killer would be able to keep the Prime Ominous Key was enough to drive people mad and salivate with greed.

She was indeed a formidable woman. No wonder why the Divine Spark Country continued to prosper under her rule. Her first move was enough to seal Li Qiye’s future of being a dog without a home. He would be hunted down every day no matter where he went.

The Divine Spark Prince used to boast that anyone who offended him would have no place in this world. Before, many thought that this was simply a bluff, but seeing the Phoenix Maiden’s bold move, even the predecessors lost their composure.

“Worthy of being Di Zuo’s fiancée. Such a domineering move.” A royal lord said.

“We’ll be rich!” However, there were other great powers who were excited and eager for such a great bounty.

Not to mention the key, the King Medicine, precious scroll, and Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure were items capable of causing one’s eyes to redden with desire. One King Medicine pill could be sold at a sky-high price, allowing one to live carefree in the future.

Such a lucrative prize made many want to take Li Qiye’s head.

When Qiurong Wanxue was still at Necropolis, she received the news from Elder Zhi, who was camping with others right outside. The young group of Peng Zhuang was also at this camp. It was a small tribe so their camp was far away from the city and distant from where the great powers were located.

This had just happened and the news regarding the Phoenix Maiden’s blockade around the Snow-shadow Tribe traveled very fast.

After receiving the news, not just the Snow-shadow disciples, but even the always-stoic Elder Zhi was frightened and at a loss as to what to do. This matter was too grave. The rest of the disciples were completely panicking in horror while being completely directionless as well. One of them asked: “Elder Zhi, what should we do now?”

Elder Zhi was also helpless, replying: “We will wait another half a day. If Chief doesn’t come back by then, we’ll pull back immediately.”

They couldn’t be blamed for this choice. The Divine Spark Country was a giant monster compared to the Snow-shadow Tribe; this was the difference between an elephant and an ant. Moreover, what caused Elder Zhi to quiver even more was that the Phoenix Maiden was Di Zuo’s fiancée. The Divine Spark Country alone could easily destroy the Snow-shadow Tribe, let alone a supreme existence such as the Myriad Bones Throne.

Qiurong Wanxue ran back just in time from Necropolis. The disciples shouted after seeing her, slightly calming down their chaotic minds.

However, Qiurong Wanxue was not any better than them for the existential crisis of the tribe left her in panic as well. She asked: “What is the situation right now?”

Elder Zhi quickly answered: “Outside of a few disciples who haven’t returned, the entire tribe is trapped. The enemy has yet to make a move, but our time is running out.”

Qiurong Wanxue took a deep breath and commanded: “Send my order for the disciples outside to not return until the crisis is resolved. Run away, run as far as possible.”

Elder Zhi agreed: “I have already ordered so.” He then looked at

her and said: “But what about us?”

Qiurong Wanxue replied: “Elder Zhi, take the disciples away from this place and do not run back to the Snow-shadow Tribe. As long as the verdant mountain is still there, there is no fear from running out of firewood.”

At this point, Qiurong Wanxue had no better strategy. Luckily, seedlings like Peng Zhuang and the other five were still here, and they obtained quite a great fortune as well. As long as the six of them survived this calamity, even if the Snow-shadow Tribe perished, there would still be a chance to rebuild it in the future.

“What about Chief?” Elder Zhi asked.

Qiurong Wanxue put on an austere expression and answered: “I have to return to the Snow-shadow Tribe and stand with our kin even if it means death.”

Elder Zhi lost his colors and quickly persuaded: “Chief... That won’t do, you’ll die for sure!”

Qiurong Wanxue shook her head and decisively stated: “I am the head of the tribe. As such, I have the obligation to live and die together with its members. If something were to happen to me, then Elder Zhi will be the chief to lead the remaining disciples.”

Elder Zhi took a deep breath before quietly asking: “Where is Young Noble Li? Has he already escaped?”

“No, he is not a coward who runs away. He is still inside Necropolis right now, and I’m afraid he won’t make it in time.” Qiurong Wanxue gravely replied.

She didn’t wish for her Young Noble to die, but she also couldn’t watch her tribe get destroyed by the Phoenix Maiden without doing anything. Her heart was quite conflicted at this moment.

Elder Zhi gently sighed. Even if Li Qiye came out and willingly accepted his detainment, the Phoenix Maiden still wouldn’t spare the Snow-shadow Tribe. Their tribe was only an ant to her so killing them was as simple as lifting a finger.

“Go, it is not too late!” Qiurong Wanxue commanded Elder Zhi and the disciples.

Elder Zhi quickly made a decision and brought them away. Unfortunately, time ran out since an aggressive group came and blocked their path.

The arrival of this group immediately drew the attention of nearby cultivators. Seeing the protrusion on their foreheads caused these cultivators to run away very far from fear, not daring to get involved.

“The Insect King Imperial Lineage!” There were only more than a dozen young cultivators blocking the Snow-shadow group, but Elder Zhi and the others turned pale after seeing the protrusion on their foreheads. Qiurong Wanxue was also quite alarmed.

An escaping cultivator recognized the leading young cultivator and exclaimed: “The junior brother of the Ghost Insect Evil Child!”

These young cultivators were only ordinary disciples from the insect lineage. The leader was one of the many junior brothers of the Evil Child. He was not a brilliant genius by any means, but others still feared him. The insect imperial lineage had been famous for a long time. The Nether King Insect was a source of terror to many people.

Elder Zhi’s group was stricken with fear after seeing these Insect King disciples. Once bitten by the insect, they would experience a fate worse than death.

The Ghost Insect Evil Child’s junior brother blocked the path and menacingly smiled as he said: “You want to leave? It won’t be so easy.” The squirming pouch on his head was quite a creepy sight.

“Where is Li Qiye? Say it!” The junior brother declared with an ominous smile.

“I don’t know his whereabouts!” Qiurong Wanxue took a deep breath and shook her head in response.

“Haha, very well, I’m not afraid of you guys not speaking. I’ll take my time interrogating all of you after you’re captured.” The junior brother let out a grim smile. He then commanded the disciples right behind him: “Go, capture all of them! Hehe, don’t kill them, we’ll take them to the Phoenix Maiden as a greeting

gift.”

“You guys, go, now! I will stop them!” Qiurong Wanxue hastily spoke with a changed expression. She then made all of her blood energy erupt as her Royal Noble aura shot up high. She was risking it all at this moment.

However, the disciples from the emperor’s lineage quickly surrounded all of them. In just a second, Elder Zhi’s group lost their chance to escape.

Chapter 481: Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden

“Be obedient and—” The junior brother laughed sinisterly. However, before he could finish, his words were abruptly stopped!

“Pfuff!” An arrow’s shadow flashed, accompanied by a wind-breaking noise. The disciples that were surrounding Qiurong Wanxue’s group were pierced and fell to the ground without the opportunity to even scream.

The Ghost Insect Evil Child’s junior brother had been gripped by the neck and suspended in the air. He was already in his enemy’s grasp before he finished his sentence.

Everything happened too fast; before anyone could calm down, the disciples from the insect lineage were all shot to death while only the junior brother was alive.

The junior brother couldn’t move with his neck gripped, so he struggled to spew out these words with a pale face: “Who... Who... are you?”

“Are you not currently looking for me?” The young man that was gripping his neck revealed an innocent smile and said: “You were searching so I came to see you.”

“Li Qiye!” The junior brother trembled in fear. He was only a fox exploiting the tiger’s might and didn’t expect Li Qiye to actually be nearby.

Li Qiye killed the group of the Divine Spark Prince and the other young geniuses in one breath; he was the new “[Fierce](#)” of this generation!

Believe it or not, I contemplated about this particular title for a long time even back when I was reading the raw several months ago. There were other words that I could have used for this particular title, but I ultimately chose Fierce. Some of the other candidates were monster, brute, barbarian, murderer. The word is a combination of two characters — “Xiong” + “Ren”.

Xiong meaning vicious, fierce, terrible, fearful, violence, murder, criminal, murderer (I use ominous for this word at times too) and Ren meaning man. I did not want to use “man” as part of the title since that would sound strange. Why did I pick fierce even though it is an adjective instead of a noun? The other ones have too strong of a negative connotation. It is a title spoken with fear and respect for a powerful cultivator. The other words such as monster, murderer, criminal, brute, and barbarian lacked the respectful factor.

Also, this title will be compounded upon in the future as well, and “fierce” is perfect because I can modify it in English to something that will match the future title while the other titles would require two additional words. But strictly speaking in terms of the meaning, I would pick ruthless man/vicious man to translate this term when it is not a title.

“Young Noble!” Qiurong Wanxue was both surprised and delighted to see Li Qiye arriving in the nick of time.

The junior brother became quite haggard at this moment as he screamed: “I... am a disciple of the Insect King Imperial Lineage!”

“So what?” A pleasant voice appeared in a very soft manner: “My Thousand Carp Guardian killing an Insect King disciple is no different from crushing an ant. Even if your sect master comes, the outcome would be no different!”

A transcendent lady nimbly drifted across the sky to arrive. This was a kingdom-toppling beauty that would brighten the eyes of others.

The nearby Distant Cloud cultivators recognized the woman and emotionally shouted: “Lan Yunzhu, the Thousand Carp descendant!”

At this point, Qiurong Wanxue and the Snow-shadow disciples couldn’t help but become surprised at this peerless beauty flying closer. Lan Yunzhu — a famed genius of the southern Distant Cloud, a beauty with dual saint talents that allowed her to show disdain to all others!

The junior brother incoherently stuttered: “I... am a disciple of the Insect King Imperial Lineage... My First Brother is.... is... the Ghost Insect Evil Child...”

“I do not know who the hell he is.” Li Qiye nonchalantly said: “I will still kill the sons of gods if they provoke me!” He then tightened his grip. With a pluff, the junior brother was crushed into a mist of blood.

Li Qiye patted his palms then looked at the floating Lan Yunzhu

to ask: “How come you are here instead of the Distant Cloud?”

The Snow-shadow disciples were dumbfounded when they heard Li Qiye’s question. Fairy Zhu, a character who others could only look up to — Li Qiye was talking to such a legendary character as if she was his junior.

“To help you.” Lan Yunzhu chuckled and elaborated: “I heard that there were people who wanted to mess with the Thousand Carp Guardian so I came running here. The elders will also come later.”

“Guardian of the Thousand Carp River?!” Qiurong Wanxue exclaimed in shock. She was completely in the dark and didn’t expect her Young Noble to be a Guardian at such a young age.

The rest of the disciples were staring at Li Qiye in disbelief as well. The Thousand Carp River was a famous emperor’s lineage, a behemoth in their eyes. In their minds, the Guardian of such a sect should be a wise sage with gray hair. How could they not become speechless after discovering that the young Li Qiye was the Thousand Carp Guardian?

“Guardian of the Thousand Carp River?!” The cultivators in hiding were flabbergasted.

Li Qiye looked at Lan Yunzhu and nodded his head to say: “Very well. Since you are here, help me look after them. I’m going to go kill some people.” At this point, his gaze narrowed.

“Kill?” Lan Yunzhu felt a chill after hearing this. Lan Yunzhu knew more about Li Qiye than others. Once he decided to go all out, it would not be as simple as just “killing.”

She then happily smiled and said: “If necessary, the Thousand Carp River will solve this matter for you.”

Li Qiye chuckled and replied: “This is only a trivial matter caused by insignificant fools. If I don’t kill some ten thousand morons, they won’t understand the logic that no good will come from opposing me.”

Elder Zhi’s group were jolted after hearing this. Killing ten thousand morons? What an aggressive and fierce attitude! They could smell the bloodlust smashing into their face.

They couldn’t help but to take a breath to ease the cold sensation in their hearts. Before this, they would have thought that Li Qiye wouldn’t be able to do so. But now, they found out that he was the Guardian of the Thousand Carp River. How could he have such a role if he didn’t have some heaven-defying abilities?

The news of Li Qiye’s appearance quickly spread outside of Necropolis. Many great powers became ecstatic to find out that Li Qiye had shown his face. A great bounty would invite reckless adventurers, not to mention that Li Qiye also had the ever-alluring Prime Ominous Key.

“Bang!” After a loud explosion, Li Qiye suddenly projected his avatar in the sky. At this moment, he was a giant that stood above

the horizon, looking down on the nine heavens with a pair of eyes as bright as torches beaming down on the world. The moment he locked onto the location of the Snow-shadow Tribe, the Phoenix Maiden also felt it and immediately stood up.

“Very well, if you are looking for me, then it is time to finish this.” Li Qiye’s roar reverberated throughout the world in an overbearing manner: “Regardless of how many people the Divine Spark Country brought, I alone shall slaughter all of them! But heed my warning, do not touch a hair of the Snow-shadow Tribe, or else I will slay your entire country tomorrow!”

This tyrannical declaration echoed in the sky for a long time.

Many people looked at each other after hearing this. Someone couldn’t help but sneer and say: “Ignorant fool, does he not know who he is offending?”

“Slay my Divine Spark Country?” The Phoenix Maiden’s image also appeared under the nine heavens. She had a pair of sharp and majestic gaze, making her seem like the queen of this world.

She coldly spoke: “Just because of these words, I shall annihilate the Snow-shadow Tribe, then I’ll exterminate your nine clans!”

The fury of the Phoenix Maiden startled many people, especially the group of Qiurong Wanxue. No one doubted her resolve or strength to carry out her threat.

“Exterminate his nine clans?” At this time, a pleasant voice — as clear as a bell or an elf — emanated throughout the sky along with a shadow.

Lan Yunzhu’s unparalleled smile reached across the spatial planes as she spoke: “Phoenix Maiden, I wonder what your Divine Spark Country will do to kill my Thousand Carp River’s nine clans? With the Myriad Bones Throne as your backing, I really want to see what trump cards you will use to slay our Thousand Carp Guardian’s nine clans!”

“Thousand Carp Guardian!?” At this time, countless eyes fell upon Li Qiye. They gasped at the thought of him being the Thousand Carp Guardian.

The Thousand Carp River was incredibly prestigious; naturally, it was not weak since it was an emperor’s lineage. Moreover, it was also extremely mysterious. In the past, Immortal Emperor Qian Li swept through the nine heavens. There was a rumor stating that he even quashed the Ancestral Realm. Even a high and above existence like the Sacred Nether World’s Ancestral Realm had to retreat before the might of Immortal Emperor Qian Li!

Immortal Emperor Qian Li was also the most recent emperor from the Emperors Era in the Sacred Nether World, so his influence was still greater than any other emperor. Because of this, the mysterious and dreadful Thousand Carp River was coveted by many lineages, but none of them dared to make a move.

“Phoenix Maiden, the rules are very simple.” Lan Yunzhu’s pleasant voice continued: “My Thousand Carp Guardian will

challenge your Divine Spark Country alone, regardless of how people you have or how many helpers you can get. However, you cannot touch the Snow-shadow Tribe, or else my Thousand Carp River will guarantee that tomorrow will be the demise of your Divine Spark Country; even the Myriad Bones Throne will not be able to protect you!”

Lan Yunzhu’s words reverberated throughout the world. Everyone held their breaths in anticipation after hearing these words.

Many great powers knew that this was not an empty threat. The Divine Spark Country was indeed powerful, but there was still a big gap compared to the Thousand Carp River in the southern Distant Cloud. The river sect had the power to destroy the Divine Spark Country, and the Myriad Bones Throne was too far away to help.

“So be it!” The Phoenix Maiden spoke with a cold attitude: “Tell him to come alone, I shall wait right outside the Snow-shadow Tribe.” Having said that, her image in the sky disappeared.

Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu’s avatars also disappeared from the horizon.

The messages across the sky from the two sides created a tense atmosphere. Everyone knew that a storm was coming. This battle would surely shake the heavens.

This also resulted in a group of indecisive people. Before, many

were eyeing Li Qiye not only for the Prime Ominous Key, but also for the tempting bounty from the Phoenix Maiden.

However, the situation was now different since they all knew that Li Qiye was the Guardian of the Thousand Carp River. This meant that he had its backing! Anyone who wanted to deal with Li Qiye had to think it over carefully, including other emperor's lineages.

Chapter 482: Going Through The Bloody Path

“The rewards are the same, whoever kills Li Qiye will be protected by the Myriad Bones Throne!” After the exchange in the air, the Phoenix Maiden immediately let out this message.

Many cultivators who were going to give up suddenly became active again after hearing about the protection from the throne of bones.

This was met with an immediate response from Li Qiye: “I welcome all those who want a piece of me. If you think you are capable, then come and kill me for the Prime Ominous Key and the rewards. Don’t worry, as long as you are able to kill me, the Thousand Carp River will not find you for revenge!”

Li Qiye’s declaration stupefied everyone. This was the same as screaming that he did not mind becoming enemies with the rest of the world.

A sect master was dumbfounded after hearing this news: “This guy is crazy, he’s provoking even more people!”

When facing such a situation, others would try to avoid falling into an even worse state. Li Qiye had the Thousand Carp River as his backing and it was a great deterrence, but his declaration just now was no different from telling the world that he was a fat piece of meat that anyone could take a bite of.

“This brat is either crazy or confident enough to think that he is invincible.” A Heavenly Sovereign predecessor couldn’t help but murmur.

“The Thousand Carp River won’t take revenge?” Those who were apprehensive of Li Qiye’s position became ecstatic after hearing this.

“He chose the hard way instead! Excellent... Such an admirable and domineering attitude.” An expert cheerfully said: “If he wishes to provoke everyone in this world, it would be an affront to our ghost race’s prestige if we didn’t kill him.”

Suddenly, many became restless with excitement. Many great powers that were apprehensive before were now ready to take action.

Many of them gathered their experts right outside of the Snow-shadow Tribe in order to attack Li Qiye. One royal lord commanded: “Go and prepare right outside of the Snow-shadow Tribe, I don’t believe that he is invincible.”

Countless people then congregated right outside of the Snow-shadow Tribe. Experts and masters from the great powers were all there.

No one wanted to be the first to make a move. All were waiting for the right time to take advantage of the situation.

Li Qiye's declaration also shocked the group of Qiurong Wanxue. This was the first time the stunned Snow-shadow disciples saw an arrogant person of this magnitude declaring war against the rest of the world.

They were conquered by Li Qiye's domineering style and were full of admiration. They felt that Li Qiye was comparable to the three heroes. His aggressive challenge to the world would be a life-long goal for them to strive for.

"Are you crazy?" Even Lan Yunzhu was startled: "You mind the fact that you don't have enough enemies already?"

Li Qiye calmly said: "This much is nothing. The more the better; it is time for me to sharpen my blade. It has been a while so I can feel my body rusting."

Qiurong Wanxue's group was speechless. The Phoenix Maiden's army was already terrifying enough, but now Li Qiye wanted to challenge the rest of the cultivators in this world. This was such an insane course of action!

Doing so was suicidal in everyone's eyes. How many actually managed to live after challenging the rest of the world? Unless it was a rare genius like Di Zuo, one could forget about surviving!

"Your head is the thing that is rusting!" Lan Yunzhu glared at him while showing a charming look, then she snappily said: "Is the Divine Spark Country and the Myriad Bones Throne not enough?"

Do you want to declare war against the rest of the ghost race?”

Li Qiye waved his sleeve and slowly said: “The decision is not in my hands but theirs; I can’t help it if they wish to oppose me. If they stretch out their necks while waiting for me to execute them, don’t you think that it would be cruel of me to let them down?” He continued to smile and said: “Moreover, so what if I face all of the ghosts in this world? Forget about just this world, I don’t even mind facing the ghost race in all the nine heavens!”

People had to gasp at such a tyrannical statement. Before, the group of Elder Zhi would think that Li Qiye was blustering with an unparalleled egotism. But now, they didn’t think so. These words that came from Li Qiye seemed so trivial. Nevertheless, they were still very skeptical about the extent of Li Qiye’s strength; how could he have so much confidence?

Lan Yunzhu looked at Li Qiye and angrily said: “Have you become insane due to murderous urges? You’re always talking about massacres and such.” Lan Yunzhu knew about Li Qiye’s aggressiveness and that he wasn’t a good guy at all. Li Qiye had planned to slaughter them back at the Thousand Carp River, and he had no reservations against killing the ghost race.

“Killing one is a sin, killing hundreds makes one a hero, killing tens of thousands makes one a king, and killing millions makes one an emperor.” Li Qiye calmly continued: “Since time immemorial, which Immortal Emperor didn’t step on countless bones to reach the throne? From beginning to end, killing millions is normal for an emperor. If one wants to reach the peak, they must have the determination to slaughter millions.”

Li Qiye looked at Lan Yunzhu and said: “The emperor’s path is narrow; when enemies meet, one side must die. Even if you don’t want to kill, the moment you set foot on this path, millions will want to kill you. So instead of offering your head to others, why not kill millions to achieve an eternal title? The years are long and future generations only remember those who shouldered the Heaven’s Will to become emperors, not those stomped below their feet. After becoming emperors, killing millions will become a decorated battle record, not the act of a crazed murderer.”

Lan Yunzhu quietly listened. She was a genius with dual saint talents and had a chance to walk on the emperor’s path in the future, so she understood this logic. Even if you didn’t want to kill people, others would want to slay you on the imperial path.

“This is a form of training.” Li Qiye said with a smile: “It is not as simple as killing; one can perfect their arts during a real battle. Only by experiencing a life and death battle under the baptism of blood would one’s merit laws reach their utmost limit. Even an ordinary technique would become the most frightening sure-kill move after numerous blood-tempered battles.”

“The path towards becoming an Immortal Emperor is not just about learning and marching through the corpses of countless enemies.” Li Qiye slowly continued: “Only after countless battles would one be able to understand more about their own self and utilize an even greater potential. They must temper their merit laws and cultivation in blood to eventually reach the ultimate sublimation.”

Qiurong Wanxue also carefully pondered Li Qiye's words. She had never been exposed to these things before, so they were quite helpful in giving her a new perspective.

Lan Yunzhu had more insights about the emperor's path than Qiurong Wanxue. She leered at Li Qiye and intentionally wanted to take him down a notch: "Watch out or you'll fall on the path before becoming an Immortal Emperor." But she knew that her counterattack couldn't really faze him.

"Rest assured, throughout the nine heavens and ten earths, I alone am invincible!" Li Qiye calmly and leisurely declared.

The group of Elder Zhi couldn't help but show astonishment from this exaggerated remark. Other people, no matter who they were, would be afraid to say such a thing, but this was a simple and common routine to Li Qiye.

Lan Yunzhu wittily quipped: "Oh, Uncle, [don't blow the leather hide too hard or it'll blow up](#)."

Okay, this is a pun that requires understanding of the idiom. There are a number of theories, one of which is that it originates from the Chinese that lived by the Yellow River back in ancient times. They would make rafts using inflated leather hides since leather was strong, buoyant, and waterproof. The hides were inflated by blowing air into them like bags (no foot pumps back then!), so it would take a whole group of able men to do this. If someone were to claim "I can blow up a raft by myself", it was clear to all that he was just boasting. Over time, people came to use 吹牛皮 chuī niú pí blow cow hide, or just 吹牛, to refer to "talking big" or bragging. I've been using bragging instead of blowing

cowhide, but this pun requires me to translate it more literally.

Li Qiye leisurely smiled and retorted: “Just wait for my triumphant return.”

Lan Yunzhu glared at him before calmly saying. “I know, I’ll be waiting.” She was confident in Li Qiye and trusted that he could create another miracle.

There were rolling hills right outside of the Snow-shadow Tribe. At this moment, they were occupied with endless shadows of people from the gigantic crowd that consisted of cultivators from all levels and races.

So many were here that it created a myriad of scenes. Some were floating in the sky, some were lingering on the peaks, and some were hiding in the shadows.

The cultivators that came here for Li Qiye numbered in the dozens of tens of thousands or even more; all aimed to kill Li Qiye since the Phoenix Maiden’s bounty was too tempting. More importantly, Li Qiye had the Prime Ominous Key. There were also many sect masters and kings along with high elders, but the young prodigies here were too many to count.

High elders from the great powers didn’t necessarily need King Medicines, precious scrolls, or even a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure, but the key made them salivate.

Of course, some of the young ones came for fame. At this moment, Li Qiye was very illustrious after killing the group of the Divine Spark Prince; he was called the new Fierce of this generation. His cachet had nearly reached the level of the Titanic Crescent Saint Child or the Ghost Insect Evil Child from the emperor's lineages.

Chapter 483: The Approaching Storm

Killing Li Qiye would win them success and recognition to become the most dazzling hero of the younger generation.

The young cultivators knew that they were not a match for Li Qiye one-on-one, but many wanted to take his life anyway. Even Heavenly Sovereign predecessors personally came along with several tens of thousands of experts, acting like tigers stalking their prey.

As the proverb says, “enough ants will bite even an elephant to death.” These young cultivators wanted to sneak attack Li Qiye during the chaos and take his head. When that time comes, not only would they gain the bounty from the Phoenix Maiden, they would also gain an illustrious reputation.

Just thinking about the potential fame left their blood boiling in excitement. They couldn’t wait to cut off Li Qiye’s head and use it to pave their future path!

And of course, there were those who didn’t want to become involved in these murky waters, instead coming to join the fun. This group stood very far from the Snow-shadow Tribe since they only wanted to watch the battle.

There was also another group that had a different plan. This group consisted of a few undyings hiding in the shadows. Given the chance, they would definitely deliver a fatal blow to Li Qiye. They didn’t come for the bounty or for the Prime Ominous Key,

they came to take revenge for their disciples and descendants.

At the oasis, Li Qiye killed many young ghost cultivators. Their elders were the ancestors of sects who had been waiting for a chance to take revenge.

Outside of the Snow-shadow Tribe, countless experts held their breaths in anticipation for Li Qiye's arrival. Some were excited, others were tense while the rest hid their emotions.

Only the Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden who was sitting on her phoenix chariot remained calm. It was as if her victory was already a foregone conclusion.

The Snow-shadow members were stricken with fear. Although the enemies hadn't taken action against them yet, who could predict what would happen after the battle?

At this point, they could only pray for Li Qiye to be the victor with the last laugh. The majority of the Snow-shadow disciples didn't know who Li Qiye was or why their tribe was linked to a human.

However, these questions were no longer important to them. What was crucial was that Li Qiye's victory was the Snow-shadow's last hope of survival!

If Li Qiye died, then amidst the excitement, the Divine Spark Country and the crowd would destroy the entire Snow-shadow

Tribe. Because of this, the entire Snow-shadow Tribe quietly prayed for Li Qiye to triumph over everyone for the sake of their survival.

Li Qiye finally appeared under countless gazes. Just like he had previously stated, he came alone. He strolled with leisure as if this venture was not dangerous at all; he was merely taking a stroll before a mighty army.

“He’s here, he is here!” At this time, the atmosphere was tensing. Many experts who were ready to sneak attack or those who only wanted to spectate were in a frenzy.

The gazes that fell upon Li Qiye came in a plethora of emotions; there was anger, murderous intent, cold and calculating glints, and cruelty... These gazes alone seemed enough to cut him into many pieces.

The ten thousand experts outside of the tribe secretly took out their weapons or maneuvered to a better position. When the time was ripe, they would deliver the fatal blow.

Li Qiye seemed to be a lost lamb as he faced so many prowling experts among the hills. He had entered the tiger’s den, and these hungry experts were just waiting to take his head. Or, one could also describe him as a drowning man surrounded by sharks that were ready to swarm him once they smelled blood.

Among the tumultuous crowd, some people couldn’t help but admire Li Qiye. One older sect master said while being visibly

moved: “So courageous! He knows that there are tigers on the mountain yet he still chose to come.”

Even knowing full well that countless experts were lying in ambush, Li Qiye still came alone. Such a person was either truly confident in his cultivation or was a madman.

“This guy is absolutely crazy. Opposing the Phoenix Maiden alone wasn’t enough, he even dared to challenge the world, resulting in him having to face its wrath. He’s a freaking maniac!” Someone inside the crowd exclaimed.

A human cultivator couldn’t help but say: “Maybe he is just full of confidence? He believes that he can leave in one piece just like Di Zuo. When Di Zuo was eighteen, he also destroyed the North Ridge country alone and walked freely in the midst of a 500,000 strong army.”

Although the human race had a very weak presence at the Nether Border, many human cultivators here hoped for Li Qiye’s victory, for the pride of humanity.

The Nether Border was the territory of the ghost race, especially when an unbeatable dao lineage like the Myriad Bones Throne presided there. The human race certainly did not have an easy time there.

If Li Qiye could sweep through all of his foes today, then the human race would shine, especially if he could become an existence like the three heroes. This also meant that a human

genius would have a chance to become an Immortal Emperor in the Sacred Nether World.

However, the words of this human expert caused the spectating ghost members to become discontent. A ghost cultivator sneered: “Hmph! You dare to compare a human brat with Sir Di Zuo? He is nothing!”

The human expert strongly retorted: “Nothing? He is the Guardian of the Thousand Carp River, I dare you to go say that to the Thousand Carp River!”

“So what if he is the Guardian of the Thousand Carp River?” The ghost cultivator coldly mocked: “Just watch, before the time it takes to drink a cup of tea, he will be torn apart by the thousands of experts. He is just a lost lamb waiting to be eaten by the wolves; he will die without a burial!”

The human expert sneered back and retorted: “Back at the oasis, Li Qiye killed a thousand with one swing, so he can still do it here. So what if you have the advantage of numbers? When one is powerful enough, mere numbers wouldn’t be able to do anything to one!”

The human cultivators were backing Li Qiye while the ghost cultivators spoke for their own. Many ghosts only wanted Li Qiye to be dismembered and left rotting in the field.

After all, how humiliating would it be if several tens of thousands of ghosts couldn’t kill a human junior?

Ghost tribes considered themselves as the sovereigns of the Sacred Nether World, but this was also very close to the truth. If they were to lose today to a human junior, then their authority would come under attack.

“Calm River Ghost Monarch, Nether Well Bonedemon, Onyx Mountain Corpse King, Eight Slaughter Heavenly Sovereign...” The more composed ghost experts looked at the experts gathered by the hills and recognized all the famous characters, saying: “Even Sir Di Zuo might not be able to face so many enemies, unless he brought an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure with him. Otherwise, he might not be the last man standing.”

At this point, the ghosts that gathered here were all notoriously powerful. The young geniuses were one thing, but the more surprising part were the great characters from the previous generation, especially those who became Heavenly Sovereigns during the Difficult Dao Era.

There were also experts from the other races, such as the demon race, the blood race, heavenly devils, and stone golems among others... The Phoenix Maiden’s bounty was too generous, so even the other races’ experts joined in the hunt.

Only humans did not participate. This was a battle between Li Qiye and the entire ghost race; any human expert who participated in attacking Li Qiye would be abhorred by the rest of the humans in the Sacred Nether World.

Li Qiye slowly approached under countless gazes. He came closer and closer while the experts hiding in the mountains held their breaths. In this tense atmosphere, even they could hear their own heartbeats.

Li Qiye stopped right before the hills. He was as calm as ever as his gaze swept past everyone. Finally, his gaze stopped on the Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden sitting on her chariot in the sky.

The Phoenix Maiden had an ice-cold expression as her sharp glare was directed towards Li Qiye. Her eyes were full of a murderous intent that resembled the cold glints of blades.

“Ah, are you the Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden?” Li Qiye looked at her and smilingly said: “I am here, do you want to fight one-on-one or all together? I welcome either choice.”

The Phoenix Maiden up high above coldly looked at Li Qiye and spoke with a murderous tone: “Against enemies, I do not care for the process. The only thing that matters is the result of either you prostrating before me, or having your head placed on my table!”

“I’m afraid you won’t be able to achieve either outcome.” Li Qiye nonchalantly stated while standing before the mighty army with a smile: “How about I give you a suggestion? Scram now to the edges of the heavens and I’ll pretend that nothing happened.”

Chapter 484: Solo Against All

“Naive fool, still blustering after killing my little brother...” The Phoenix Maiden’s cold eyes were full of murderous intent; she was no different from a maddened queen.

“You mean that useless prince? It could only be described as him choosing death; he dared to conspire with others against me. I was already merciful enough for not taking it out on your Divine Spark Country.”

“Today will be your funeral. I will offer your head at my little brother’s funeral to appease his soul in the heavens!” The Phoenix Maiden spoke with a cold expression.

Li Qiye was too lazy to talk any longer, so he said: “Then stop wasting time. Just get on with it and see who will become the ultimate winner. Do you want to go first, or do you want to let these hired thugs come at me?”

The Phoenix Maiden coldly glared at him and then spoke emotionlessly: “Heroes, from now on, the reward will be doubled. Capture Li Qiye alive — three Virtuous Ancestor’s Longevity Blood drops; Li Qiye’s head — one King Medicine pill and a bottle of one million year old Longevity Blood; any of his limbs — one precious scroll and one Virtuous Paragon True Treasure...”

“What!? Three drops of Longevity Blood from Virtuous Ancestors?” An uproar erupted after this declaration. Someone else exclaimed: “One bottle of one million year old Longevity

Blood!”

One drop of Longevity Blood for ten thousand years, one drop of Longevity Blood from ten thousand drops of blood — this was a phrase that described how precious a cultivator’s Longevity Blood was. A Virtuous Ancestor’s blood was even more precious since they were the highest existences amongst Virtuous Paragons. Some people said that Virtuous Ancestors were the closest to Immortal Emperors; they were at the pinnacle of their realm. Some even said that their power was very close to emperors.

So how could three drops of Longevity Blood not cause people to palpitate? Grand characters at the end of their lifespans lost their composure after hearing this reward.

A few undyings that were hiding in the shadows wanted to take a shot. Their lifespans had withered, but maybe these three blood drops would allow them to live for a few more years.

However, these undyings had lived for a very long time. They were not in a rush to take action and only continued observing to see Li Qiye’s true power.

A few of them were very wary of him. After all, he was still the Guardian of the river sect. They weren’t sure whether the river sect would protect him if they attacked Li Qiye.

The Phoenix Maiden’s new conditions caused the spectating experts to no longer be able to bear it. The ghost experts who already wanted to kill Li Qiye became even more agitated.

In just a few moments, countless glowing eyes were glaring at him. At this time, he was a piece of fat meat that everyone wanted a bite of!

Cultivators eyed Li Qiye like hungry wolves, but no one wanted to make the first move. Li Qiye had a certain level of notoriety after killing Golden Child's group, so no one wanted to be [the first person to eat crabs](#). Many just wanted to take advantage of the situation, so they waited by the side.

an idiom describing a daredevil. Since crabs are ugly, who wanted to be the first to eat?

“What? No one wants to take action?” Li Qiye looked at the group with a beaming smile before stepping towards the ghost race.

The atmosphere became tense. Everyone wanted to give it a shot. Many ghost experts gripped their weapons tightly. The moment someone bound Li Qiye, all of them would immediately deal a fatal blow.

In the end, the young were still too energetic and impulsive. Eventually, a young ghost cultivator lost his patience and jumped out of the crowd.

This person was shrouded by clouds since it was his means of transportation. He jumped out and shouted while leering at Li Qiye: “Human Brat, do you want this to be easy or difficult?”

Li Qiye laughed at the first young ghost cultivator to challenge him and nonchalantly asked: “Are you very confident in yourself?”

“Of course! In my eyes, subduing a human ant like you is an easy task!” With great self-confidence, he slowly took out a net. This net was meshed together like the stars in the sky.

“It’s Bai Longfei.” A ghost expert recognized this young man and said with surprise.

“The Sandstar Net.” Li Qiye was also surprised to see the treasure net in the young ghost’s hand.

The young man confidently chuckled: “You do know your stuff, Human Brat. My specialty lies with capturing others. Once in my sight, no one will be able to escape even if they grow a pair of wings. No one is faster than me in this world.”

A human expert watching from afar raised his voice to warn Li Qiye: “Watch out for his Sandstar Net! He is also a minor completion Soaring Dragon Physique, so he has an incredible speed. His net is very difficult to avoid once cast.”

So Bai Longfei was a natural born Soaring Dragon Physique, a king physique. One should be aware that it was one of the two king physiques under the Soaring Immortal branch; the physiques under this branch were extremely fast. Bai Longfei was born with this physique and now, it had reached minor completion. Even a Little Sovereign would not be able to catch him.

His Sandstar Net was refined from numerous stars in the vast galaxy. The moment the net is cast, it would be the same as an inescapable snare. Bai Longfei's speed in conjunction with the net allowed him to easily capture people alive, so despite his weaker cultivation compared to the other geniuses, he was still quite feared.

“It is not too late to give up to lessen the suffering.” Bai Longfei said with a smile: “Otherwise, once I take action, you won't even have the chance to react.”

While speaking, Bai Longfei kept on changing his position. Four shadows appeared around Li Qiye. Each shadow left behind a long fleeting image. No one knew which was the real and fakes of Bai Longfei.

“Such a swift speed. It is a shame that Bai Longfei didn't come from an emperor's lineage. This is indeed a waste for this great physique.” A Heavenly Sovereign from the previous generation clicked his tongue after witnessing Bai Longfei's speed that was even faster than a Little Sovereign's.

Li Qiye stood still without batting an eye. He only lightly said: “Hurry up and attack, I don't have time to listen to your drivel.”

“Idiot, accept your capture!” The shadows of Bai Longfei all shouted. The real one was still indiscernible. In the blink of an eye, Bai Longfei threw out the Sandstar Net at an incredible speed as it aimed to trap Li Qiye with its inescapable property.

This great speed shocked many. No wonder why people said that Bai Longfei could even capture a Little Sovereign. His speed was not exaggerated at all.

“Bang, crack!” The snapping sounds of bones breaking appeared as Bai Longfei’s corpse was flung into the sky. Li Qiye had moved behind the real Bai Longfei and shattered his head with one slap.

Bai Longfei didn’t see anything at all even at the moment of his demise. He naturally couldn’t see how Li Qiye appeared behind him despite his great speed.

“You were only displaying your slight skill before a true expert.” Li Qiye didn’t even bother to look at his corpse and said. Bai Longfei’s speed was no different than a snail’s in Li Qiye’s eyes.

Li Qiye didn’t even need to use the Soaring Immortal Physique against Bai Longfei; the Kung Peng’s Six Variants alone was far faster than Bai Longfei.

Many people shuddered after seeing how Li Qiye easily slayed Bai Longfei with one slap. It was apparent that he was much faster than Bai Longfei.

Li Qiye walked closer to the tribe’s entrance and was stopped by three middle-aged men.

One wielded a large shield, another a pair of sabers, and the last one had a long robe wrapped around his arm. A total of eight

divine rings emanated from each of their bodies. Without a doubt, they were all just a step away from grand achievement Little Sovereign.

“The Winged-continent’s Three Saints!” The hearts of many people shuddered after seeing the three middle-aged men.

The three saints were far stronger than ordinary Little Sovereigns. They reached the Heavenly Sovereign realm during the Difficult Dao Era. Alas, they were born in the wrong era and spent their golden age in the midst of this arduous time. Otherwise, they would have already reached Heavenly King or Virtuous Paragon.

Moreover, the three of them were blood siblings and they had grown up together. They cultivated the dao alongside each other in the form of a combination technique. They were completely in sync with their thoughts.

When facing their enemies, whether it was only one person or an army, the three of them always fought together. The oldest brother had the shield for defense, the second brother had two sabers for offense, and the third brother’s rope was for sneak attacks. The three were perfect together, and very few people could defeat their joint attacks. Even Grand Sovereigns had died at their hands.

“Junior, what will you do now?” The oldest brother with the shield gravely spoke with the appearance of an unbreakable mountain.

Li Qiye slowly unsheathed the saber by his waist. This was just an ordinary iron saber. He then poured his blood energy inside and it emitted a crimson light as if it was a treasure saber. This time, Li Qiye had both a sword and a saber ready. He wanted to train himself, thus he avoided using the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique along with the Soaring Immortal Physique. Otherwise, this battle wouldn't even be considered a challenge to him.

Li Qiye pointed with his saber and lightly said: "Come, don't waste words." Having said that, a saber's hymn appeared. The ordinary saber under the channeling of his blood energy seemed to have its own spirituality.

"Mad fool!" The second brother roared then attacked with his dual sabers instantly. The saber slashes came suddenly and continuously like a flood. This Little Sovereign's attacks flooded the sky, creating a terrifying scenery. The saber slash could easily split the earth and mountains in half.

"Are you not embarrassed by showing off such a meager level of saber mastery?" Li Qiye smiled. "Zheng!" He raised his saber to the sky. In this instant, the ordinary saber in Li Qiye's hand seemed to have turned into a Flood Dragon.

Chapter 485: Battle Begins

A slash cut across the sky like a torrential river; the second brother's saber slash couldn't compare to Li Qiye's attack. The ghost's saber ray was drowned by this huge river and crushed by the incomparable saber intent.

“Dum—” This saber strike not only destroyed the second brother's saber ray, it also caused many mountains to collapse, forcing many terrified spectators to back away.

This was the River Traversing Saber, the first variation from the Heaven Traversing Eight Saber that once belonged to the unbeatable Martial God. It originated from a very archaic era. Once it was combined with the Tyrannical Immortal Saber to exert its ultimate potential, it could be lauded as unbeatable.

Li Qiye swung his saber so naturally that it was like the drifting clouds and flowing water. The saber intent traversed the sky with his meticulous technique. One slash alone already caused the second brother at the Little Sovereign realm to no longer be able to bear it.

“Clank!” While the second brother was in danger, the first brother's huge shield blocked this surging slash. The moment Li Qiye's attack ended, the third brother made his move. His rope whipped towards Li Qiye's vulnerable spots with lightning speed like a poisonous serpent hidden in the shadows waiting for a killing blow. The whip was too fast; it intended to viciously pierce Li Qiye's head.

But who could be faster than Li Qiye?

Li Qiye didn't bother turning his head and only unleashed a backhand swing. A saber slash akin to limpid autumn waters easily blocked the sneak attack. However, it did not stop there, it cut straight towards the third brother's chest.

This was the Hateful Water Saber, the second variation of the eight. This saber could cover the sky without leaving behind any openings.

"Clank!" Seeing his third brother about to be cut by the saber, the first brother's huge shield seemingly came alive and quickly moved before the third brother to block this strike.

At the same time, the second brother's dual sabers slashed down from the sky, creating a cross from above that quickly encompassed Li Qiye. He thought that it would kill Li Qiye in an instant.

"I have no time to play with you all." Li Qiye roared. With a "boom," a red radiance emanated from behind Li Qiye's head as his Life Wheel appeared. The Yin Yang Sea of Blood created a tidal wave that towered for thousands of meters. A monstrous amount of blood energy poured into the saber in Li Qiye's hand, creating an incomparably terrifying sea of fire that started to burn the world.

"Clang!" Another saber's hymn filled the sky. One more circular slash came out as a saber glint suddenly flashed with unparalleled speed. This glint was enough to take down the sun and moon in the

sky.

Looping Sky Saber — this was the third variation that was capable of slaying the heaven and earth. Although it was just a sharp, flashing glint, its edge was unstoppable.

“Time to end this!” Li Qiye screamed out while unleashing flames all over the sky. An endless amount of energy turned the ordinary saber into a blood saber. In this soundless second, the saber cut through the first brother’s shield as if it was tofu and continued to his body, splitting it in half and causing blood to spurt.

“Big Brother!” The second brother startingly exclaimed, but it was also too late for him. “Pluff!” The unstoppable circular slash bisected his waist as well.

The enraged third brother crazily pounced forward as his whip roared like a mad dragon.

“Pluff!” The saber stained with blood was flipped back once more by Li Qiye like a rainbow across the sky. It was still the same Looping Sky Saber variation; under the eruption of his energy, this saber could slay dragons and cut down phoenixes. The whip was severed along with the third brother’s head as his blood shot up high.

In just the blink of an eye, the Winged-continent’s Three Saints all died miserably under Li Qiye’s saber, an ordinary saber made from common steel. This forced everyone’s eyes to open wide in disbelief.

At this point, Li Qiye's Yin Yang Sea of Blood roared as the bloody tides in the sky soared even higher. It was as if the waves wanted to sweep through the stars that hung in the sky. Within this sea of blood was a floating red sun and moon.

Li Qiye stood there quietly to feel the mysticisms of the sea of blood and felt its surging blood energy pouring into his body. Li Qiye's physique was powerful enough to withstand this boundless vitality. In the past, his body would not be able to handle this ocean-like blood energy, so he was very much enjoying the current sensation. He immersed himself in this sea of blood and basked in its profoundness.

It was as if Li Qiye was shouldering this sea of blood as he slowly walked towards the entrance and calmly smiled: "Not a bad joint technique, but unfortunately, they didn't cultivate emperor's laws."

The three saints' joint technique was indeed amazing, but their merit laws were far from sufficient. If only they could have cultivated an emperor's merit law, then they would have been formidable and could kill Grand Sovereigns like dogs.

At this point, the hearts of many spectators sank. Li Qiye easily killed the three saints — this was too heaven-defying. They stared at the roaring sea of blood right behind him. They became quite enamored with greed as they salivated since they understood how great this Longevity Treasure was.

A lord of a big country couldn't help but speak with envy: "Maybe this... is a Longevity Treasure of the Immortal Emperor level. Such a tyrannical blood energy capable of turning ordinary steel into a divine saber able to easily cut through the three saints' treasures... Just how strong is this blood energy? It has to be of the Immortal Emperor level!"

After hearing this, not only was this lord's eyes reddened with jealousy, many covetous glimmers shot out from people's gazes. How great would it be to have an Immortal Emperor Longevity Treasure? Even the most ordinary technique, once strengthened with the blood energy of an Immortal Emperor, could tear apart the sky and split the ocean asunder.

Such a Longevity Treasure would always be full of temptation. Even more people wanted to kill Li Qiye. It was no longer just for the Phoenix Maiden's bounty, Li Qiye's Longevity Treasure was even more beneficial than the rewards.

"Oh merciful Buddha." Eight old men that were seemingly around the age of seventy stood out at this time. Although they appeared quite elderly, their vitality was surprisingly exuberant, similar to a young man's. Moreover, despite their ghastly aura, there were bright waves of light right behind them as if they were Nether Buddhas.

The eight old men formed a straight line. The hands of the person behind them would be placed on their shoulders. In a second, it was as if all eight of them had become one.

"The Zen Ghost Eight Buddhas!" Many spectating cultivators

from afar were alarmed after seeing these eight old ghosts. These were frightening characters of the elder level from the Zen Ghost Tribe.

At this point, the eight men opened up their divine rings. Each of them had ten divine rings, so they were all Grand Sovereigns.

Although there were eight of them, after taking on this linear formation, everyone would think that it was just one person.

“Interesting, a big tribe is indeed a big tribe after all.” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes towards the eight monks and said: “This is the legendary Myriad One Physique!” Li Qiye slowly put away his saber.

“Bang!” Li Qiye’s Fate Palace emerged and a Kun Peng instantly jumped out. In this split second, a gigantic Kun Peng covered the sky as it poured down a primordial waterfall.

“An Emperor’s Law...!” Feeling the emperor’s aura, someone quietly murmured.

Li Qiye’s Kun Peng had turned into a primordial Kun Peng, so no one recognized what kind of emperor’s law this was.

With the sea of blood on his back and the Kun Peng floating above him, each of Li Qiye’s steps could create an entirely new world. With a pressing momentum, he uttered: “Let me taste the Myriad One Physique!”

“This brat is too bold. Wanting to fight bare-handed against eight Grand Sovereigns, does he really think that he is invincible?”

“Open!” Li Qiye went forward with a bullying momentum as his two hands slammed down like two giant cudgels. Right now, Li Qiye was not using any techniques or variations; he wasn’t using his immortal physiques either, only the Kun Peng’s Earth Transformation.

The Earth Transformation’s heaviness was like the immensity of the earth as it came pressing down with infinite power. Li Qiye’s hands heavily slammed down on the old man at the front of the eight monks formation like two mountains.

“Boom!” After a deafening explosion, the old man’s two hands easily blocked this dominating emperor’s law.

While the man in front easily deterred Li Qiye’s attack, the seven in the line behind him attacked Li Qiye like a long whip.

They came very suddenly with a speed countless times faster than Bai Longfei’s. Moreover, this whip-like strike could break a mountain range or sink the earth.

Li Qiye shifted his body, creating an afterimage as he used the Dark Space Transformation; the spatial barrier was no longer a hindrance. Li Qiye appeared in the middle of the eight buddhas. One must beat a snake by the head, so Li Qiye wanted to strike the weak spot of the eight by severing their connection.

“Pluff!” Suddenly, the eight instantly attacked Li Qiye as if they were a scorpion’s tail. The speed was too fast and Li Qiye couldn’t dodge in time.

“Bang!” Li Qiye was blown away while spurting out a mouthful of blood. “Boom!” He then slammed heavily into the ground, creating a huge pit.

“Nice!” The ghost experts instantly cheered after seeing the eight monks easily defeat Li Qiye, and they became excited at the sight of spilt blood.

Chapter 486: Combat

The human cultivators were startled after seeing Li Qiye get blown away. These were eight Grand Sovereigns so their combined power was quite terrifying.

“Rumble!” Li Qiye got up from the pit. Although the powerful strike from the eight monks caused his blood energy to churn, due to his formidable physique, it was still far from being able to kill him.

“Yes! Amazing! He is still fine after a blow from eight Grand Sovereigns!” The human cultivators excitedly shouted after seeing Li Qiye get up. They naturally didn’t want to see his downfall.

Li Qiye stretched his body and laughed: “I love direct confrontations the most, this is the best type of training.”

“Bang—bang—bang—bang!” At this time, all of his palaces appeared above his head while issuing continuous banging noises.

As each of them appeared, a person was counting one by one: “One... Two... Three...” Once all of them appeared, someone shouted, aghast: “Nine Fate Palaces!”

“Crack!” With a ground-breaking sound, a completely new palace flew out from Li Qiye’s Ne Gong meridian. This newly completed Fate Palace was finally opened successfully. Universal laws descended as it came together with the other nine.

Li Qiye had opened the tenth palace at this place as he was enjoying the endless blood energy pouring down from his Longevity Treasure. He then said with a smile: “Just in time, this is a good chance to hone it.”

Many people gasped in shock after seeing the tenth palace: “What? Ten palaces? How... is this... possible!?”

Even the Phoenix Maiden sitting on her chariot greatly changed her expression. Having ten Fate Palaces was indeed very frightening.

Even in the distant horizon, the mysterious Tian Lunhui’s eyes narrowed and flashed with a profound glimmer.

“Ten Fate Palaces...” Suddenly, people both young and old became dejected.

Nine deserves utmost veneration, ten embodies extreme perfection! This was common knowledge to all cultivators. The limit for even the most devilish genius was nine palaces. Ten signified grand achievement — true flawlessness.

A sect master looked at Li Qiye’s ten palaces and absent-mindedly exclaimed: “It has been a very long time since the Sacred Nether World has seen someone with ten palaces!”

At this point, even the most talented genius was sent into a daze.

At this minute, even the most confident prodigy felt themselves eclipsed.

A genius whispered while in a daze: “Could... this be a second Di Zuo? No... Maybe, from now on, the Sacred Nether World will have four heroes?”

However, Li Qiye’s terrifying display did not stop there. Stars began to illuminate the sky. The ten palaces turned into a kingdom as nine stars also rose. An endless kingdom appeared above Li Qiye’s head as these bright stars turned into a bright starry sky.

Four palaces to form a domain, eight palaces to form a kingdom!

Li Qiye had ten palaces with nine stars illuminating his kingdom. Suddenly, this kingdom was no longer a kingdom, it had become its own world with a majestic worldly energy and an endless life force. The power of the grand dao, along with other energy sources that stemmed from this kingdom, all poured into Li Qiye’s body.

Li Qiye now carried the force of an entire world. It was not a borrowed strength nor an illusion, he truly grasped this powerful source of energy.

Having nine stars meant eternal prestige and having ten palaces embodied perfection! An eternal perfect kingdom was called a heavenly kingdom, something that could turn into its own world.

A few undyings hiding behind the curtains were alarmed as they

said: “Nine stars for eternal prestige and ten palaces for perfection... This is an eternal and perfect kingdom... Is this brat still human...?”

The power of an entire world encompassed Li Qiye, creating a horrifying and awe-inspiring scene.

A young genius couldn't help but loudly curse: “Fuck, nine stars and ten palaces! How are we going to live from now on?” Ten palaces alone would be jealousy-inducing enough, let alone nine stars as well.

“Ten palaces... He is way too abnormal.” Far away at Necropolis, Lan Yunzhu watched and couldn't help but smile helplessly. Before, she already knew that Li Qiye had nine stars, but she didn't expect him to also open ten palaces. Lan Yunzhu was an amazing genius with dual saint talents, but even someone who others claimed to be a devilish genius like her was still overshadowed by Li Qiye's miracle.

Qiurong Wanxue's group was also dumbfounded. Having nine stars and ten palaces was a legend to them, an unreachable miracle, a thing that they did not even dare to think about. But today, this legend and miracle was very close to them.

“We cannot let this person live.” The Titanic Crescent Saint Child and the Ghost Insect Evil Child exclaimed in horror. Li Qiye's achievement was too big of a threat to imperial descendants like them. Although he may not be as strong as Di Zuo right now, he would be a second Di Zuo very soon. At that time, it would no longer be three heroes but four heroes instead in the Sacred Nether

World!

Li Qiye provoked the Zen Ghost Eight Buddhas: “Come, let me see just how strong eight Grand Sovereigns are. Show me the might of the Myriad One Physique.”

“Boom!” The eight buddhas chose the most direct response to Li Qiye’s provocation. The eight lined-up monks jumped up like a leaping dragon with continuous roars. Them soaring in the sky tore apart space itself as if there was no spatial resistance. In just a split second, the eight of them instantly aimed to strike Li Qiye’s chest.

“Scram!” Li Qiye let out a loud roar and then slammed his fists down like two mountains. At this moment, the eternal and perfect kingdom exuded an untold and majestic power. The stars in the sky were blinding as this world’s power encompassed Li Qiye.

“Bang!” The dragon-like eight buddhas could not handle Li Qiye’s fists even though they were Grand Sovereigns. The power of a world slammed down, causing them all to fly straight into a mountain range, piercing through several peaks.

Because all eight of them were together in a line to form a dragon, they ended up rolling around on the ground like a struggling dragon. Before they could get up, Li Qiye used the Dark Space Transformation to instantly appear before them.

“Buzzz!” The Thousand Hands Against The Nine Worlds appeared behind Li Qiye as they carried grand worlds.

“Boom!” Li Qiye’s gigantic hands blotted out the sky and pushed down on the dragon’s head, causing it to sink into the ground. The force of an entire world was enough to shatter the earth’s surface.

“Whoosh—” Suddenly, there was a sound of wind breaking as something moved ten times faster than lightning. When Li Qiye was pushing the dragon head down to the ground, its scorpion’s tail was going to pierce right into his chest like a lance.

However, before it could reach his chest, another pair of Li Qiye’s hands quickly caught the tail and then slammed it down into the ground. “Boom!”

Another pair of hands descended from the sky and struck the middle section of the dragon. The squirming buddhas were out of breath from the heavy suppression of Li Qiye. In an instant, six hands held down the dragon. Despite turning into a giant dragon with their physique, the eight buddhas still couldn’t move due to Li Qiye’s pressure.

“Bang—bang—bang!” The thousand hands pushed down hard like a storm while utilizing the Kun Peng’s Earth Transformation; these hands didn’t only carry the power of a world, they also had the force of countless boulders.

“Rumble!” The earth and sky shattered. At this time, Li Qiye became the embodiment of a thousand-hands overlord, rendering the buddha dragon powerless. Since they were pinned down to the ground, they could only take the beating.

Li Qiye used the most simple method to deal with them — fists rained down upon the eight helpless Grand Sovereigns.

People shuddered at this sight with chills. The Myriad One Physique could do naught but take the merciless beating from the thousand hands technique.

The frightened spectators could feel the pain as if they were the ones being struck by the thousand vicious and overbearing hands. Swing after swing was unleashed onto the eight buddhas.

“Boom!” Finally, the dragon-shaped buddhas were picked up by Li Qiye and then ruthlessly swung around like a whip onto the ground over and over again.

“Pop!” The final swing threw them crashing into a huge mountain. The Myriad One Physique broke apart as the eight buddhas tumbled onto the ground while spraying out blood.

The Myriad One Physique was once an extremely heaven-defying technique that allowed eight people to become one with extreme power. The newly fused body could even withstand an extremely powerful attack from treasures, but today, it had become the eight monks’ weakness as Li Qiye mercilessly unleashed his fury upon them. The destruction of the Myriad One Physique was a form of salvation for the eight monks. They rolled out and jumped up as their divine rings increased to their maximum size, screaming: “Kill!”

At this moment, they took out a big fluttering banner. The moment it came out, the sky suddenly dimmed as a darkness enveloped the land. Statues of ancient buddhas suddenly came out from the darkness as if they were coming out from hell; they all carried a dark and ghastly energy.

Chapter 487: Nightwalker King

“Die!” Li Qiye laughed in response and then jumped into the abyss like a fearless king. His thousand hands attacked; a pair of hands headed towards each ancient buddha.

A pair of hands used the Kun Peng’s Sky Transformation to crazily augment its speed to the limit of time, instantly knocking away one of the buddhas. Another used the Earth Transformation, causing the pair of hands to boundlessly enlarge and trap a buddha regardless of what defensive treasures it used! While the buddha was crushed within the earth, the pair of hands suddenly became bright and turned into fists. It used the eternal power of the nine stars to immediately crush this buddha into smithereens...

At this point, Li Qiye intruded the darkness. Meet god, slay god; meet buddha, slay buddha! In his unstoppable rampage, the thousand hands sometimes used extremely ordinary punches. Other times, they had extreme speed, and some pairs used extreme force to crush the enemy.

At this moment, even though the Zen Ghost Eight Buddhas were Grand Sovereigns, it was still useless. The banner artifact that could seal the heaven and earth failed to stop the tyrannical Li Qiye who was killing all in his path.

One versus eight Grand Sovereigns, not to mention that he was bare-handed against them. By wielding only heaven-defying techniques, he pushed them back continuously to the verge of death — this scene petrified everyone.

Their banner artifact was an amazing foreign dao treasure; their combined efforts with the banner could even stop a Jewel Sovereign. However, in his current state with the sea of blood behind him, a world on top of him, and the thousand hands technique rampaging, Li Qiye was unstoppable. He shattered all of their offensives and annihilated their defensive layers while being unarmed.

“So this is the power of an eternal and perfect world.” A person whispered after seeing this domineering scene.

Many were secretly terrified. Li Qiye’s cultivation was only at Ancient Saint, but he was currently forcing back eight Grand Sovereigns. A Heavenly Sovereign from the previous generation couldn’t help but smile helplessly: “This brat is too heaven-defying. As far as I know, not more than ten people in history had nine stars and ten palaces.”

Other human cultivators were cheering: “Well done! Our human genius is indeed different. He’s able to sweep through the heaven and earth in such an invincible manner!” Their blood was boiling from excitement.

Some ghost experts were dissatisfied, but they didn’t dare to retort. Having nine stars and ten palaces was indeed an amazing accomplishment. Although the ghost geniuses didn’t want to concede, they knew well enough to keep their mouths shut. Di Zuo, Tian Lunhui, and Chan Yang were the three heroes of the ghost race; they were unbeatable amongst the younger generation, but no one had said that they had obtained nine stars and ten palaces.

This was indeed a shocking achievement capable of subduing all the other arrogant prodigies.

The eight buddhas were angered from being continuously pushed back, so they screamed: “Myriad Buddhas’ Pilgrim!” The banner artifact fluttered as if it was opening a new buddhist country, but it was also ghastly like a land of ghosts. In this second, endless buddhist chants emanated from this country as if they were summoning something. Myriad buddhas came out from the banner and formed an array to lock Li Qiye. Then, countless buddhist rods slammed down with the power to subdue all evil.

These rods shattered the mountains and rivers along with the earth itself. Even Fiendgods would not be able to escape this rod punishing formation.

“Break for me!” Li Qiye wildly laughed. His thousand hands then rose into the air and utilized the last transformation of the Kun Peng’s Six Variants — the Galaxy Transformation. A boundless galaxy loomed over the buddhist country of the eight monks. Thousands of gigantic palms covered the entire country.

“Bang—bang—bang!” The thousand hands technique reversed the seal of the country like a drowning sea. They heavily slammed into the countless rods formation one after another like never ending tidal waves while building up a stronger momentum with the Kun Peng’s Tsunami Transformation. In just a moment, this power had stacked to the limit and finally, an unstoppable strike slammed down!

From the Galaxy Transformation to the Tsunami Transformation, Li Qiye had used the last transformations within the Kun Peng's Six Variants with perfection.

“Boom!” The earth shattered and the mountains split apart from the force. All the rods and buddhas were annihilated. The eight buddhas were knocked up high from this earthquake while spewing out blood. This was their strongest technique, but it still couldn't stop Li Qiye's bare hands.

“Pluff!” As Li Qiye was defeating the eight buddhas with his attack, a red flash suddenly appeared and a cold glint aimed straight for Li Qiye's chest. Li Qiye's final attack triumphed over the eight buddhas, and this strike was aiming for his momentary weakness. In this split second, a ghost-like person sneak attacked Li Qiye, aiming to kill him with one blow.

Li Qiye reacted very quickly, but this blade still managed to cross his chest, leaving behind a bloody wound.

In an instant, the enemy relentlessly attacked like a storm, wanting to sever Li Qiye's head. In response, Li Qiye put up both of his hands to block. Nevertheless, he was still blown far away and heavily slammed into a peak.

The attacker who launched the sudden strike was too fast and swiftly dealt two fatal blows. Perhaps the enemy had been hiding for a very long time, waiting for this opportunity.

“Nightwalker King!” The shadow disappeared after the attack,

causing the spectators to cry out in shock.

The Nightwalker King, the most terrifying character in the Nightwalker Sect who was very good in the art of assassination. Although he was not an assassin by trade, he still commanded fear from many Sacred Nether inhabitants. Ye Sha was his apprentice, so he attacked Li Qiye to take revenge.

However, even this sneak attack was not enough to kill Li Qiye. Li Qiye crawled up from the debris. He was still alive and kicking as he spoke: “Again!”

“Die!” After a crazed battle cry, a loud rumble emerged. The earth shook as if there was a huge beast stampeding in the area. A gigantic stone golem rushed forward like a mad bull and slammed into Li Qiye with its gigantic body.

“Scram!” Li Qiye coldly shouted and unleashed a sky-shattering fist into the gigantic stone golem’s chest. “Boom!” This fist from Li Qiye could shatter a mountain, but when it met this golem’s fist, it was as if he had struck a mountain of steel. This gigantic golem was completely unscathed.

“Bang!” While Li Qiye was still surprised, he was knocked away by this huge golem.

“Hahaha! Little brat, I am impervious to all attacks!” This huge golem laughed and then approached Li Qiye at an extreme speed just like a mad bull.

“Grand completion Diamond King Physique!” Li Qiye now realized that this huge golem cultivated the Diamond King Physique, one of the twenty-four King Physiques. It was one of the two King Physiques in the same branch as the Indestructible Diamond Immortal Physique.

“Armored Heavenly Sovereign!” A spectator emotionally exclaimed after seeing the huge stone golem: “A Heavenly Sovereign with a grand completion Diamond King Physique!”

The Armored Heavenly Sovereign stampeded like a bull with a fierce momentum, slamming into Li Qiye once more. His body was invulnerable, thus it was his most powerful weapon.

Li Qiye understood the opponent’s characteristics, so he shouted: “Go down!” With a cry, he decisively slammed down with his foot as his Life Wheel began to crazily spin while channeling the Revolving Crescent Sun Law. His flood-like blood energy caused his power from the grand dao to surge. His ten palaces kingdom poured down an endless amount of power, and the nine stars that filled the sky granted him the power of a world.

Li Qiye still didn’t use his Hell Suppressing Godly Physique. He only utilized his unparalleled blood energy to trample the Armored Heavenly Sovereign.

However, the sovereign was like an unkillable cockroach. Although Li Qiye’s tyrannical force slammed him to the point of vomiting blood, it still couldn’t kill him.

While being under Li Qiye's foot, the Armored Heavenly Sovereign crazily laughed: "Hahaha! You... You can't kill me!"

His grand completion Diamond King Physique could even withstand a Virtuous Paragon True Treasure's attack, so one could only imagine how tough his body was.

"Is that so?" Li Qiye chuckled. The starry sky suddenly became bright; inside the ten palaces kingdom, the Terra's Root poured worldly energy into Li Qiye. In an instant, Li Qiye not only had the power of an entire world, but also worldly energy. The moment his foot stomped down again, it was as if three thousand worlds were pressuring the Armored Heavenly Sovereign.

"Crank crack!" Series of bone-breaking sounds appeared as the Armored Heavenly Sovereign bellowed miserably while spilling blood. This one stomp was beyond his body's defensive threshold, but he still didn't die.

"YOU... can't kill me! I am a grand completion Diamond Physique!" The Armored Heavenly Sovereign shouted. However, his words no longer carried the same confidence as before.

At this point, many spectators felt chills. The Armored Heavenly Sovereign was a real sovereign with a grand completion Diamond Physique. His body could stop the suppression from a Heavenly King and attacks from a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure, but now his bones were being broken from an Ancient Saint's stomp — how terrifying was this development?

Chapter 488: Bloody Training

At this time, everyone understood the true power of having nine stars and ten palaces. This was a miracle that allowed the eternal and perfect kingdom to unleash an absolute power capable of crushing everything.

“Kill him!” At this time, the eight buddhas that were still alive came again. Another shadow flashed, and the Nightwalker King bared his fangs once more.

“Everyone go together, cut him into pieces!” At this moment, someone shouted. Many weapons and treasures began to attack as several thousand experts rushed to attack. Those who wanted to take his life were surrounding him like a pack of wolves.

They now understood that no one could kill him one-on-one. Even a Heavenly King would find it difficult to kill this nine stars and ten palaces miracle. This brat was already too heaven-defying, so others could no longer remain patient. They all jumped out to attack Li Qiye.

“This is even better!” Li Qiye wildly laughed. He kicked away the Armored Heavenly Sovereign beneath his foot. The Terra’s Root that grew like a divine tree sucked up the boundless worldly energy, the kingdom’s energy, and the energy from the stars and gave it to Li Qiye in the form of a heavenly waterfall.

Li Qiye utilized the thousand hands technique to its limit as all of his hands raised the three thousand worlds behind him.

“Kill!” He did not cower in the face of the gigantic army and instead was excited to see blood. One hand held a saber while the other one held an iron sword; one was channeling the Kun Peng’s Six Variants while the other was creating an inescapable net.

“Roar!” The Kun Peng flew into the sky while creating a noise that shook the nine heavens. The primordial Kun Peng swept everywhere, causing a downpour of blood. Li Qiye’s foundation turned into this primordial Kun Peng that wildly swung its wings to kill several hundred Royal Nobles, Enlightened Beings, and Ancient Saints!

“We have to go together in order to flay him!” Against Li Qiye’s domination, a Little Sovereign crazily cried out and then took the vanguard. He was immediately followed by several thousand experts to enter the battlefield.

Calm River Ghost Monarch, Nether Well Bonedemon, Onyx Mountain Corpse King, Eight Slaughter Heavenly Sovereign... All of these famed great characters in the Sacred Nether World joined the battle.

“Very good!” Li Qiye became fiercer as the battle progressed. The Sky Traversing Eight Saber came for the Zen Ghost Eight Buddhas while the Trinity Sword made the Nightwalker King flee in shame. A sky-covering hand captured the Armored Heavenly Sovereign while another plucked out a bundle of dry grass. This bundle of grass suddenly turned into heavenly swords that were surrounded by stars. This was the [Grass Sword Attacking Immortal Law](#)! One grass sword to sweep through a thousand enemies. A single swing

of this grass sword caused the heads of Enlightened Beings and Ancients Saints to roll, creating a scene of carnage in the sky.

Grass Sword Attacking Immortal Law is a technique given to Xu Pei from the Immortal Dao City, chapter 324.

At this point, the battlefield had escalated to the point where even the heaven and earth was collapsing; rivers were split while the mountains crumbled. A huge mountain range was unearthed by Li Qiye and used as a weapon to swing across ten thousand miles...

Even his enemies were influenced by this scene of blood. No matter if it was Li Qiye's blood or the blood of others, those who wanted to kill Li Qiye were crazily rushing forward like sharks baited by blood.

Treasures soared up high while weapons were roaring nonstop. The battlefield was chaotic due to waves and waves of cultivators continuously attacking Li Qiye in order to slay him with their blades. They had let go of all thoughts, including revenge or the bounty — these things were no longer important. They only had one thing on their minds, and that was to kill Li Qiye!

Li Qiye laughed hysterically as he rampaged across the huge army. While being besieged from multiple angles, Li Qiye opened up a path of blood and then killed his way deeper within the army, wishing to kill all of his enemies.

Even those who initially didn't want to participate rushed into the battlefield. Everyone became insane from the killing; they all

wanted to peel Li Qiye's skin and drink his blood.

Countless corpses fell down in just a short period of time, painting the scenery red. Blood then formed rivers as corpses piled up as high as the mountains, creating a horrific picture.

At this point, from Royal Nobles all the way up to Heavenly Sovereigns, they all joined in the war. Only the old undyings that were hiding behind the scenes were hesitating. This was because Li Qiye was too fierce; he fought against this army while only using ordinary weapons. These undyings recognized that Li Qiye was training himself instead of just killing his enemies. He was just enjoying this process!

Because of this, many old undyings were shuddering. Li Qiye didn't use his real abilities, so he still had some hidden killing moves. This was why the hiding undyings and Heavenly Kings from the previous generations did not want to make a move.

Becoming a Heavenly King was very difficult, especially those who cultivated during the Difficult Dao Era. This resulted in them having a lot of hesitation.

Li Qiye was just sharpening himself, so he didn't use either of his Immortal Physiques. If these two appeared, then the joy of the battle would be lost since it would end very quickly. He didn't take out other treasures either. He had too many killing methods, and any of them could easily turn this army into ashes, ending this battle in just one second!

“All of you, die for me!” Li Qiye madly laughed while sweeping through the crowd. He was completely covered in blood. Some was his own, but the majority belonged to his enemies.

The bloody Li Qiye was not tired at all; instead, he became even more spirited and eager.

“Clank!” Saber hymns filled the nine heavens; this was the God Slaying Saber. The saber in Li Qiye’s hand maddened as the sixth technique of the Heaven Traversing Eight Saber came out, causing the saber intent to go completely wild. Eight saber slashes came down, cutting the Zen Ghost Eight Buddhas in half!

“Pluff!” The ghost-like Nightwalker King suddenly broke through Li Qiye’s defense and a knife stabbed into his body at the speed of lightning. Unfortunately for this king, due to the power of an entire world pouring down like a waterfall, this knife that pierced through Li Qiye’s skin could not kill him.

“Ahh—” A shrill scream resounded. A pair of hands appeared out of nowhere from under Li Qiye’s ribs and quickly grabbed the Nightwalker King; he was too slow to escape and was torn into two halves.

Li Qiye’s hands then threw his body away while he burst out in laughter and said: “I have been waiting for you for a while now!”

One wouldn’t be able to know whether the Nightwalker King’s sneak attack was successful or if it was just a trap by Li Qiye, but this was no longer important. The only thing that remained of the

Nightwalker King was his bisected corpse.

“Murder him!” More crazed enemies rushed forth.

“I’m going to kill all of you!” Li Qiye let out a long laugh and screamed. He then soared forward with an incomparable and domineering presence while chasing after the escaping Armored Heavenly Sovereign.

“No—” The Armored Heavenly Sovereign let out a scream in horror. However, Li Qiye — with his world power — crushed the sovereign into a pulp. Even his grand completion Diamond Physique could not stop Li Qiye’s tyrannical kick.

The Yin Yang Sea of Blood exuded a blood energy that towered millions of meters high. This blood energy caused Li Qiye’s Trinity Sword to kill all in its path with its three variations. The Earth Sword devoured the sky and swallowed the earth; the Heavenly Sword showed no mercy in its massacre; the Mortal Sword was a style filled with life essence, but it was completely merciless in ending the lives of its enemies.

“Swoosh!” Although the Calm River Ghost Monarch managed to cut off one of Li Qiye’s thousand hands, the newly grown hand tore off the monarch’s head...

At this time, Li Qiye was a monstrous butcher. Although he was injured, none of the injuries were fatal. The endless vitality from the Yin Yang Sea of Blood and power from the nine stars and ten palaces continued to strengthen him. Even a Heavenly Sovereign

with a Virtuous Paragon True Treasure would not be able to give Li Qiye a fatal blow in a short amount of time!

Momentarily, Li Qiye had massacred countless enemies as he made his way in and out of the battlefield. Sounds of bones breaking, dao shattering, pitiful screams, and battle cries all wove together like a creepy symphony from hell.

At this minute, all the experts and masters had joined the battlefield. This front line was a black hole that devoured countless lives. Once one stepped inside, no one would ever think about escaping because Li Qiye would not let anyone leave this battlefield; he was determined to slay them all.

Li Qiye was bathing in many types of blood; there was ghost blood that shone a purple color and also the blood race's blood that was shockingly beautiful... All of these types of blood mixed together and no one could tell who they belonged to. Which was Li Qiye's and which was his enemies'?

At this time, his shoulders were pierced, but he only became more ferocious as the war went on. His hands swept through innumerable enemies while his feet stomped on the corpses of the fallen foes.

Right now, Li Qiye resembled a Fiendgod with his invincible and domineering attitude. He would kill until the sky collapsed without a care for his own mortality while basking in the endless blood of his enemies.

At this time, some people slowly became aware that even the gods and devils would not be able to hold back Li Qiye!

Many were astounded by this scene. Earlier, many young ghost experts did not like Li Qiye, and some of them didn't put him into their eyes. But now, any genius would have to shrink their arrogant neck after watching this sky-shattering battle. Those who previously held him in disdain would not even dare to breathe loudly in front of his presence.

In the horizon, some great characters from the ghost race changed their expressions. One of them quietly murmured: "This brat is too terrifying. Who will be able to stop him if he also has an invincible weapon?"

Chapter 489: Massacring Tens Of Thousands Of Enemies

From the beginning until now, Li Qiye had not used any powerful weapons. Even his sword and saber were cast from ordinary iron; the majority of the time was spent killing his enemies with his bare hands.

He annihilated countless enemies with just his hands alone, and these enemies were not trivial characters either. All of them were young and famous geniuses or prestigious predecessors, including hundreds of Heavenly Sovereigns that ruled over lower realms!

How frightening was the scale of this battle? And yet, Li Qiye still managed to create bloody rivers and forced even ghosts and devils to lament. If this was the case without using weapons, then how ferocious would he be with a heaven-defying weapon? Wouldn't he be able to massacre all of them in the blink of an eye?

From seeing Li Qiye's weaponless style, a previous generation ghost king realized something and murmured with a changed expression: "To him, this is not a life and death battle. He is refining his merit laws with blood. He wants to drive his arts to their utmost culmination. What is more amazing than understanding the ultimate profundities of a technique during the heat of battle? What is more appropriate than reaching a new level with a single punch or fist in actual combat?"

So far, Li Qiye had used different merit laws, such as the Trinity Sword, the Kun Peng's Six Variants, and the Heaven Traversing Eight Saber... All of these merit laws were reaching their most

sublime state after continual usage. After killing these enemies, there were minute changes to them as they reached a new height.

“This kid is too vicious.” Seeing Li Qiye rampaging without batting an eye despite his numerous wounds, an old undying that was hiding in the shadows commented with a dimmed expression.

These old undyings didn’t want to show their faces even more since they understood what Li Qiye wanted to do. They didn’t wish to be his sharpening stones; if they got buried by him here, then their lifetime’s prestige would become ruined in the hands of this human junior. Thus, they maintained their hidden state. Plus, there would still be opportunities to kill Li Qiye later, as long as he doesn’t escape the Sacred Nether World.

As for the younger generation, the young ghosts turned pale while their hearts throbbed after seeing this scene. They absolutely couldn’t demonstrate the same domineering attitude and succeed in such an aggressive task. Those amongst the younger generation who were capable of fighting against tens of thousands till the sky rended and rivers started to flow with blood could be counted with one’s fingers.

Imperial descendants such as the Ghost Insect Evil Child and the Titanic Crescent Saint Child had an extremely ugly expression as they watched this battle. They glanced at each other and knew that without an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure or True Treasure, they would not be able to match Li Qiye. This human brat was too terrifying.

Tian Lunhui loomed in the horizon and had a serious expression.

Intuition told him that this human junior carried a great threat. Tian Lunhui was at the top of the younger generation where even Jewel Sovereigns and World Sovereigns from the previous generation would be wary of him.

But now, Tian Lunhui, one of the three heroes, couldn't not take Li Qiye seriously and had to consider him as a formidable opponent.

In the crowd, no one knew Li Qiye better than Lan Yunzhu. She gently sighed after witnessing his carnage. She knew that Li Qiye had extremely heaven-defying items that were no weaker than emperor's weapons. She understood that he had the confidence to be the last man standing after seeing how Li Qiye didn't take out any treasures. After all, she knew that he had absolute confidence when he threatened to start a massacre in the Thousand Carp River. No matter how powerful the enemies were, the end result would still be the same.

Elder Zhi and the young group of six followed Lan Yunzhu and got a chance to watch the battle from the distance. Li Qiye's massacre caused them to become aghast with paleness. They didn't think that Li Qiye was heaven-defying to such an extent; he was capable of slaughtering everyone!

"Even the three heroes cannot be any stronger than this." Elder Zhi quietly murmured. He was an elder of a small tribe with limited knowledge, but he still understood Li Qiye's might after witnessing this battle.

Qiurong Wanxue was watching this battle while holding her

breath with trepidation. She noticed that Li Qiye was covered in wounds; she couldn't help but worry for her Young Noble. She gripped her fists tightly and prayed that her Young Noble would be the last one standing!

“Bang!” On the bloody battlefield, a deafening blast resounded. Li Qiye's ordinary saber could not withstand the Black Mountain Corpse King's attack with a Virtuous Paragon weapon. Despite the endless energy pouring into the saber and turning it into a divine blade, it still shattered at this moment. Li Qiye's fist penetrated the Corpse King's chest and, in just a split second, this ferocious Corpse King exploded into a mist of blood.

This, of course, caused many people to freeze in horror. Some even began to retreat. Several tens of thousands of enemies had been killed, leaving behind only a couple thousand. Even a heaven-defying Heavenly Sovereign like the Black Mountain Corpse King had fallen; this caused their morale to plummet!

“It's time to end this!” The blood-soaked Li Qiye shouted as a pair of hands took out the Nine Words True Bow.

“Whoosh!” An arrow of the word “formation” shot out.

“Xshhhh—” The “formation” arrow pierced the ground, creating a terrifying arrow formation. Inside it, countless heavenly and ruthless arrows descended from the sky while numerous hell arrows shot up from below the earth. The combination of these projectiles interweaved into a horrifying killing formation.

“Ahh!” There would be no escape once trapped inside this arrow formation. Countless heavenly and hell arrows were bombarding them. No matter how powerful one’s treasure was, it could not stop the torrents of attacks from the furious arrows. These arrows eventually created many holes through them, turning them into beehives.

“Kill!” Other experts from a different direction soared forward. Several thousand experts came together to kill Li Qiye.

“Omm—” Li Qiye responded by shooting out a “front” arrow. This mantra turned into numerous realms. In a flash, these realms moved in front of Li Qiye to block the attacking enemies.

Nine Words True Bow — this was the number one bow since time immemorial. The stronger Li Qiye was, the mightier the effect of this bow would be!

“Pluff!” The “soldier” arrow was shot out. It carried the strength of the heaven and earth in its trajectory, causing the wind to scream. The combined strength of several thousand experts was for naught since they were turned into puddles of blood by this arrow regardless of their strength and treasures. This arrow gathered all the power of the heaven and earth and instantly created a rain of blood.

This one arrow that killed several thousand experts left the survivors shivering in fear. Li Qiye was already undefeatable without a weapon, and now he had an invincible divine bow in his hands. To what horrifying extent would he unleash his wrath on his enemies?

At this minute, the combatants on the battlefield realized that they couldn't kill Li Qiye, so their new goal was to leave this place alive.

While these lucky survivors decided to retreat, the Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden in the sky thunderously commanded: "Begin!"

In an instant, the giant army that protected the Phoenix Maiden rushed onto the battlefield. Each person held a tiny stove. Once opened, these tiny stoves spewed out a sparkling black light. With a "pop", these small stoves sucked up all the blood and flesh on the battlefield.

The corpses here formed mountains and the blood ran like rivers, but this army with their stoves were able to suck up everything.

Seeing this scene, many people in the horizon lost their minds in fear. An expert shouted to the others that were still on the battlefield: "Run, run now! It's the Divine Spark Bloodburn!"

"Boom!" A giant blood cauldron was created after a deafening explosion. This huge blood cauldron devoured the entire battlefield, including the army of the Divine Spark Country.

"Ahhh!!" Miserable screams emanated. The blood cauldron sucked up unprepared experts and instantly refined them into mists of blood that were drained into its body.

“Rumble!” At this time, the blood cauldron roared with curling crimson mists swirling around it, causing others to feel chills.

“Divine Spark Bloodburn — this is a method where both sides are destroyed. The enemy or the user — one of these two will perish. It’s on a whole new level compared to sacrificing one’s blood to fight the enemy!” A ghost expert felt his skin tingling as he exclaimed.

At this time, the blood cauldron became even more strangely beautiful. It was like a blood-sucking demonic furnace that caused all spectators to shiver.

The great characters that were watching instantly knew what happened after seeing the cauldron’s new form.

“The several thousand people on the battlefield have probably been sacrificed already.” They quietly whispered.

“This is a forbidden technique of the Divine Spark Country — blood sacrifice.” A sect master from a ghost sect said: “The Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden is too cruel.”

The Divine Spark Bloodburn was the most terrifying and forbidden technique of the Divine Spark Country; it used one’s own blood or the enemy’s blood as the blood offering.

At this moment, the Divine Spark army had turned into this blood cauldron, devouring the battlefield alongside several tens of

thousands of ghost experts. They would keep using this blood sacrifice until they killed Li Qiye. If necessary, even the army itself would sacrifice themselves.

Chapter 490: Divine Spark Bloodburn

A member of the ghost race scowled in disagreement: “This Phoenix Maiden has zero regard for other people’s lives. She even dared to sacrifice the blood of members of the ghost race.”

However, this was only to express their dissatisfaction, no one actually dared to touch the Phoenix Maiden since she was Di Zuo’s fiancée. Her cruel method garnered discontent, but great characters of the ghost race were reluctant to fall out with her because of this.

“Bang—bang—bang!” The blood cauldron rocked back and forth. A huge palm print emerged on the surface. It was apparent that Li Qiye wanted to break through the wall from inside the blood cauldron to escape.

This blood cauldron was powerful beyond imagination, so even though Li Qiye was destroying everything inside to the extent where he managed to deform the cauldron, he still couldn’t break through the walls.

After waves of attacks, the noises in the blood cauldron quieted down before eventually disappearing altogether. It seemed as though Li Qiye couldn’t break the cauldron and had finally been refined inside.

Noticing the silent atmosphere, a person murmured: “Li Qiye probably lost. This move was too cruel and Li Qiye could only die before this blood ceremony.”

Another ghost member's heart was thumping fast as he uttered: "The Divine Spark Bloodburn is really terrifying, what a vicious move."

At this time, many human experts held their breaths. They knew that something was wrong when the blood furnace turned quiet, but they were still convinced that Li Qiye was not dead. At the end of the day, a ferocious person like him was the pride of the human race in the Sacred Nether World, and this notion would be further emphasized after this battle.

Qiurong Wanxue turned pale while shaking her head in disbelief after seeing the immobile blood cauldron: "No, it can't be..."

In contrast to her shock, Lan Yunzhu was very calm. Lan Yunzhu then consoled her: "Don't worry, if this ordinary method could kill him, then how could Li Qiye oppose an emperor's lineage? The emperor's lineages that could influence the entire Sacred Nether World still haven't come out yet, so how could a single Phoenix Maiden and the Divine Spark Country kill him? How can he fight against the rest of the world if he can't make it through this?"

Qiurong Wanxue took a deep breath and finally managed to calm her emotions. She then gazed intensely at the blood cauldron and hoped that Li Qiye could come out alive more than anyone else.

"The Phoenix Maiden's method was quite impressive!" Seeing the quiet cauldron, a ghost expert emotionally stated.

Although using tens of thousands of ghost experts to obtain this result made many ghost experts unhappy, they had to admit that this was a good move.

Perhaps, in the beginning, the Phoenix Maiden had predicted the worst possible outcome. The great bounty that she issued was only to call in more lackeys. At the end, once necessary, she would use them as a blood sacrifice to kill Li Qiye! Maybe everyone here were just pawns in her plan; both Li Qiye and the experts that sought to claim the bounty had been played.

Even the great characters from the ghost race shuddered. The Phoenix Maiden's method was brilliant; she was not all brawn and no brain.

Di Zuo's invincibility was already a source of dread, and with such a virtuous wife like the maiden as his strategist, he would become even more formidable. In the future, their combined strength would push the Myriad Bones Throne to the peak and usher forth a new golden era!

Many people suddenly realized that the Phoenix Maiden becoming Di Zuo's fiancée was for a reason, it wasn't just because of her great beauty!

In fact, amongst the billions of lives in the Sacred Nether World, there were countless lovely women. As the descendant of the Myriad Bones Throne, Di Zuo was one of the most outstanding geniuses of the current generation. He had many options to choose from if he wanted to get married. Countless golden daughters and princesses from the ancient kingdoms and great sects were willing

to marry him; they would even go to the throne to propose in person.

However, Di Zuo and the Myriad Bones Throne chose the Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden from the Divine Spark Country. Although it was still a first rank country, this status was far from being comparable to the monstrous existence that is the throne of bones. It was now obvious that this was due to the Phoenix Maiden's great talents as well as her wisdom and strategic mind!

The maiden sat in her phoenix carriage while coldly gazing at the blood cauldron. There was no emotion on her charming and beautiful face. It was as if everything was within her expectations.

“Such a worthy wife for Sir Di Zuo.” A person sighed and continued: “This was not only to take revenge for her little brother but also to eradicate Di Zuo's biggest threat in the future.”

Everyone today saw that, although Li Qiye's cultivation was not as powerful as Di Zuo's, he would become the biggest threat to the three heroes if he was given enough time. In the future, the human Li Qiye could have been the person to end the Myriad Bones Throne's invincible prestige.

But now, all of this would just be mere speculations. Li Qiye had died and would no longer be a threat for Di Zuo.

“Pluff—pluff—pluff!” A series of faint sounds appeared. Right when everyone thought that Li Qiye was certainly dead, flowers suddenly bloomed from the blood cauldron's wall, flowers of

blood.

Seeing how the cauldron suddenly became filled with wreaths of dense, bloody mists, many spectators started to exclaim: “What is happening?”

The cauldron suddenly began to burn furiously with crimson lights.

A great ghost character emotionally uttered after seeing this sudden change: “No, Li Qiye is not dead. The Divine Spark disciples were offering themselves!”

The maiden’s expression quickly changed as she stood up and glared at the cauldron.

“Clank crack!” At this point, the blood furnace began to crack while issuing cracking noises. It then shattered into pieces and fell down to the ground.

The bloody mist inside the blood cauldron was burnt dry as universal laws in the form of red chains sealed the sky. Once Li Qiye’s shadow appeared, a series of snapping noises resounded as the bright red chains retreated. They turned into a huge lock that latched onto Li Qiye’s body before disappearing.

Everyone noticed that all of his wounds had vanished as if he was never hurt in the first place.

“Hmm. Quite a bit of blood has been sacrificed to refine my fire universal law... Pretty good supplement.” Li Qiye cheerfully smiled as the nine suns behind him disappeared when he landed on the ground.

In the past, the Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law was an extremely vicious sealing technique. A forbidden technique like the Divine Spark Bloodburn was nothing compared to this ancient law. The blood ceremony was incinerated by the nine suns, and all of the essence from the ceremony was refined into fire universal laws to enrich Li Qiye.

Qiurong Wanxue was jubilant to see Li Qiye fine and well. With tightened fists, she exclaimed: “Good!”

Lan Yunzhu already knew that this outcome would be inevitable, so she shook her head to say: “Everything is over since Di Zuo didn’t come.”

The human experts couldn’t help but cheer after seeing that Li Qiye was alive: “Haha, I knew it, how could our human race’s Fiercest be killed so easily?”

The ghost cultivators, on the other hand, felt that this atmosphere was suffocating them. A great character murmured: “This brat is too heaven-defying. To actually stay alive after that... If he has an emperor’s weapon in his hand, then what? Who would be able to stop him?”

Li Qiye comfortably stood on the battlefield while gazing at the

Phoenix Maiden in the far distance. Then, he smilingly said: “Use whatever schemes you have left while you still have the chance.”

“Boom!” A thunderous sound exploded. Eighteen experts that were guarding the maiden’s carriage rushed forward to stop Li Qiye’s path.

These eighteen were different from everyone else. They wore masks that were decorated with insects, and they exuded a cold aura that made it clear to everyone that all of them were battle-hardened veterans.

An emperor’s power suddenly erupted around them as hovering universal laws appeared. The eighteen of them were about to turn into an Immortal Emperor True Canon.

“The Eighteen Beasts!” A great ghost murmured in shock after seeing them: “This is the last and most powerful line of defense for the Phoenix Maiden, the eighteen guards from the Myriad Bones Throne!”

The Eighteen Beasts were not from the Divine Spark Country but from the throne of bones. All of them were powerful Grand Sovereigns, but what made others wary was that they cultivated emperor’s laws.

There would be a certain gap between Grand Sovereigns from an ordinary sect and Grand Sovereigns from an emperor’s lineage. Those who cultivated emperor’s laws had an advantage and were much stronger than their lacking counterparts.

Was there really a need to say more about the Myriad Bones Throne? A one sect, three emperors lineage; it had more emperor's laws than any other sect. Heavenly Sovereigns from this sect cultivated several emperor's laws each. Other sects could not afford such luxury; this was the difference between them and weaker lineages.

“The Eighteen Beasts! Rumor has it that their defense is extremely strong and that they can stop the full-on onslaught of a Heavenly King.” A person couldn't help but murmur.

A great ghost nodded his head in agreement: “Their defense is indeed very strong, even a Heavenly King would be unable to breach it. Otherwise, they wouldn't have been assigned to protect the Phoenix Maiden.”

Chapter 491: The Eighteen Beasts

The Eighteen Beasts blocked Li Qiye's advance. Although they were few in number, the eighteen of them gave the feeling of an impenetrable bastion and had the momentum of a grand army.

The leader gravely said: "Junior, leave here to avoid making a big mistake!"

Li Qiye looked at them and replied with a grin: "Interesting. Your master wants my life, but now you guys are telling me to leave. What should I do?"

The leader coldly spoke: "We are only responsible for the Miss' safety and do not want to interfere with other matters."

Li Qiye waved his hand then laughed before speaking: "It is difficult for you all to not become involved. Tell her to come out and fight, my patience is limited."

Li Qiye's words were light, but they carried an aggressive momentum that was even more overbearing than those of the Phoenix Maiden's.

It was not surprising anymore; no one thought that he was still blustering after the recent events. He had the qualifications to say such things after killing so many enemies.

This was a battle that would shock the world. Everyone

understood that he was catching up to the three heroes of the Sacred Nether World. After this battle, imperial descendants like the Titanic Crescent Saint Child and the Ghost Insect Evil Child would barely be able to walk side-by-side with Li Qiye at best.

“Junior, you are indeed amazing for having such an accomplishment at a young age. I’m sure that this is not easy.” The leader replied to Li Qiye’s aggressiveness: “But killing tens of thousands does not mean you are invincible. The Sacred Nether World is a land with crouching tigers and hidden dragons and numerous wise sages...”

“When you say wise sages, are you referring to your Myriad Bones Throne?” Li Qiye asked with a smirk: “I wonder how many wise sages your sect has and whether or not they are actually that amazing.”

“The wise sages of my Myriad Bones Throne are numerous enough to deal with all the crises in this world; they are comparable to all the other great existences!” The leader of the Eighteen Beasts spoke with gravity.

The words of the leader were very bold and arrogant, but they were also the truth. No individual or lineage in the Sacred Nether World dared to underestimate the throne of bones.

One sect with three emperors was a power capable of holding all in disdain. It was not the oldest inheritance nor was it the most heaven-defying ancient sect; however, it was the most powerful and terrifying lineage at the eastern Nether Border. Just like what the leader had said, its true power was enough to deal with all the

dangers in this world. They carried enough confidence to sweep through all of their enemies.

“Hmm! Such dauntless words.” Li Qiye touched his chin and said: “But even if everyone in your Myriad Bones Throne came today, it would still not be able to move my determination.”

The leader coldly refuted: “The truth is hard on the ears. Your cultivation right now is not something common and you yourself are a dragon and phoenix amongst men, but opposing the throne of bones and Sir Di Zuo will not end well. Even if you are a genius amongst geniuses, you will still die in the end. Be smart and accept your defeat for it is not too late. Maybe we can even change this state of war into peace. Our Sir Di Zuo is benevolent and appreciates talents; if you are willing to acquiesce and follow Sir Di Zuo to create an amazing achievement, then Sir Di Zuo...”

The leader’s words caused the cultivators standing in the far distance to glance at each other. His actions contradicted what the Phoenix Maiden ordered; one was playing nice while the other was playing rough. However, after having thought about it, this made perfect sense. Li Qiye was so heaven-defying that even Di Zuo would easily let go of their grievances if Li Qiye was willing to be his follower.

Many people looked at Li Qiye, especially those of the younger generation whose hearts were sinking. The Titanic Crescent Saint Child and the Ghost Insect Evil Child felt that this was not going to end well. Meanwhile, even the profound gaze of the mysterious Tian Lunhui became serious.

The Myriad Bones Throne actually decided to recruit Li Qiye right now. Whether this was the Phoenix Maiden purposely trying to recruit a great talent for her fiancé or if it was the throne's personal decision, none of it mattered because this was a grand matter that could affect many people.

After today's events, everyone had seen what Li Qiye could do and they understood that his future potential rivaled that of the three heroes. If Li Qiye joined Di Zuo, then the consequences would be unimaginable.

Di Zuo alone was dreadful enough, so if Li Qiye joined him, they would be unbeatable in the nine heavens. Creating an unparalleled accomplishment in the future would be as easy as child's play.

"You're trying to recruit me?" Li Qiye laughed after hearing the leader's words and then slowly spoke: "This is the funniest thing I have ever heard. The Myriad Bones Throne is actually trying to recruit me? Is this the cat weeping for the dead mouse?"

Li Qiye's response caused the leader to look back at the Phoenix Maiden in the distance. Just looking at the Phoenix Maiden's expression was enough to tell the leader what was on her mind.

"Our Myriad Bones Throne is benevolent and is willing to work with the wise sages in this world to build a better future." The leader said in a serious manner: "As a cultivator, our blades being stained with blood is a normal occurrence. Carrying out revenge is also common, and smiling to dispel previous feuds occurs even more frequently. As the proverb says, an exchange of blows may lead to friendship. It also says that it is better to squash enmity

rather than to keep it alive. Our Myriad Bones Throne loves new talents, and our Sir Di Zuo will be happy to become friends with you.”

“I’m really touched.” Li Qiye laughed and shook his head to say: “These words are very finely crafted, but the truth points to a different conclusion. Earlier, I’ve just killed tens of thousands of the Divine Spark army along with your future queen’s little brother, but now you say you want to become friends with me... I simply cannot believe these words.”

The leader then repeated: “Enemies should loosen the knot, not tighten it. Our Myriad Bones Throne truly wishes to discuss the grand dao with friends and all the wise sages in this world. Moreover, you are a great hero so you need a big state to achieve your grand vision. Our Myriad Bones Throne is the forerunner in the search of the grand dao. We are an immemorial lineage and all the dao in the nine worlds have something to do with our throne. I trust that we will have something suitable for you!”

The Phoenix Maiden who was sitting in the sky slowly added: “Great cultivators in this world can let go of all feuds with a smile. If you are willing to help our ghost race prosper, then we will be happy to accept you as a friend and let bygones be bygones.”

Even the Phoenix Maiden was open to mediation in order to recruit Li Qiye. This caused many people to shudder. Many ghosts were unhappy with the maiden’s words. Earlier, it was a sky-shattering battle till death, but now she was happy to make peace with Li Qiye. This exasperated many ghosts.

However, after carefully thinking about it, they would also be happy to do the same. One thousand troops were easy to come by, but a general was hard to find! Just like what the Eighteen Beast's leader said, the throne of bones has enough power and strength to deal with all dangers.

However, they needed talents, especially a talent like Li Qiye. Di Zuo aspired to become an Immortal Emperor, so if they could have a matchless talent like Li Qiye, Di Zuo would have an invincible general under his wings to open the path to his eternal legacy in the future!

The leader gave Li Qiye steps to climb down from, and the Phoenix Maiden did as well. As a matter of fact, the Phoenix Maiden tried to make peace with Li Qiye in a natural manner.

“The Phoenix Maiden is really a wonderful wife.” A ghost sect master was annoyed after listening to what was being said, but he had to admit: “Those who accomplish grand matters do not care for trivial details. Tens of thousands to trade for one general is worth it.”

Tens of thousands to trade for one general was a common occurrence. Since time immemorial, many invincible generals were once rivals to the Immortal Emperors in their youth but later on discarded their feuds with a smile.

“The Phoenix Maiden is indeed formidable.” Even Lan Yunzhu who was standing in the far distance couldn't help but sigh while watching this scene.

Li Qiye killed her country's army along with her blood brother, but in order to gain a general for her fiancé, the Phoenix Maiden was willing to let go of these grievances. Di Zuo choosing her was the right choice.

At this time, those who came wanting to earn Di Zuo's favor were very uncomfortable, but they could only sigh while trying to stomach this turn of events. They knew that they were used as cannon fodder, but if they were given the same situation, they would still make the same choice.

Di Zuo and Tian Lunhui both had a lot of followers. These followers knew that they were not strong enough so they would not enjoy preferential treatment from these two. However, all of them dreamed of the day when one of the two became an Immortal Emperor. Then, these followers would be the founding heroes. It would not be as simple as going back to their hometowns in silk robes, they would have the power to rule the world!

This was the cruel truth. As long as one had enough strength, they would be respected no matter where they went.

Meanwhile, some felt a great amount of pressure, especially those who had great ambitions, such as Tian Lunhui.

As part of the three heroes, both Di Zuo and Tian Lunhui wanted to become an Immortal Emperor. Their strength was well-matched, so if Di Zuo managed to recruit a heaven-defying talent like Li Qiye, he would become a tiger with wings. Tian Lunhui

didn't want to see this happen at all.

Chapter 492: Resplendent Break

Different thoughts ran rampant in everyone's mind. Some were annoyed while some were envious that Di Zuo had found such a virtuous wife.

The Phoenix Maiden eradicated enemies and recruited talents for Di Zuo. One turn of her hand could summon rain and storms as she schemes against the whole world — truly formidable.

“She already has the style of a queen.” Many ghosts did not like how the current events were unfolding, but they had to admit that she had the abilities.

“There are no permanent enemies, only permanent interests.” Another cultivator couldn't help but gently sigh. Sometimes, it was necessary to hold hands with one's mortal enemies. Reality was extremely cruel at times.

Countless eyes were on Li Qiye. Everyone knew that Li Qiye was ferocious; if he actually joined the throne of bones via the Phoenix Maiden's recruitment, then he would become an invincible general for Di Zuo in the future.

Many palpitated; if it was them, they would happily accept right away. This was a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity.

Li Qiye only laughed at the Phoenix Maiden's effort to levy him. He waved his sleeve then said: “Becoming friends? Sorry, I don't have the habit of becoming friends with enemies, unless they are

willing to submit to me. The only thing we do have in common, though, is a love for talents. If Di Zuo agrees to swear loyalty to me, then I can think about forgiving his companions.”

Li Qiye’s words caused the leader and the Phoenix Maiden to suddenly change their expressions. The Phoenix Maiden took it rather well, but the leader’s eyes shot out a cold glimmer as he lightly spoke: “You should think carefully before speaking!”

Li Qiye replied with a smile: “I have never thought carefully before speaking! Haha, Di Zuo? So what! Want me to plead loyalty? He barely qualifies to be a low-ranking general in my ranks. And wanting to recruit me? Maybe when your Immortal Emperor Wan Gu comes back to life!”

“Stubborn fool!” The Phoenix Maiden coldly declared: “Don’t blame us for being ruthless when you are picking the difficult path!”

Failing to recruit him naturally meant elimination. To the Phoenix Maiden, whether it was revenge for her little brother or destroying a threat, she didn’t mind using all the possible methods to destroy this promising genius in order to pave the Immortal Emperor path for her fiancée.

Many became relieved after hearing this while others stared at the battlefield with bated breaths. A life and death battle would ensue for sure after a failed negotiation.

“I have experienced your ruthlessness already.” Li Qiye smiled

and said: “Come. Sending your many pawns to their deaths is a waste of both my time and yours. I really want to see how great Di Zuo’s fiancée is.”

The Phoenix Maiden remained seated in her chariot while gazing at Li Qiye without taking any action.

The Eighteen Beast’s leader blocked Li Qiye’s path and coldly stated: “Unless we die, you are not qualified to make the Miss take action.”

“Grand Sovereigns?” Li Qiye laughed and asked: “You guys think you can stop me by yourselves?”

These words were very arrogant, but listening to Li Qiye’s laughter, even those who considered themselves as the strongest Grand Sovereigns would shudder. Today, there were around eighty to one hundred Heavenly Sovereigns who died in his hands, including a dozen famous Grand Sovereigns whose names could turn others pale from fear.

“Numbers are not everything. Those who don’t even know emperor’s laws only wasted their cultivation even if they reached peak sovereign.” The leader of the eighteen coldly said.

At this point, the eighteen emitted a sky-piercing blood energy. Immortal Emperor runes appeared around their bodies, causing them to turn into a great iron wall that stretched for tens of thousands of miles. Immortal hymns appeared as if it was a city of an emperor. Nothing could take even half a step past them!

The leader's words were hard to hear, but they were also true. Emperor's laws were priceless for cultivators. Grand Sovereigns that came from the great powers who had never seen or cultivated emperor's laws would have limited knowledge no matter how great their own laws were.

There was a big gap between these two types of sovereigns.

The Eighteen Beasts were experts from the throne of bones and each of them cultivated several emperor's laws. They also cultivated an extremely powerful emperor's formation so despite only being eighteen strong, they should be able to stop several hundreds or even more Grand Sovereigns.

Many people's hearts thumped while they stared intensely at the dancing Immortal Emperor's runes around the Eighteen Beasts.

A person whispered: "I wonder if the rumors stating that these guys cultivated an emperor's formation are true or not?"

Li Qiye looked at these imperial runes and nonchalantly said: "This is really just a waste of time. Unfortunately, I am no longer in the mood to play with you guys, so let this be quick."

Li Qiye then bent down to take a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure from the battlefield. It was a broken weapon left behind by a ghost king that was killed by him. This treasure was shot by Li Qiye's Nine Words True Arrow so a corner was chipped off.

It was considerably damaged so it would be difficult to exert its true power. With the passage of time, this life treasure's divinity would eventually wither away and the base would end up as scrap metal.

Li Qiye carried this damaged Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure and smilingly said: "Game's over." He then utilized "Resplendent Break" in an instant!

"Om—" In that moment, time itself suddenly became brighter. Li Qiye's right hand that was holding the life treasure suddenly became transparent and radiant; strands of immortal chains began to twirl around his arm.

"Boom!" With a loud explosion, the sky lost its brilliance and the earth trembled. The life treasure in his hand exploded as countless Virtuous Paragon universal laws came out and interweaved together as if a living Virtuous Paragon had arrived.

The brightness was reaching its limit as Li Qiye unleashed an invincible Virtuous Paragon's attack with this broken life treasure. This attack held absolute power; it was as if the attack utilized all of this Virtuous Paragon's power that was culminated throughout his entire life in this one shot.

"Not good, activate the formation!" This attack not only shocked the spectators, even the Eighteen Beasts were aghast. At this point, they had no choice but to engage.

“Boom!” With a loud detonation, the formation that had just been activated by the Eighteen Beasts was instantly shattered by this strike. The formation could not handle the ultimate attack from a Virtuous Paragon.

The trajectory of this attack reserved the Yin and Yang, shattered the six dao, and even froze the fabric of time and space. It was as if this attack was actually unleashed by a Virtuous Paragon with their own Life Treasure while using their strongest attack.

How powerful was such a blow? Not to mention Heavenly Sovereigns, even a Heavenly King would be rendered into ashes.

Resplendent Break — the most brilliant technique in this world that would turn everything into ashes.

Resplendent Break, just like its name, was an extremely dazzling attack. This technique was like the fireworks in the night sky, disappearing afterward.

This was an unbeatable technique from a very long time ago so no one knew of its origin now. Very few even knew of its existence.

Resplendent Break was capable of utilizing the full potential of weapons. Anything could be the medium for this technique; even a blade of grass could unleash a brilliant strike. Once utilized, the grass would burn all of its life essence and will to survive. Everything would be put into this one blow.

By doing so, even a blade of grass would be able to unleash a terrifying, lethal attack.

Even a broken Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure would be able to channel all of its power, essence, and power of the grand dao into one attack after being channeled by Resplendent Break. It burned all of the universal laws and refined merit laws within the treasure. It was as if a Virtuous Paragon personally unleashed their most powerful blow. If anything, it was even stronger than such an attack.

After one blow, the weapon would run out of everything since it would have burned it all on this invincible attack.

The price was that the weapon would be destroyed after using up all of its brilliance.

“Boom!” With a blast, this Resplendent Break descended. Blood sprayed everywhere and flesh left the bones as countless pieces of meaty remains fell down. This attack broke the Eighteen Beasts’ defense. They didn’t even have the chance to utilize the strongest variation of their formation. This strike left them dead with dismembered corpses.

The weapon also couldn’t escape the fate of turning into nothingness, so there was not even a trace of its remnants. This attack had burnt everything the weapon contained despite it being crafted with divine metal.

One move killing Grand Sovereigns was simply too shocking. In a

short period of time, the entire scene was enveloped with a horrifying silence. This was truly too unbelievable.

All became dumbfounded as they stared at the rain of blood with dull expressions. They felt that it was difficult to breathe and that it was nearing the point of suffocation.

Everyone knew about the power of a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure, but its potential would be greatly limited once broken. Even if it was an intact life treasure, unless it was personally used by a Virtuous Paragon, it would not be able to unleash its strongest attack.

Chapter 493: Phoenix Maiden To Battle

A person who used a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure at a lower realm would only be able to create a proportional force. However, even another Virtuous Paragon would not be able to use someone else's life treasure to a hundred percent of its true potential, let alone unleash its ultimate and strongest blow.

This was an impossible matter. To cultivators, their own weapons were always the most powerful.

But now, this invincible attack's extreme brilliance stunned everyone. Such a thing had never happened before.

An old undying who was hiding behind the curtains of night shuddered in fear after seeing this scene: "What... is that... merit law?"

This attack was too heaven-defying and too terrifying.

Even the Ghost Insect Evil Child and the Titanic Crescent Saint Child who hailed from emperor's lineages held their breaths. Not to mention emperor's laws, they had even cultivated Heaven's Will Secret Laws. However, no matter how powerful these secret laws were, they still couldn't unleash such a brilliant and ultimate strike like this.

Tian Lunhui also lost his colors. He hailed from the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom and was called the reincarnation of an Immortal Emperor, so how could he not have seen invincible techniques and

emperor's laws? However, Li Qiye's attack was something he had never seen before. He who was always calm in the face of all diversities couldn't help but become lost in bewilderment as well.

Sitting high above in her chariot, the Phoenix Maiden stood up at once in amazement.

This invincible blow was both awe-inspiring and shudder-inducing. Many suddenly became aware of something terrifying — Li Qiye's potential was not just close to the three heroes, he had already caught up!

At this point, many drew in cold breaths while the human cultivators exploded with cheers of excitement.

Some old men hiding in the darkness gazed at Li Qiye and wondered: "What is this secret technique?" To them, that strike from earlier was too dangerous. Even the ancestors of great powers felt a sense of danger!

Resplendent Break was a very ancient technique with an untraceable origin. When Immortal Emperor Fei Yang was young, this technique helped him create many illustrious military exploits. It wasn't until after he carried the Heaven's Will that he seldom used this technique.

The years were long and Immortal Emperor Fei Yang — back in the Desolate Expansion Era — did not pass down this technique so future generations didn't know what it was.

“We need emperor’s weapons!” The Saint Child and Evil Child looked at each other simultaneously and spoke. They instantly came to the same conclusion, that they had to ask their sects for emperor’s weapons. Whether it was a Life or True Treasure didn’t matter, but it was better if it was a True Treasure!

They realized that they could not oppose Li Qiye without an emperor’s weapon, so this had become a necessity!

And it wasn’t just these two, even Tian Lunhui tilted his head in contemplation. Perhaps Tian Lunhui was just like these two and needed an emperor’s weapon to suppress Li Qiye!

Weapons, no matter how powerful, would break after being used with Resplendent Break, outside of emperor’s weapons. The truth was that even Immortal Emperor Life Treasures would be harmed and would need a very long time to recover its emperor’s power.

Only an Immortal Emperor True Treasure would be unaffected. Of course, with regular and repeated usage, even these would be damaged.

Li Qiye chuckled after massacring the Eighteen Beasts with a single move, then he slowly headed towards the sky where the Phoenix Maiden was. Meanwhile, the maiden only coldly glared at Li Qiye without showing any fear.

Li Qiye trod on the sky then gazed at the maiden and smilingly said: “Well... Now I can test you.”

At this point, the scene froze since everyone couldn't help but hold their breaths with extreme tension. Prior to this, no one had thought that the situation would develop to such a point.

It could even be said that with the maiden's words, all the heroes in this world would come to her aid, so killing a human junior was easy. But now, Li Qiye easily killed tens of thousands and had finally reached her. Her situation was quite precarious at this moment.

She stepped down from her chariot while maintaining the grace of a queen and then coldly said: "I have to admit that you are quite formidable. However, with one wrong move, you will lose the entire board. My husband will rule this world and nothing can change this or block his path towards becoming an Immortal Emperor!" If anyone else said these words, they would be considered madmen, but the Phoenix Maiden could say them because Di Zuo was indeed the person with the highest chance of reaching the peak in the Sacred Nether World.

Tian Lunhui didn't refute her claim. Even the ancestors hiding in the shadows didn't think that this declaration was mere boasting. Everyone in the Sacred Nether World all agreed that Di Zuo was indeed the most promising.

"Lose?" Li Qiye laughed and continued: "If I do face defeat one day, it will absolutely not be because of your husband. Moreover, the path towards becoming an Immortal Emperor is boundless; wait until your husband becomes a real Immortal Emperor, then you can boast. However, I'm afraid that won't happen. With me here, who else can become an Immortal Emperor? The Heaven's

Will belongs to me alone, and the same could be said for the throne!”

The Phoenix Maiden’s rhetoric was bold enough, but Li Qiye’s declaration was even more domineering. Although others felt that he was a bit outrageous with his hubris, they had to admit one thing — after his battle record today, Li Qiye indeed qualified to vie for the throne.

“Quite bold.” The Phoenix Maiden sneered and retorted: “I want to see just how strong you are. Use your best moves, I’m ready to deal with all of them!”

The Phoenix Maiden’s strong attitude surprised many people.

Li Qiye killing so many people and using Resplendent Break had alarmed many people. They agreed that the Phoenix Maiden was powerful, but they also knew that she wouldn’t be able to kill Li Qiye. She would not be able to reverse the situation unless she had an overwhelmingly powerful killing move.

After this battle, everyone knew that geniuses and descendants from the emperor’s lineages, like the Titanic Crescent Saint Child, would not be able to compete with Li Qiye without emperor’s weapons.

Thus, the maiden choosing to fight without retreating was a source of surprise.

“Truly a heroine.” Li Qiye smiled and said after hearing the maiden’s decision to accept his challenge: “You want to test and learn more about me? Unfortunately, I’m afraid that you will be let down since I won’t use any killing moves, my bare hands will be enough.” Li Qiye then stretched his arms after saying this.

Li Qiye’s answer woke many people up from their ignorance. Many admired her even more.

Li Qiye was very heaven-defying, but the maiden chose to fight him not out of impulse; it was to purposely test him.

Since the beginning, he was fighting without any weapons. Even though he had used amazing merit laws, others still felt that he was only training and did not show his real potential.

Especially when he unleashed Resplendent Break, everyone understood that he was hiding a lot of means, and this made them shudder.

Now, the maiden boldly meeting him was to test his limits in order to pave a straight path for her husband.

Since this has come this far, there was no chance for reconciliation between the two of them. One side must die. At this time, no one knew much about Li Qiye. Although Di Zuo was considered invincible, he didn’t have the advantage in this situation. The Phoenix Maiden wanted to fight this battle for her husband and to investigate Li Qiye in his stead.

“One should marry a woman like the Phoenix Maiden!” Many people emotionally thought this in their minds. Whether she was unbeatable or not was up to debate, but one had to admit that she was a virtuous and intelligent wife.

She didn’t only act as a strategist for him, she would also wipe out his opposition, greatly contributing to his emperor’s path.

“Di Zuo and the maiden really are the perfect couple.” At this point, countless spectators were envious of Di Zuo.

A sect master from the previous generation couldn’t help but sigh: “Wonderful, truly worthy of being Di Zuo’s fiancée. Both her wisdom and courage are worthy of him.”

Today, after seeing her means, everyone found that she indeed had the style of a queen.

Everyone was looking at her and secretly speculated how this battle would end.

“It’s pointless to say any more, make your move!” The Phoenix Maiden coldly declared.

“Om—” At this moment, blood energy exuded from her body as her Life Wheel appeared brightly behind her body like a divine phoenix spreading its wings. At this moment, she exuded an emperor’s power as imperial dao runes circulated around her figure.

Everyone was surprised to see the emperor's power around her. One person shouted: "How could this be? It's an emperor's law!"

Although it was unknown whether this was a Merit Law or Longevity Law, it was definitely an emperor's law. The exact law and which emperor it belonged to was also unknown.

Chapter 494: Coming Of The Phoenix

However, it was impossible. Although the Divine Spark Country was a first rate great power, it couldn't have Longevity Laws or Merit Laws of Immortal Emperors. Otherwise, they wouldn't have been able to keep it hidden until now.

After seeing this, everyone realized that her emperor's law didn't come from the Divine Spark Country, but rather the Myriad Bones Throne.

Having thought to this point, they became quite agitated. The Myriad Bones Throne greatly invested in this and gave her an emperor's law even before she officially married into their sect. Passing a merit law to an outsider was not something one person could decide, not even the descendant.

Without a doubt, the Phoenix Maiden had been accepted by the elders of the Myriad Bones Throne. This meant that the throne had extreme trust in and greatly valued the maiden.

Li Qiye looked at the imperial runes hovering around her body and smilingly said: "Interesting, but emperor's laws are nothing to me. Use your best moves before it is too late." Having said this, he then activated the Thousand Hands Against The Nine Worlds.

At this minute, Li Qiye's thousand hands supported myriad worlds. No matter how vast the world was, he would still be able to lift it.

Everyone had seen this technique before. With this, although he was alone, he was even stronger than one thousand others. Anyone who faced this technique would instantly fall into a disadvantageous situation.

The Phoenix Maiden didn't dare to take it lightly and quietly shouted as her divine rings opened. Forty-one divine rings clearly hovered around her, giving her an even more sacred appearance.

“A Jewel Sovereign!” Even the older generation was moved after seeing the maiden's power.

Becoming a Heavenly Sovereign at this young age was difficult even for cultivators who came from great powers. A young Heavenly Sovereign was a genius amongst geniuses.

And now, the Phoenix Maiden had forty-one divine rings. Fifty was the number for the grand change. Once a sovereign had fifty rings, they would be a grand achievement Jewel Sovereign. Although she was still very far from grand achievement with forty-one rings, it was still very heaven-defying.

Even imperial descendants at this age would not necessarily reach the realm of Jewel Sovereign. Even the Saint Child and Evil Child might not be stronger than the maiden.

“Kind of interesting.” Li Qiye chuckled and commented. Li Qiye's Life Wheel also appeared with the roaring Yin Yang Sea of Blood behind it. Tidal waves of blood soared high into the sky as if it was about to drown out the stars.

People's legs shivered after seeing Li Qiye's eruption of power. The sea of blood was too dominating. With such a Longevity Treasure, he would be able to stop any invincible merit law.

The maiden's expression couldn't help but change after Li Qiye's provocation, but she was still unperturbed. She dryly said: "Having an invincible Longevity Treasure does not mean that you yourself is invincible!" With that, her forehead suddenly blazed.

"Screech!" A phoenix cry rang throughout the nine heavens. A phoenix flew out from her forehead. A monstrous nether energy filled the sky as this immortal phoenix carried an ominous and evil energy.

"A Yin Phoenix!" Many people were startled by the sight of this soaring phoenix. There was a rumor stating that when the maiden was born, a Yin Phoenix accompanied her, but no one had ever seen it.

Now, this Yin Phoenix carried an ominous energy as if it came from the land of the dead, sending chills to all spectators. This thing was very terrifying.

"Buzz!" And this was not the end, a Life Treasure flew out. This was the maiden's Life Treasure; she used her fiery essence to refine this treasure into the shape of a jade pendant.

She used four Grand Dao Treasure Metals with golden runes to refine it. The moment she took it out, mantras instantly fell down.

The pendant became bright as a phoenix flew out from inside. A series of mantras were pouring down, creating a vast and obscure scene. The moment the mantra reached the Yin Phoenix, its body suddenly caught on fire.

Phoenix cries came out continuously. It was as if the Yin Phoenix was being reborn through fire. In the blink of an eye, a countless amount of fire essence was being burnt. This nether energy Yin Phoenix actually transformed with the help of the pendant.

At this time, there was no Yin Phoenix and no Phoenix Maiden. There was only a phoenix before everyone, a Fire Phoenix that was devouring the refined flames of the nine heavens and ten earths.

The phoenix usually referred to by cultivator was nothing more than a symbol. At best, these birds only carried very little of a real phoenix's bloodline.

A true phoenix was a mythical beast; it was said that they were the invincible mounts of immortals.

The moment this Fire Phoenix appeared, everyone felt that it was a real phoenix since it sent out the extremely ancient atmosphere of a real divine beast.

It seemed to be able to devour the entire world and refine the six dao as if it was the only undefeatable being in existence. Many couldn't help but shiver with weakened legs at its appearance. Weaker beings had always feared divine beasts; even the ancestors

hiding in the shadows became alarmed. Even though they clearly knew that it was not a real phoenix, its divine beast aura was very real and terrorizing.

“Coming Of The Phoenix — a pretty incredible Grand Dao Treasure Metal. Although it is only a four words mantra, it is still very rare. Four words becoming an inseparable one... This treasure metal is more precious than even a nine words treasure metal — truly priceless.” Li Qiye couldn’t help but marvel at the sight.

Grand Dao Treasure Metals contained grand dao runes. The more runes it contained, the more precious it would be. However, if they had runes that became a complete phrase, then this was no longer the case. A single mantra treasure metal was sometimes even more precious than a nine runes treasure metal.

“Coming Of The Phoenix” was the mantra phrase of the Phoenix Maiden’s treasure metal that was refined by her.

Although there were only four words, it was still extremely heaven-defying because the four words became an inseparable one. The power of “Coming Of The Phoenix” was countless times stronger than an ordinary four runeword.

It was as if this refined pendant was specifically tailored to the Phoenix Maiden because it allowed for her Yin Phoenix to instantly be reborn from the flames.

The Yin Phoenix was already very powerful, but after obtaining the mantra from the pendant, it became a legendary Fire Phoenix.

The mantra gave it the same divine aura of the legendary bird.

Just think about it, how terrifying was the aura of a divine beast? No one had ever seen one, but they knew that it was an existence comparable to immortals.

No wonder why Li Qiye couldn't help himself from being amazed at this Fire Phoenix before him. This treasure metal was absolutely priceless!

“Rmmbbbbb!” The Fire Phoenix's claw was coming. Under its wings, the heaven and earth seemingly became small as the stars in the sky were only specks of dust — not enough to reach the apex.

“Go!” Li Qiye didn't retreat at all against the incoming phoenix's claw. The Yin Yang Sea of Blood soared and drowned the sky with its bloody ties. In this instant, Li Qiye used the thousand hands to its maximum potential. The hands lifted three thousand worlds while shining brightly. An endless amount of life essence filled the sky as a gigantic hand came to meet this encroaching claw.

“Boom!” However, no matter how heaven-defying Li Qiye's thousand hands were, they couldn't stop the legendary divine beast's aura. This Fire Phoenix was too tyrannical and incredible.

Because of this, Li Qiye was dragged down from the sky by this claw and trampled on the muddy ground.

This tyrannical claw caused everyone to gasp. An ancestor from a

great power uttered: “The Myriad Bones Throne intends to train her into becoming an unparalleled queen!”

The prowess of the Phoenix Maiden could not be satisfied by the training potential of the Divine Spark Country. The country definitely couldn’t have a priceless treasure like the “Coming Of The Phoenix”. This had to be given to her by the throne of bones.

“Rumble!” Li Qiye burst out from the rubble, blowing away numerous bits of debris with extreme speed.

“Screech!” Phoenix cries filled the sky. Although Li Qiye was fast, the Fire Phoenix was even faster.

Li Qiye had just flown up, but the phoenix — with its wings spread — struck him again with an incomparable speed. Li Qiye was blown away once more and spurted out blood.

“How terrifying! Is this an invincible divine beast?” An ancestor exclaimed after seeing the Fire Phoenix’s perfect combination of speed and power. This thing was unbelievable.

“Boom!” Li Qiye heavily slammed into a mountain range and knocked down several peaks while his blood painted the ground red.

Many people drew in cold breaths at such an impactful scene. Now, they finally understood what the divine aura from a divine beast was.

After knocking Li Qiye away with its wings, it hovered around in the sky as if it was staring at its prey while exuding its monstrous divine aura that caused people to shiver.

Everyone knew that this was not a real Fire Phoenix or a real divine beast, but this divine aura was very real. Even a Heavenly Gaze would not be able to tell its fake properties.

“Crash!” Li Qiye climbed up from the collapsed peaks. Although bloodied, his spirit was still lively; he didn’t look like a wounded man at all.

Chapter 495: Kun Peng Versus Phoenix

“Unfortunately, you’re not a real phoenix.” Li Qiye climbed up in high spirits and said with a smile: “You’re truly fierce, but that is not enough to kill me. If this is your divine beast aura, then I’ll show you the style of the king of myriad beasts!”

“Boom!” At this moment, all of Li Qiye’s blood energy appeared and turned into a sea of blood that covered the sky. Primordial energy surrounded his body and suddenly mixed together with his surging blood energy. At this time, he seemed to have opened the primordial chaos, causing it to flood the world.

His Fate Palace opened so his True Fate floated out with its dao foundation. With a long roar, the dao foundation harmonized with the True Fate and a gigantic Kun Peng appeared.

This Kun Peng’s wings blotted out the sky and then opened its mouth to suck in all of the primordial energy. It then flapped its wings, causing the endless primordial force to pour down like a waterfall.

At this point, Li Qiye was no longer there and only a Primordial Kun Peng remained. Li Qiye’s real body, True Fate, and his dao foundation had turned into this gigantic Primordial Kun Peng.

This Primordial Kun Peng directly flew up for thousands of miles in the sky and covered the nine heavens. Its wings blotted out the sun as if the entire Sacred Nether World could not contain its monstrous body.

“A Kun Peng!?” Many people couldn’t help but look up. They all felt that its wings alone could cause the entire earth to collapse.

“This is not a regular Kun Peng.” A great character with deep insight murmured. Seeing the primordial energy descending from the Kun Peng caused others to have the illusion that this Kun Peng was creating a new heaven and earth.

The Fire Phoenix did not retreat in the face of this Kun Peng and made the world know of its roar: “Screech!”

It then flew up into the sky with its wings, leaving behind a blazing trail. In the high firmament, its tail created a gigantic fire tornado that incinerated the entire world. Countless refined flames turned into a fiery storm, engulfing the Primordial Kun Peng.

The Kun Peng retaliated with a shriek and flapped its wings. It was the largest existence of all beasts. Legends of mythical beasts regarded the Kun Peng as the one that had the largest body, something that was capable of swallowing the heaven and earth!

The moment its wings flapped, the nine firmaments shattered. The fiery storm was fanned out by its wings like a tiny spark dying out.

“Buzzz!” The void fragmented as the Kun Peng’s wings assaulted the earth. It then soared downward and instantly hit the Fire Phoenix despite the fiery bird counterattacking with its most

powerful blow. After a resounding blast, the Fire Phoenix was blown through layers of clouds in the sky and was sent all the way down towards the ground.

Although the Fire Phoenix was extremely fast, the Primordial Kun Peng was even faster. As the phoenix was still falling, the Kun Peng chased after it with an incalculable speed. Its claws from the high sky grabbed onto the Fire Phoenix.

The phoenix wanted to escape, but it couldn't avoid the primordial claws.

“Xshh!” A tearing sound resonated throughout the sky. The Fire Phoenix's wings were forcefully torn apart by the Kun Peng.

In an instant, the Kun Peng succeeded in landing a fatal blow. This scene was truly too brutal and many shuddered at such a sight as if the wings that were torn apart were their very own limbs.

“Boom!” The Fire Phoenix, with its wings torn asunder, fell from up high and heavily slammed into the ground, causing many mountains to collapse.

“Pfffb!” Blood sprayed everywhere. The Fire Phoenix disappeared and the Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden appeared again in everyone's eyes. She sprayed out a mouthful of blood as she tried to get up with her bloodied body.

“This won't do, you alone are not enough to test me.” Li Qiye was

in the form of the Kun Peng and floated in the sky like a tyrant, causing others to shiver at his declaration.

Kun Peng's Six Variants — this law was created by Immortal Emperor Min Ren after observing a Kun Peng. Li Qiye used this technique to turn his dao foundation into a Kun Peng and then refined it with the Worldly Prime Liquid into a Primordial Kun Peng. This would be considered an existence before the creation of the heaven and earth, so if one truly existed, then it would be an invincible being across the eons.

The maiden's Fire Phoenix was indeed heaven-defying as it was a mythical bird, but even a mythical bird would still have a huge gap when compared to a Primordial Kun Peng.

“Crash!” The phoenix chariot of the maiden came and instantly took her to escape. It had a very fast speed — nearly without equal. However, even a swifter speed could not be as fast as the Primordial Kun Peng.

“You want to escape? It's too late!” The Kun Peng chased after the carriage and caught it with its sharp claws.

“Enough with your arrogance!” The maiden rushed out from the carriage and channeled all of her merit laws. Endless divine flames like those from a fire phoenix rushed before the Kun Peng's chest.

“Boom!” She was quite impressive, but the Kun Peng simply flapped its wings, making her seem like a kite with its string cut as she fell down from the sky. The Kun Peng soared right after her

and caught her in its claws.

“Not good, it is over for the maiden!” The crowd exclaimed after seeing the gravely wounded maiden falling into Li Qiye’s hands.

In his Kun Peng form, Li Qiye looked at her in his claws, but his expression suddenly soured because it was not the maiden in his grasp but a wooden puppet!

“Fake!” He immediately understood what was going on and quickly flapped his wings to give chase to the chariot.

“Whoosh whoosh!” The phoenix chariot was destroyed by the sharp claw, but there were no signs of the maiden being inside. There was a small gateway in the carriage, so when she entered the chariot she must have escaped to a different location. The maiden who rushed out to fight was only a scapegoat!

Since she had escaped through the dao gateway long ago, Li Qiye couldn’t give chase even if he wanted to since he didn’t know her destination.

“So it is only a puppet. It seems that the maiden was well prepared from the beginning.” Everyone immediately understood after seeing this scene.

The maiden had already prepared for the worst case scenario and had a plan for escape. Her calculations were ingenious and flawless. Even in the face of defeat, she managed to escape safely.

“Truly a wonderful woman. Planning out all possibilities and having everything completely under her control. Such cleverness is admirable.” Although she was defeated and fled this battle, her performance today garnered respect and admiration. Although she came with a menacing momentum and no one expected her to lose today, she still revealed the style worthy of a queen by demonstrating her wisdom. It could be said that although she had lost, this was still a glorious defeat.

This woman had made many people exclaim in admiration with reverence. It was no wonder why Di Zuo chose her. After today’s battle, anyone would feel like she was the perfect match for him.

The Primordial Kun Peng disappeared and Li Qiye appeared before the crowd. He hovered in the sky while gazing down below.

At this minute, his presence alone was enough to suffocate people; there was no need to speak. Li Qiye’s imperious attitude right now was not a posture for show and instead was a confident bearing!

“Anyone else want to fight?” Li Qiye’s cold gaze not only swept through the battlefield, he also glanced at those who were standing far on the horizon, watching the fight.

At this point, the world stood still in silence as a response to Li Qiye’s arrogant provocation; no one dared to come out.

The ghost geniuses lowered their proud heads before Li Qiye’s

cold-as-ice glare. Imperial descendants such as the Titanic Crescent Saint Child and the Ghost Insect Evil Child didn't dare to meet the challenge. Without emperor's weapons, they had no chance of victory even if they worked together.

Tian Lunhui hid in the void and emitted a mysterious breath. No one could see his expression or tell what he was thinking.

Great characters from the previous generation didn't want to mess with this calamity. Today, Li Qiye killed off tens of thousands of enemies alone with a monstrous momentum, so who would want to bring about their own destruction?

No one was willing to come out to challenge Li Qiye at this moment. Even the Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden had already fled in defeat. Only the three heroes of the Sacred Nether World had the ability to challenge Li Qiye now.

"Then we'll end this here today." Li Qiye slowly spoke: "Of course, I welcome anyone who is dissatisfied with me to come at me any time! However, it is best to prepare your own coffins beforehand."

This overbearing sentence didn't put anyone in his eyes, he simply stood above the world. However, no one dared to defy Li Qiye at this moment since he had proven himself worthy to act in such a cavalier manner!

"Damn... He really is too brilliant!" After Li Qiye left and everyone regained their composure, the first to cheer was the

Snow-shadow Tribe. Instantly, a storm of applause and cheers exploded everywhere in the tribe.

The army of the Phoenix Maiden had entrapped them for some time, so the entire tribe was scared out of their minds. They had all felt that they would not be able to escape this time and might have to suffer genocide.

Even after Li Qiye undertook the battle, they didn't carry a lot of hope. After all, the maiden had the ability to bully the world, not to mention the tens of thousands of enemies before them. In their eyes, even if Li Qiye had three heads and six arms, he still wouldn't be able to defeat the maiden.

Chapter 496: Worldwide Fame

However, in the end, Li Qiye alone killed all of his enemies and the Phoenix Maiden suffered a decisive defeat. The black clouds that loomed over the Snow-shadow Tribe were dispelled. This narrow escape caused the Snow-shadow disciples to be excited beyond words as they jumped up cheering.

Qiurong Wanxue, who had been watching the fight from afar, was emotionally speechless. Suddenly, a teardrop dripped down from the corner of her eye. Li Qiye didn't fight against so many just for himself, but also for the Snow-shadow Tribe.

Meanwhile, the other human cultivators were ecstatic as well. One of them couldn't help but crazily laugh and say: "Hahahaha! Our human race will sweep through all of the enemies in this generation and reach the apex!"

Many human monks clapped in unison and excitedly exclaimed: "That's right! From now on, there is a genius of our race who is comparable to the three heroes of the Sacred Nether World!"

Those who were saddened the most by the result of the battle had to be the ghost race. Being defeated by humans in the southern Distant Cloud was understandable; after all, humans had some formidable powers there. However, this was the eastern Nether Border! Tens of thousands of experts joined together only to be annihilated by Li Qiye in the end. Li Qiye had now established his fame with this battle and shattered the pride of the ghost race.

Ghosts had always considered themselves to be the rulers of the Sacred Nether World, especially when the three heroes in the current generation were so absolutely brilliant. All of them assumed that the Immortal Emperor of this world would definitely be a ghost, so they look at the other races — like humans and demons — with disdain in their eyes.

But today, Li Qiye swept through his enemies and defeated the Phoenix Maiden; this in turn also struck the ghost's arrogant momentum quite hard. It could be said that the ghost race had lost all face after this battle.

Once Li Qiye met up with Lan Yunzhu's group, she said with a cheerful smile: "Hey, Uncle, you will become famous overnight after this battle. From now on, only the three heroes will be comparable to you."

Li Qiye looked at her and replied: "Girl, you are really looking down on me. Putting the three trash heroes on the same level as me... Who do you think I am?"

Despite his overbearing attitude, Elder Zhi and the other Snow-shadow disciples didn't think that he was boasting.

Lan Yunzhu angrily glared at him and then playfully said: "Oh, Uncle, don't you know that humility is a virtue? Just a little bit of praise and you are already in over your head, have you no shame?"

Li Qiye burst out in laughter and then told Qiurong Wanxue: "Go back and check on the situation, your disciples need a chief to take

care of them.”

Qiurong Wanxue was too emotional to speak as her eyes became all teary. In the end, she only gently spoke: “Thank you.”

Peng Zhuang’s group of six looked at Li Qiye. In the beginning, they thought that he was only an ordinary human cultivator. They didn’t expect that Li Qiye would eventually sweep through the world and be someone on the same level as the three heroes, so they felt quite proud to have known Li Qiye. Peng Zhuang gave him a thumbs up and said: “Young Noble, no, Big Boss, you are truly invincible! You’re so amazing!”

The six of them couldn’t help but take pride in having become friends with Li Qiye, walking shoulder-to-shoulder with him during their time together. Existences like the three heroes were people that little characters like them could only look up to.

After thanking Li Qiye, Qiurong Wanxue quickly brought Peng Zhuang’s group and Elder Zhi back to the Snow-shadow Tribe. After having survived this storm, the disciples were still anxious and needed Qiurong Wanxue to run the show.

After she left, Lan Yunzhu told Li Qiye: “Master’s group will arrive tomorrow at the latest, will you open the Prime Ominous Grave right now?”

Li Qiye shook his head and replied: “No, I’m not in a hurry right now. I learned quite a lot and must reflect on it. I have a new perspective on battles and maybe I’ll be able to create an invincible

technique.”

This bloody battle refined everything Li Qiye had learned and combined them together, especially his Thousand Hands Against The Nine Worlds — it had reached a new apex. The seed of a supreme merit law had been formed in his head, so he needed time to try to understand the fruits of this battle.

“I’ll keep a lookout for you.” Lan Yunzhu didn’t say anything else and immediately prepared a safe place for him. She would act as his dao protector.

As Lan Yunzhu had said, Li Qiye became famous overnight from this one battle. His fame spread across the Nether Border and he became a hot topic for many cultivators, especially those who saw the battle with their own eyes. These people had the chance to retell the events in a grandiloquent manner.

Fierce Li Qiye — this title resounded everywhere in a short period of time with a thunderous magnitude no less than tales of the three heroes.

“Fierce Li Qiye is the pride of our human race!” Some human cultivators even came up with a slogan for him.

While people were discussing this battle, there was also another matter to note — the Prime Ominous Key. It was hard to avoid this issue when Li Qiye was brought up.

“When will Li Qiye open the Prime Ominous Grave?” No one dared to ask him directly, so they could only speculate.

However, people would wait until he opened the grave. After the battle, even more people from various sects went and camped right outside of the Prime Ominous Grave. In a matter of days, a multitude of groups from all over the world camped in this location, waiting for Li Qiye to open the grave.

They wanted to follow him inside, but whether anyone would have any success or not was up to their own fortune.

The news that the grave would be opened was momentous and quickly spread throughout the Sacred Nether World. Countless lineages sent experts and masters to the Nether Border.

Even little sects and vagrant cultivators rushed here immediately without minding the cost.

The Prime Ominous Grave was filled with boundless temptation to the Sacred Nether cultivators. The legendary method to everlasting life, King Medicines and Immortal Elixirs, ancient treasures and sacred artifacts — any of these creations inside the grave would pave the future path of just about anyone.

Many reclusive sects and clans came out after hearing the news. They even sent a message to inform their masters. The Thousand Carp River was one of the earliest sects to arrive at the Prime Ominous Grave. The moment they came, a huge carp could be seen swimming in the horizon above the nine heavens like a dragon

creating ripples of waves.

“The Thousand Carp River is here, is it to back up Li Qiye?” Many sects were very wary to see Daoist Bao Gui and the other elders with their majestic blood energies. The Thousand Carp River had proudly traversed the Sacred Nether World with a smile for a long time due to their substantial power. Yesterday, Li Qiye’s battle could be considered a challenge to the ghost race, so today, when Daoist Bao Gui brought along this many experts, it was probably not for the Prime Ominous Grave but instead to lend Li Qiye a hand. Perhaps the river sect wanted to let the Sacred Nether World know that it was a lineage not to be underestimated or looked down upon by anyone!

Daoist Bao Gui and the elders quickly came to see Lan Yunzhu right after they arrived. The old daoist was a bit worried and asked: “How is Young Noble?”

After hearing Li Qiye’s challenge to the world, the old daoist became quite startled. He not only brought the high elders along, but he even invited an ancestor to come protect him.

“He is fine and is in isolated cultivation at the moment.” Lan Yunzhu reported Li Qiye’s situation to her master and the elders.

After hearing her report, the old daoist was both relieved and shocked. Even a high elder from the river sect couldn’t help but murmur: “Truly formidable. Being able to kill so many enemies alone... It is no wonder why the patriarch chose Young Noble to be our Guardian.”

Venerable Yang praised: “Our Thousand Carp River is one sect with two geniuses. Yunzhu is already brilliant enough, and now we also have someone like Young Noble. This is more than enough to compete against the likes of Di Zuo for the Heaven’s Will!” He already knew that the dream tree picked Li Qiye for a reason, so now that Li Qiye showed his talents, he was very optimistic.

The elders were quite ecstatic. They placed high hopes in Lan Yunzhu; although she, as the descendant of the river sect, didn’t sweep through the world like Di Zuo, she had cultivated the secret law at a young age and could communicate with the Heaven’s Will. The elders believed that, in the future, Lan Yunzhu would not be any weaker than Di Zuo, Tian Lunhui, and Chan Yang.

Now, with the addition of a heaven-defying genius like Li Qiye, the Thousand Carp River became even more confident about competing for the Heaven’s Will. A sect with two geniuses was quite rare.

The river sect didn’t mind coming from the far southern Distant Cloud all the way to this place. Meanwhile, the other Nether Border sects had also congregated right outside of the grave. Amongst them, the arrival of the Myriad Bones Throne was especially grand.

“Boom!” With a deafening explosion, a divine mountain that resembled an imperial crown suddenly landed right outside the Prime Ominous Grave. An immortal energy surrounded this divine mountain with faint celestials around it as if this mountain was the center of the heaven and earth.

“Even the ancestral mountain is here!” Seeing this divine mountain appearing caused many people to become shocked. Any person and even any sect would feel fear and awe in front of this ancestral mountain.

Chapter 497: Bronze-Carapace Insect Tribe

“This must be to support Di Zuo; otherwise, the throne’s ancestral mountain would not descend so easily.” Many people gasped at the sight of the mountain.

Another whispered: “Since the Thousand Carp River’s elders came, the Myriad Bones Throne, being the strongest existence in the Nether Border, will not back down either. The two sides must be quite tense right now.”

Li Qiye and Di Zuo being enemies was something that everyone knew about. Di Zuo would absolutely not forgive Li Qiye for defeating the Phoenix Maiden and killing so many ghost cultivators, thus a fight between these two would be unavoidable.

Now, the throne’s intentions were too clear with the appearance of its ancestral mountain. If it was a one-on-one fight, then the throne of bones would not interfere. However, if the Thousand Carp River wanted to play a numbers game, then the throne would not idly sit by.

“Buzzz—” When everyone was still surprised from seeing the ancestral mountain, a buzzing sound suddenly appeared. The sky promptly turned dark and the cultivators who looked up noticed something blocking the sky.

“Oh god, it is the Bronze-Carapace Insect Tribe, run away!” After seeing the densely packed creatures that blotted out the sky, countless people lost their minds.

“Zziizzxii—” At this moment, countless winged insects came together to form a human-shaped existence the size of a mountain.

The moment all the insects’ bronze wings came together, the bronze giant’s outline became clear to all. Despite it only being an amalgamation of insects, it was difficult to tell that this bronze giant wasn’t a real being.

The giant let out a menacing laughter and said: “Hahaha! No need to be so alarmed. My Bronze-Carapace Insect Tribe is here for the Prime Ominous Grave, not to massacre the innocent.”

Having heard this, many people who were fleeing paused, but they quickly resumed their retreat since they got the creeps from looking at the bronze giant from afar.

The Bronze-Carapace Insect Tribe was an extremely frightening branch of the ghost race. Anyone would feel a chill when their name was brought up in the Sacred Nether World.

This tribe had existed for a very long time, and some even speculated that this tribe was born before the Desolate Era. Although it had never produced an Immortal Emperor, legends say that an ancestor of this tribe from an archaic era had eaten an existence that rivaled an Immortal Emperor.

And this was not the most terrifying aspect of this insect tribe. Instead, it was their ability to reproduce. As long as the conditions were right, they would immediately reproduce. This meant that

the tribe could produce millions of offspring within a very short amount of time!

Therefore, opposing the insect tribe meant opposing a force that could never be killed off completely. The lands that were ravaged by them appeared to have been devoured by locusts since they devoured absolutely anything.

Their bodies were extremely tough and difficult to kill. In other words, the members of this tribe were like cockroaches; one cockroach was tolerable, but one million unkillable cockroaches would be quite terrifying.

There had been a saying in the Sacred Nether World: It is better to offend an emperor's lineage than to create a feud with the Bronze-Carapace Insect Tribe!

The arrival of these insects alarmed many people. No one hoped to become the meal of these insects. They would eat just about anything, even the dirt on the ground. Once eaten by these insects, they would not even spare a single bone of your body.

Many people shivered and fled after imagining such a fate.

“So the Bronze-Carapace King didn't mind the far distance and came from the Misty Field all the way here.” At this time, a scholarly voice appeared. A Yin Yang aura appeared in the sky as several thousand masters rode this energy to approach.

The moment this Yin Yang energy arrived right outside the Prime Ominous Grave, it turned into a huge Yin Yang Symbol, then everyone finally saw a middle-aged man who sat in the middle.

He wore a robe with a Yin Yang pattern while exuding a transcendent scholarly aura. It was easy to tell that he was a dashing man in his earlier years.

Even the Bronze-Carapace King didn't dare to neglect the proper cordial procedure as he quickly asked: "Ah, so it is the Yin Yang Master, excuse my delayed greeting."

"Yin Yang Master — the father of Chan Yang and the Yin Yang Gate's sect master." People shuddered after hearing the name.

The Yin Yang Gate was a great lineage in the eastern Nether Border established by Immortal Emperor Yin Yang. In contemporary times, when it came to the Yin Yang Gate, one had to talk about two people — the Yin Yang Master and Chan Yang.

Plenty of approbation could be heard regarding the Yin Yang Master since he was the father of Chan Yang.

Just who was Chan Yang? One of the three heroes, someone comparable to Di Zuo! However, the most dreadful part about Chan Yang was that he was chosen by the Ancestral Realm to be their inheritor.

The Ancestral Realm was at the zenith of the Sacred Nether World. It was the origin ground of the ghost race, the holiest and sacred location.

A legend stated that in a very distant era, the Ancestral Realm led the ghost race to glory. Many ghosts believed that there wouldn't be any ghost tribes today if it wasn't for the Ancestral Realm. For millions of years, most ghost Immortal Emperors more or less had something to do with the Ancestral Realm.

For example, [Immortal Emperor Yi Shi, Immortal Emperor Er Shi, Immortal Emperor Yin Yang, and Immortal Emperor Chong Huang](#)... All of them were inextricably linked to the realm.

Yi Shi = First Era, Er Shi = Second Era, Yin Yang = Yin Yang of course, Chong Huang = Insect King.

Although the Ancestral Realm was all the way up in the clouds and rarely inquired of mundane matters, it still had a transcendent status in the Sacred Nether World. During special circumstances, it could rally the ghost race in the world, and even emperor's lineages, such as the Myriad Bones Throne, were very wary of the Ancestral Realm.

Chan Yang was the Yin Yang Master's son and also the descendant of the Yin Yang Gate. At a very young age, Chan Yang was already very well known. Later on, an ancestor from the Ancestral Realm descended and chose him as their inheritor. Prior to this, countless ghost tribes presented their most gifted and excellent disciples for this ancestor, but the Ancestral Realm didn't care for these geniuses. Afterward, the ancestor even went to the Myriad Bones Throne and the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom along

with other reclusive clans, but he couldn't find a successor. Even Di Zuo and Tian Lunhui were not picked.

Once the ancestor saw Chan Yang in his reclusive cultivation session, he immediately picked him and brought him back to the Ancestral Realm.

This news had caused a sensation at that time. Being the descendant of the Ancestral Realm was a very shocking matter because even if the person couldn't become an Immortal Emperor in the future, being the master of the Ancestral Realm meant that he would be the highest existence in the Sacred Nether World, an uncrowned king of all ghosts.

All the ghost tribes understood the significance behind this matter. Becoming the Ancestral Realm's descendant signaled a lifetime of glory and granted the ability to order the rest of the world.

Such a throne was coveted by countless geniuses.

Because of this, the Yin Yang Gate became a kite that met the right course of wind. Overnight, the Yin Yang Gate's status in the Sacred Nether World became slightly higher than the Myriad Bones Throne.

As his father, the Yin Yang Master naturally took pride in having a son like Chan Yang.

Nevertheless, he was not someone who became famous just because of his son. During his youth, he was already a brilliant genius renowned across the plains. At the age of twenty, he had become an Ancient Saint. This was during the Difficult Dao Era, so becoming an Ancient Saint at that age was an incredibly shocking feat. Someone even said that if the Yin Yang Master had not been born during the Difficult Dao Era, then he would have had the chance to strive for becoming an Immortal Emperor.

Later on, the master forcefully began his tribulation during the Difficult Dao Era, so he was wounded and his cultivation stopped. If it wasn't for this, then even with his current age and majestic blood energy, maybe he would still have the chance to compete for the Heaven's Will with the younger generation.

The arrival of the Yin Yang Master caused a huge commotion. Since even an existence like the Bronze-Carapace Insect Tribe had to be courteous towards the master, other sects obviously came to greet him as well.

A group of sect masters began to converse with him: "May I ask when Chan Yang will return?"

Many people in the Sacred Nether World had always been attentive to Chan Yang's situation, even more so than Di Zuo's.

Di Zuo had a bright future with a high chance of becoming an Immortal Emperor. The Myriad Bones Throne, a sect with three emperors, was also a terrifying lineage.

However, Chan Yang was different. As the descendant of the Ancestral Realm, even if he didn't become an Immortal Emperor in the future, he would still be a supreme existence that ruled the Ancestral Realm.

One must keep in mind that the Ancestral Realm represented the entire ghost race and could order the world. The throne of bones really couldn't compare to the Ancestral Realm, the origin of the ghost race, despite its prestigious status.

Because of this, even more ghosts valued Chan Yang higher than Di Zuo. After all, it was not certain if Di Zuo would become an emperor while Chan Yang's grasp over the Ancestral Realm was already written in the stars!

The Yin Yang Master smiled in response and said: "My son can't return right now from the Ancestral Realm. His Immortal Physique made some progress after just having surpassed his minor tribulation. Right now, he is in isolated cultivation in order to reach grand completion."

"Minor completion Immortal Physique!" The group gasped after hearing the master's answer.

The world all knew of Chan Yang's talents. He surely cultivated unparalleled techniques and merit laws as the Ancestral Realm's descendant; his treatment would be no worse than that from any emperor's lineage. So now, after finding out that his Immortal Physique was at minor completion, how could people not be moved?

Chapter 498: Yin Yang Master

When Chan Yang first entered the Ancestral Realm, his fame, talents, and accomplishments had already rivaled Di Zuo's and Tian Lunhui's. Now, with his minor completion Immortal Physique, how many people would be filled with dread after knowing this?

If his Immortal Physique reached grand completion, then even if he couldn't become an Immortal Emperor, he would still be a terrifying existence capable of competing with one.

After hearing this, the ghost tribes recognized the Yin Yang Gate's potential. The Yin Yang Master's son was too excellent. Not only would he be the descendant of the Ancestral Realm, but he would also have a grand completion Immortal Physique in the future.

The master and his sect's position rose higher once again.

“Minor completion Immortal Physique!” In fact, after this news came out, many people shuddered. Both ghosts and people from the other races were clamoring nonstop.

“May-Maybe Chan Yang will overshadow Tian Lunhui and Di Zuo. Will he be the leader of the three heroes?” Someone couldn't help but murmur.

Ever since Chan Yang entered the Ancestral Realm, he faded away out of the sight of the world. At that time, Di Zuo was

sweeping through his enemies with prestigious battles, so he became more famous than Chan Yang and Tian Lunhui.

But now, after the news about the minor completion Immortal Physique spread, people recognized that although he went to the Ancestral Realm, it didn't mean that he had become weaker than Di Zuo or Tian Lunhui. Maybe his minor completion Immortal Physique would even widen the gap between him and the other two!

This news then came to the ancestral mountain right outside of the Prime Ominous Grave. Having heard this, an ancient voice only laughed and commented: "It's only at minor completion. Wait until it becomes grand completion, then talk. It is not like the Myriad Bones Throne never had a grand completion Immortal Physique."

It would sound arrogant and foolish if this came from others, but not when it came from a grand character that hailed from the throne of bones. They didn't only produce Immortal Emperors, they also had a grand completion Immortal Physique. It was one of the rare sects who had a complete Immortal Physique Merit Law.

As for Tian Lunhui who was right outside of the grave, he simply smiled in an unreadable manner after hearing about Chan Yang's minor completion. This enigmatic smile alone already proved his confidence despite Chan Yang's accomplishment.

The Yin Yang Master provided some more news that shocked others: "The elders of the Ancestral City will visit. This time, the grave's opening is different from the past."

The Ancestral City was a stronghold built by the Ancestral Realm in the Sacred Nether World. It was the stopping point for this power and normally represented their ideologies and intentions.

The Ancestral City rarely cared for mundane matters or conflicts between ghost tribes. They rarely came to the previous Prime Ominous Grave's openings, but this time was different, which garnered a lot of surprise. Many had a foreboding sensation with this news since they felt that it wasn't so simple.

The Yin Yang Master and his sect camped right outside of the grave. After settling in, the first group he visited was not the Myriad Bones Throne or other ghost tribes, but the Thousand Carp River.

The river sect put on a very grand ceremony to meet his visit. The master sat in a comfortable palanquin as he was being carried into the sect's camp. He didn't even get off when Daoist Bao Gui met him, he only nodded his head for the greeting.

The river sect's elders were quite dissatisfied with the Yin Yang Master's attitude, but Daoist Bao Gui was quite magnanimous and still cheerfully smiled at his guest.

The master was then invited into a room. While still seated on his palanquin, he looked down at Daoist Bao Gui with his chin held up high. The master then spoke: "Fellow Daoist Bao Gui, I want to see Li Qiye, your Guardian."

The elders were very unhappy. They would have already thrown him out if he wasn't a guest.

The Yin Yang Gate was an emperor's lineage, but so was the river sect. It had absolute confidence that it was only stronger and not weaker than the Yin Yang Gate.

The Yin Yang Master had a great son that became the descendant of the Ancestral Realm, but the river sect was not afraid of this. The Ancestral Realm was only dominant over the ghost race, and since the Thousand Carp River was a lineage of humans and demons, it didn't give the Ancestral Realm any face! This was why the elders were unhappy with the master while other ghosts would find this attitude as a matter of course.

Nevertheless, Daoist Bao Gui had a good temper and shook his head before replying with a smile: "I'm sorry, Gate Master Yin Yang, our Guardian is in isolated cultivation and will not see any guests."

"He has to even if he doesn't want to!" The Yin Yang Master sneered and ordered people by pointing his chin. He then declared: "This is not up to him to decide!"

This attitude enraged the elders even further, especially Venerable Yang who had always been a staunch supporter of Li Qiye. Venerable Yang smiled and said: "Gate Master Yin Yang, regarding status, our Guardian is much higher than a sect master or royal lord. It is not difficult if you want to meet our Guardian, but tell your sect's ancestor to personally come. Maybe our Guardian will personally see him!"

“Perhaps your Thousand Carp River wishes to become enemies with our ghost race?” The Yin Yang Master coldly said with a darkened expression: “I came while representing the Ancestral City!”

Venerable Yang’s expression also turned cold. As a high elder of the river sect, he was one of the rare masters in the present times and was not easily perturbed.

“What about the Ancestral City?” At this time, a laid-back voice slowly appeared: “I don’t put it in my sight at all, and opposing the entire ghost race is nothing crazy either. It is not something I haven’t done before. I’m the type that kills all those who oppose me, so even if your ghost race has billions of cultivators, I don’t mind killing billions. What now?”

At this time, Li Qiye had come out with Lan Yunzhu accompanying him. The elders immediately stood up to greet his presence.

Daoist Bao Gui smiled and said: “Young Noble is finally done with your cultivation.”

“I’m only out to take in some fresh air, but I heard that there was a person boasting shamelessly in this place so I came to take a look.” Li Qiye then sat directly opposite of the Yin Yang Master.

The disciples who were holding up the Yin Yang Master’s palanquin shouted at Li Qiye: “Junior, cease your cocky attitude!”

Li Qiye was too lazy to look at this disciple and commanded: “A porter daring to shout in my presence? Slap him.”

“Pa, Pa!” Two loud slaps clearly resounded. Lan Yunzhu, who had been standing by Li Qiye’s side, went to slap the porter disciple twice. The Yin Yang Master couldn’t stop it in time!

The master’s expression became extremely ugly. Although it was only a porter disciple, it was still someone within his jurisdiction. Now, Lan Yunzhu had slapped the porter in front of him — this was not showing him any face, thus prompting the master’s strong response: “You don’t know the immensity of the heaven and earth —”

Li Qiye rudely interrupted him: “The height of the heavens cannot disturb me, and no matter how thick the earth is, I can still crush it with one stomp.” He calmly continued his declaration: “In this nine heavens and ten earths, your father can come and go wherever I please. If you don’t have anything else to say, then scram. Don’t act audaciously within my territory. Quickly spew out your garbage!”

Li Qiye’s crude and dominating words caused the river sect’s elders’ jaws to drop to the ground and their eyes to open up wide. People with their status really shouldn’t speak in such an arrogant and vulgar manner.

The Yin Yang Master angrily shivered while pointing at Li Qiye and shouted: “Junior, you...!”

Li Qiye became tired of the master, so he stood up to tell Daoist Bao Gui: “Sect Master, see our guest out. My time is precious, don’t let this mouthful of arse waste it.”

Daoist Bao Gui didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. Li Qiye’s aggressive style did not befit a great power’s etiquette, but the elders were happy to see the Yin Yang Master become so angry. They were very unhappy with the master, but because of their status, they couldn’t just mouth him off. Li Qiye’s words relieved them of their exasperation.

“Stop!” Seeing Li Qiye leaving, the Yin Yang Master hurriedly exclaimed. His blood energy soared as waves of bright lights condensed; it seemed that he was about to attack.

Seeing the master’s posture and how he was aiming to attack Li Qiye, Venerable Yang stood up and smiled: “Oh? Gate Master Yin Yang wants to do something? This old man will be happy to entertain you. I wonder if a new talent like Gate Master Yin Yang has reached the Virtuous Paragon realm yet.”

Venerable Yang was a high elder of the river sect, so his power was quite mighty and could even be considered at an unfathomable level. A sect master couldn’t provoke him, not even a sect master from an emperor’s lineage.

The Yin Yang Master suddenly felt quite oppressed. This was the river sect’s territory and all of their elders and even high elders were present. He would absolutely be at a disadvantage if a fight

broke out, but he still found it difficult to swallow this anger.

“All of you listen carefully.” The Yin Yang Master dryly said: “The Ancestral Realm wants the Prime Ominous Key. If the Thousand Carp River doesn’t hand it over, then it means war!”

Chapter 499: Simple Precious Tree

“Scram!” Li Qiye didn’t bother to give the Yin Yang Master a glimpse as he dismissively spoke: “While you are still a guest, scram immediately. Even if you are a Virtuous Paragon, annoy me and I’ll cut off your head to use it as my chamber pot! The Ancestral Realm ain’t shit! I don’t give a damn about a bunch of ghosts hiding underground. Go back and inform those old geezers that if they threaten me, I’ll go and dismantle their nest!”

These aggressive words left everyone silly, including the stunned group of Daoist Bao Gui. Too domineering! This was the Ancestral Realm! Since time immemorial, no one had ever talked about dismantling it. Even an Immortal Emperor had to think twice before saying these words.

Now, he had done it; Li Qiye opened his mouth and talked about destroying the Ancestral Realm. This sentence was too overbearing and was capable of creating a total mess of everything.

“Gate Master Yin Yang, please take your leave. Our Guardian will not hand the Prime Ominous Key over. Since the key is in the possession of our Guardian, it is also the Thousand Carp River’s possession! We will not hand the key over with both hands extended.” As they reached this impasse, Daoist Bao Gui came forward to force the guest to leave.

The Yin Yang Master’s expression kept on changing colors in an unsightly manner. Today, being yelled at by a junior left him in an extremely humiliated state. He coldly scowled before saying: “When the Ancestral Realm’s punishment descends, you all better

be ready.” Having said that, he started to walk away without waiting to sit on his palanquin. Staying any longer would only result in further humiliation.

After he left, Daoist Bao Gui forced a smile and said: “Did we need to make it so tense? We could have just refused to hand it over.”

Forcing the Thousand Carp River to hand over the key was absolutely out of the question, but there was no need to break all pretense; a polite refusal could have worked.

“It is fine. Sooner or later, we would fall out with them anyway.” Li Qiye said with a smile: “Sooner or later, I’ll dismantle the Ancestral Realm.”

“You are talking about the Ancestral Realm!” The elders and Venerable Yang couldn’t disguise their astonishment at Li Qiye’s words.

“So what?” Li Qiye continued on: “Even Immortal Emperors will disappear one day, let alone the Ancestral Realm. As long as it is my will, tearing it down isn’t a big deal.”

The group from the southern Distant Cloud couldn’t help but awkwardly smile. This was too crazy! Even an Immortal Emperor would not say such a thing, but Li Qiye had declared it so. If anyone heard this, they would think that he had gone insane.

Lan Yunzhu finally got the chance to ask now that Li Qiye left his

cultivation session: “Do we open the Prime Ominous Grave now?”

“Not yet. For the last several days, I’ve been busy cultivating a new merit law. In the future, it will be an emperor’s law or something even better.”

The older group couldn’t help but shudder inside. They knew that Li Qiye was not speaking nonsense. He was at such a young age with a low cultivation, yet he was already able to create his own merit law, and one that was on the path of the emperor at that. How heaven-defying was this?

Lan Yunzhu was quite curious. Her dual saint talents were quite formidable no matter which era it was; she was the type that would always garner attention. However, she couldn’t take the same steps as Li Qiye.

The Myriad Bones Throne and the Yin Yang Gate both came, as well as the Bronze-Carapace Insect Tribe from the far Misty Field. All the other ghost tribes in the Sacred Nether World came one after another. There were even some ancient and reclusive clans.

Among them, the one that received the greatest fanfare was the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom. A huge continent flew from the horizon and swept through the sky. It was majestic and the size of an entire country.

On this continent were towering pavilions and ancient buildings — both mysterious and powerful. This giant landmass was a source of shock. The unknowing would think that it was an entire country.

It landed right outside of the Prime Ominous Grave, and Tian Lunhui himself came to greet its people. He trod on sky and flew upward. A mysterious aura that spanned for miles like an endless grand dao paved the path below his feet.

People couldn't help but swoon at his style. As one of the three heroes and someone called the reincarnation of an Immortal Emperor, Tian Lunhui's style was no less than anyone else's.

With the arrival of these great powers, the grave became filled with people eagerly awaiting for Li Qiye to open the Prime Ominous Grave as soon as possible.

If it was like before, these people would have already taken action to seize the key. But now, anyone who wished to do so would have to think very carefully.

People shivered at the thought of Li Qiye killing tens of thousands by himself in one battle. Moreover, the elders of the river sect were also here and they completely supported him. Even an emperor's lineage wouldn't want to declare war on the Thousand Carp River just for the Prime Ominous Key. So in the end, everyone waited for Li Qiye to quickly open the grave.

Many smaller sects were nervous at the sight of so many great

powers. A weaker sect master began counting and gasped: “Hidden Earth Ghost Tribe, Hundred Saints Clan, Nine Dragons Peak... Even the War Clan is here! This is a reclusive clan that produced an Immortal Emperor once.”

Someone else added: “Not only the War Clan, but even an ancient ghost tribe like the Iron Ghost also came.”

The Prime Ominous Grave was opening, but there was ample time so even the reclusive clans of this world came out to play. All the smaller powers became frightened by their auras. This was the biggest event in the recent years; all of the most powerful tribes and sects in the Sacred Nether World were here.

“Rumble!” While many people were still stunned, the earth suddenly shook. A tree suddenly grew from right outside the grave and instantly pierced up to the sky, covering half of the horizon.

The fog lingering above made it difficult for others to see what was happening up there, but there were faint shadows on the tree.

“Simple Precious Tree!” A person took a deep breath and exclaimed.

“Even the Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom came.” Countless people were stunned once they saw this tree. Even great characters inside the throne of bones’ ancestral mountain and the elders above the giant All-Eras continent were surprised.

Inside the ancestral mountain, a great character murmured: “They moved the Simple Precious Tree here, just what are they trying to do?”

Many people were jealous of this huge tree: “Simple Precious Tree — this is something left behind by the legendary Immortal Emperor Di Yu.”

The Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom was just like the Thousand Carp River, a lineage erected in the southern Distant Cloud. It could be said that it was the number one power in this region, a one sect, two emperors lineage.

At a certain level, both the immortal kingdom and the river sect represented the human race!

The kingdom’s first emperor, as well as its founder, was Immortal Emperor Di Yu, and he was a Charming Spirit. Its second Immortal Emperor was Immortal Emperor [Fan Chen](#), a human.

Fan Chen = Mundane World

Because of this, they had produced many powerful human experts that had reached the peak in the past.

In the southern Distant Cloud, human cultivators considered the Thousand Carp River and the Immortal Kingdom as the two main human lineages. Because of them, human cultivators had a place to stay in the Sacred Nether World.

All were shocked to see this precious tree, including the throne of bones, the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom, and even the reclusive clans.

This precious tree came from Immortal Emperor Di Yu, and there were many speculations about its origin. Some thought that Immortal Emperor Di Yu used his blood energy to cultivate this tree, but later on, people thought that he obtained the tree from the Prime Ominous Grave at a young age.

All the way to the present day, this tree was a very powerful treasure of the Immortal Kingdom, and it rarely left the kingdom's territory. The Sacred Nether inhabitants even considered this tree to be the ancient kingdom's defining and protecting treasure. Its mysterious wonders were on par with Immortal Emperor True Treasures. In fact, it might even be greater than such treasures.

Now that the Immortal Kingdom decided to bring their precious tree right outside the Prime Ominous Grave, many became alarmed at the kingdom's intentions.

“What does the Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom want to do? It is understandable if they bring an Immortal Emperor True Treasure, but to bring this tree along... Is it that they actually want to find the mythical method for everlasting life?” An ancestor standing on top of the All-Eras continent exclaimed.

All the emperor's lineages brought along emperor's weapons to this grave opening. This was no secret since everyone knew the dangers of the grave, but the Immortal Kingdom bringing its defining treasure caused others to become shocked.

“A big storm is brewing.” Everyone eventually came to this conclusion. All of the powerful forces of the Sacred Nether World were here, and all of them brought along emperor’s weapons so when a fight broke out, even the earth would be rended!

“Bang—bang—bang!” A thunderous sound came about as a sea of scarlet flames incinerated the heaven and earth. Everyone started to run, but after a while, they began to calm down. The flames shot into the sky but didn’t burn anyone at all.

When the scarlet flames subsided, everyone saw a divine beast standing proudly in the air — a qilin. Its entire body was golden and covered in fiery sparks. It had an incomparably gallant figure as it stood above the nine heavens like a descending divine god.

Chapter 500: Di Zuo's Arrival

“A Scarletflame Qilin!” Many people were moved when they saw this qilin.

A Scarletflame Qilin was not a real divine beast; it was a descendant with some of the qilin's bloodline flowing through its veins. In spite of this, the sight of the Scarletflame Qilin standing in the sky still caused many people to palpitate.

It emitted an aura that caused even Heavenly Sovereigns to tremble. Its domineering aura was not just for show since it actually had the strength to back it up.

This was an auspicious beast that had appeared only once in the last thirty thousand years. It usually showed itself in many places in the Sacred Nether World and would make nests to rest for years in each of its domains.

Anyone would want an auspicious beast like this with divine blood running through its veins. Many people chased after it, but no one was successful, not even Heavenly Kings. Even some reclusive ancestors came out, but the qilin managed to evade all of them.

Later on, there was a legend that spread throughout the Sacred Nether World. It stated that this Scarletflame Qilin was the descendant of a divine beast, so only the future Immortal Emperor would be able to tame it. Only a future Immortal Emperor would make this qilin willing to become a mount!

“Look! It is Sir Di Zuo!” A person with keen eyes saw the person mounted on this qilin and loudly screamed.

Everyone looked up and saw a young man sitting on the qilin’s back. He sat straight as his back carried the blue sky, making time stand still.

The young man was not overly handsome, but he had a pair of divine eyes that were seemingly capable of seeing through eons. With a cloak on his back, he exuded a mighty imperial aura. There were no signs of affectation, this aura seemed to naturally radiate from him.

What was even more dreadful was the golden door that appeared right behind the young man’s back. This golden door acted like a divine gate that opened a path to the heavenly grand dao; it exuded an eternal breath that surrounded Di Zuo’s body.

Di Zuo — the descendant of the throne of bones, a legend in the Sacred Nether World, the pride of the ghost race. One of the three heroes with even greater prestige than Tian Lunhui and Chan Yang.

Despite the three heroes all having great backgrounds, Di Zuo was different from Chan Yang and Tian Lunhui. It was undeniable that both Tian Lunhui’s and Chan Yang’s talents, efforts, and lineages were no less than Di Zuo’s, but they were born with a golden spoon and were already fated to become extraordinary. Tian Lunhui was presumed to be the reincarnation of an Immortal

Emperor while Chan Yang was chosen by the Ancestral Realm during his youth.

Fate itself had decided that these two would be able to reach the peak while stunning the world.

However, Di Zuo's achievements and glories were hard-earned by him. It was indisputable that coming from the throne of bones was great, but Di Zuo was not the only genius there. He faced a plethora of competition from a young age. Nevertheless, he used his talents and hard work to prove his worth and eventually sat on the descendant's throne.

Di Zuo once continuously challenged the world and his own limits, using blood to cast his fame.

When he was ten, he was able to defeat Royal Nobles. When he was fifteen, Ancient Saints were placed beneath his feet. And when he was eighteen, he used an invincible momentum to kill an entire country in an earth-shattering battle that caused rivers of blood to flow. Di Zuo's battle record was worthy of pride no matter which era one looked at.

While Tian Lunhui and Chan Yang were enveloped in an aura of extraordinariness since birth, Di Zuo fought his way through bloody battles to earn his reputation. Thus, he exerted a greater and more tangible pressure compared to the other two. As a result, many of the young and old generations in the Sacred Nether World called him Sir Di Zuo.

“The legendary Imperial Gate! I heard that when the young Immortal Emperor Wan Gu reached a certain level, he also had an Imperial Gate just like this. This is a symbol of being enlightened by a supreme grand dao.” The group emotionally uttered after seeing the golden gate behind Di Zuo’s back.

Immortal Emperor Wan Gu was the progenitor of the Myriad Bones Throne, the first emperor of the ghost race. He originated from a great clan where its members, after having learned a supreme grand dao, would have a golden gate behind their backs. Because of this, the golden gate represented the supreme grand dao as well as the opportunity to reach the peak in the future; maybe they could even become an Immortal Emperor!

Di Zuo’s visit caused a huge commotion as the crowd gazed at him with anticipation. Even Tian Lunhui above the All-Eras continent suddenly stood up.

His arrival caused the descendants of emperor’s lineages, like the Titanic Crescent Saint Child and the Ghost Insect Evil Child, to be unable to sit still.

“Di Zuo!” Their hearts sank after seeing Di Zuo in the far distance.

Both of them were imperial descendants and were geniuses among geniuses. They expended countless amounts of blood and sweat to finally become imperial descendants. It could be said that their type was not willing to accept defeat to anyone, and very few people could cause them to bow their arrogant heads.

Therefore, they became quite dejected to see Di Zuo. They realized the gap between them and him. Even the most egotistical genius would have to accept their shortcomings in the face of Di Zuo.

In fact, bowing before Di Zuo was not a shameful thing in the Sacred Nether World for countless geniuses had already done so after being convinced by his might.

Tian Lunhui, who was standing on his continent, stared at Di Zuo in the far distance with his profound gaze. Tian Lunhui was a person shrouded in mysteries, and his eyes were very frightening. The sun and moon inside his pupils became dark then bright again; it was as if there was a universe inside his eyes that was forever undergoing the samsara cycle.

His expression became more serious after seeing Di Zuo. After all, as one of the three heroes, Di Zuo was a powerful rival.

The three heroes had never broken the friendly posture and no one had heard of them fighting before. In fact, rumor has it that the three of them were good friends.

However, all three knew very clearly that the path to the Heaven's Will was destined to be brutal. There was only one Heaven's Will, so one day, the three heroes of the Sacred Nether World would have to fight each other. This was why the three of them had always considered the others as their strongest rivals!

Even members of the previous generation had to click their tongues approvingly after seeing Di Zuo riding the Scarletflame Qilin: “Sir Di Zuo has tamed the Scarletflame Qilin!”

This qilin had appeared in the Sacred Nether World many times over a long period of time, but it had never submitted to anyone before, so how could people not be amazed now that Di Zuo had accomplished this feat?

A group of sect masters and royal lords clapped their hands and applauded: “Sir Di Zuo is indeed a young Immortal Emperor. It is not too strange for him to be able to do so. Moreover, divine blood flows in that qilin, so it knows how to pick its master.”

“Boom!” With a deafening blast, the qilin trod the sky and instantly appeared right outside of the Thousand Carp River’s camp. Its aggressive aura alarmed all the elders inside, prompting them to rush out.

Although the river sect only had one emperor, Immortal Emperor Qian Li’s fame still ran strong in this generation so they had a strong position in the Sacred Nether World.

However, Di Zuo rode the qilin above the river sect’s sky today. How aggressive and domineering was this?

This action caused those right outside of the grave to glance at each other. The ghost cultivators were especially excited.

One cultivator whispered: “A battle is about to break out.” The crowd was eager and many ghost cultivators ran there to watch the fun.

Everyone knew that Li Qiye had killed tens of thousands of ghost cultivators several days prior, resulting in the Phoenix Maiden fleeing in defeat.

That battle caused many ghosts to choke with resentment for it was a huge slap to their faces. Prior to that, the ghost tribes had always looked down on humans. The eastern Nether Border was the world of ghosts, and many ghost tribes declared their intent to kill Li Qiye. The result was that they were all massacred by Li Qiye, so how could ghosts show their faces now?

No one dared to challenge Li Qiye afterwards. Even imperial descendants like the Saint Child and Evil Child were very cautious and didn't dare to speak recklessly.

Everyone understood that Li Qiye was on the same level as the three heroes, so those who challenged him without sufficient ability were just courting death.

Right now, Di Zuo was riding his qilin above the river sect, so his purpose was as clear as day. The ghost tribes couldn't hide their excitement because the ghost race was finally going to regain their pride. They waited for Sir Di Zuo to kill Li Qiye.

Di Zuo looked down at the river sect as his voice traveled far: “Where is Li Qiye?” Issuing a challenge right above the sky of the

river sect was a very overbearing move.

“What is your business, Fellow Daoist Di Zuo?” Daoist Bao Gui still managed to respond with a smile in the face of Di Zuo’s imposing momentum.

Sitting up in the nine heavens, Di Zuo’s voice thundered like a god: “Tell Li Qiye to come out and fight; one battle till death to decide the victor!”

A life and death battle! Di Zuo’s words traveled very far. Many people took a deep breath. This was the final showdown between cultivators, a way for cultivators to solve grudges. Since it was one-on-one, the loser could only blame their lack of skills.

No sect would take revenge after a life and death battle, lest they risk becoming a joke to the rest of the world.